

# *Thunder Of Silence*

*Seminar/ Tape Series 1970*

*by Herb Fitch*

**READ ME FIRST!**

## ***How To Use This Electronic Book***

1. *All Chapters in this book are hyperlinked in the Table Of Contents. Click on the Chapter page numbers in the Table of Contents to take you to that Chapter.*
2. *Each page has a TOC hyperlink at the bottom of the page that when clicked, takes you back to the Table of Contents.*
3. *Should you wish to follow the chapters of the book along with its related audio file, click on the following link to take you to the website for the audio files;*

*<http://www.esnips.com/web/HerbFitchThunderofSilence1974>*

*Enjoy...*

## *Table Of Contents*

<b><i>Foreword</i></b>	<i>By Bill Skiles</i>	<b>4</b>
<b><i>Chapter 1</i></b>	<i>The Two Covenants</i>	<b>5</b>
<b><i>Chapter 2</i></b>	<i>Breaking Karmic Law</i>	<b>26</b>
<b><i>Chapter 3</i></b>	<i>Beyond Power</i>	<b>44</b>
<b><i>Chapter 4</i></b>	<i>Who Told You?</i>	<b>62</b>
<b><i>Chapter 5</i></b>	<i>Transcending Mind</i>	<b>80</b>
<b><i>Chapter 6</i></b>	<i>The Unconditioned Mind</i>	<b>98</b>
<b><i>Chapter 7</i></b>	<i>A Rose Is A Rose Is A Rose</i>	<b>118</b>
<b><i>Chapter 8</i></b>	<i>Henceforth Know Ye No Man After The Flesh</i>	<b>140</b>
<b><i>Chapter 9</i></b>	<i>This Is A Spiritual Universe</i>	<b>160</b>
<b><i>Chapter 10</i></b>	<i>Ye Have Heard It Said Of Old</i>	<b>179</b>
<b><i>Chapter 11</i></b>	<i>I Say Unto You</i>	<b>199</b>
<b><i>Chapter 12</i></b>	<i>Resist Not</i>	<b>221</b>
<b><i>Chapter 13</i></b>	<i>The Father Which Seeth in Secret</i>	<b>237</b>
<b><i>Chapter 14</i></b>	<i>When Ye Pray</i>	<b>256</b>
<b><i>Chapter 15</i></b>	<i>As We Forgive</i>	<b>274</b>
<b><i>Chapter 16</i></b>	<i>That Ye May Be The Children Of Your Father</i>	<b>292</b>
<b><i>Chapter 17</i></b>	<i>Your Father Knoweth</i>	<b>311</b>
<b><i>Chapter 18</i></b>	<i>Ye Are The Light</i>	<b>330</b>
<b><i>Chapter 19</i></b>	<i>The Still Small Voice</i>	<b>351</b>

## *Foreword*

In 1979 after hearing a tape of Herb Fitch called, "Follow Me", I drove to a spiritual retreat up in northern California in order to meet Herb. But before I could have a private session with him, I attended the class he gave called, "Healing Outside of Time". Essentially it had to do with stepping outside of time during meditation to be able to let go of any problem, difficulty, or false belief you might be entertaining.

During the class I had my eyes closed and I went deeply into the Silence of my Being. While sitting there, I suddenly felt lifted up above my physical body. I was on a higher plane, another level of Consciousness. The experience was intense. Thank goodness Herb called for a fifteen minute recess and when I went outside what I saw absolutely amazed me. In every direction I looked I saw and felt my own Infinite Presence, yet I also still felt my individual self. I looked at the ocean and felt myself in the ocean and the ocean in Me. I looked at the trees and felt myself in the trees and the trees in Me. I looked at the sky and could feel the sky within My Being and my being in the sky. Now I looked upon the people standing around me and I felt My face on theirs and their faces on mine. It was impossible to tell where they left off and I began. The hard lines were no longer there. I felt a Oneness with all Life. I suddenly knew without a shadow of a doubt, God Is, I AM, God Is.

The next day I met with Herb and we talked for quite a while about the experience and the principles behind it. Soon after that, I flew to Hawaii and spent some time at his home. Over the years we had many phone conversations, many meditations, more classes and much correspondence.

Herb Fitch represents what can be attained when we give up all belief in personal sense; he is one of the most advanced Mystics the world has ever known. His love and dedication for helping us to step into the Kingdom here and now are unparalleled. His understanding of scripture through revelation is phenomenal. He still works behind the scenes in the Invisible for all of us, this I know.

This book contains the precise instructions on how to commit spiritual suicide, that is, how to die daily to a belief in a selfhood apart from God and to awaken into the finished Kingdom in our midst. When Joel wrote 'The Thunder of Silence', he said that people would not be able to understand its Truth for years to come. Before you now is the interpretation given to Herb so that we might all 'see'.

Blessings to you who sell all that you have and purchase this 'pearl of great price'.

**Bill Skiles**

Robbinsville, NC

8/15/08

Link : <http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>

(click the above link to go there.)

## *Chapter 1: The Two Covenants*

In that silence in which we just entered, is not the kind of silence that we wish to develop, we wish to find a different degree of silence, a new depth and expansion of our ability to rest in the infinite word.

We must do this, by beginning our study of "The Thunder Of Silence", with the realization that is quite unique, different than any book we have ever begun, different than any thing we have ever said or thought at the beginning of a series.

We're going to start with the knowledge, that what we are doing on this earth now, should be the first resurrection, that is our purpose here, we are here to reveal that which is invisible to the sense of man, we are here to find a way, in which we may unite our will, with the will of the Father, so that there is one will with substance, with essence, a will that can walk forward in the divine light, bringing into visibility that which surrounds us, unknown to the mind of man.

And so for the year 1970 we have a challenge facing us, which we propose to accept and that challenge is this, in this year we hope to join, with those of you who are ready, capable, willing, committed to take dominion over form. That is the challenge we set for this year, and remembering the two thieves on the cross, one on each side of the Christ, we know that to take dominion over form involves taking dominion over mind, so that we must conquer, the individual mind of man, and that world mind which is the individual mind of man. If we learn to conquer mind, we conquer form, and in the overcoming of both mind and form we take dominion over the world that is not the Fathers kingdom.

This may seem to be an ambitious project, but it's really what we all have been trying to do, and now in the first resurrection we are building that body called the Christ body, the body which knows no second death. The body which at the time of the second death continues to live, continues to express all that is of God.

No longer is this something we think of as in the far future, no longer are we going to have a God in the sky, but rather we are going to find the God who is on the earth, the God who is present, the God who is alive, the God who is doing all things now and here, and learn to live in that God, bearing witness to what that God is doing, where we stand.

And for this we need the silence, for the silence is the womb where truth is born, the silence is the place where we learn to subjugate our human sense of will, our human sense of desire, our human sense of direction and say, "Father speak," tell me what you had in mind before the foundations of the world. Not what I will, not what I seek, not what I want, but show me reality," and in this silence, it is our function to express that which is called the finished kingdom.

There is a place in your consciousness, where your will walks away from God and as you do that you enter a state of separation, in that separation unconsciously seeking the very thing you have left behind you, and then spending all your time reaching out to find it.

This we all know, what we may not realize is this: At this very instance we are dying, each of us, we die every minute, I don't mean die daily in a sense that we should die to the flesh, I mean that we literally are dying daily even though we don't want to.

Every instant becomes a yesterday and we give each instant into the past, finally there's no more, all of those instances that we have given away into the past mount up and become, the final death.

We're going to learn how to stop dying, literally, how not to die, how to live and how to live beyond the grave. We're going to learn about a place where there is no infirmity, no sin, no lack, no bad health, no sorrow, no hate. We're going to find that place if we are dedicated to one word, Truth. And in that dedication, we have one great ally and that is our true self, the spirit of God which is our substance is the only ally we have, and we find, that the distinction we have between living and dying, the distinction between the truth and the lie between light and darkness, between law and Grace, between reality and unreality are all part of the fiber of this book, The Thunder Of Silence.

It begins with what is called the two covenants, there was a woman name Sarah and it was late in her life and she could not bare children and she said to her husband Abraham, I have a hand maid, bond maid Hagar, why don't you have a child with her, then we'll have a child. A strange request but he said fine lets do it and so Hagar bore him a child and before the child came, when she conceived Hagar became rather uppity with her own mistress and so she said to Sarah, "I could bare your husband a child but you couldn't," and Sarah was offended and she turned to her husband and said "We've got to get rid of this woman, she's getting fresh, she's beginning

to take over the house as if she owned it, I want you to send her away”, and he said to her, “Well, the matter is in your hands completely” and so she reprimanded the maid, one word led to another and the maid did run away, all before she conceived.

And on the way an angel met her and told her that she would bare a son, but the angel said, “The Lord sees what is happening to you and although your son will not inherit the kingdom, will not inherit the fortune of the Master, he will nonetheless receive much in this world and from his lineage will come other princes, he will be important in the natural world” and so return home and she did, and she bore Ishmael and then Ishmael became a wild one, a reckless one, a willful one, a disobedient one, a rowster. Meanwhile, Sarah who was barren, now conceived and had her own son, and the Bible says she was ninety years old, it says that Abraham her husband was one hundred and this second son was also Fathered by Abraham and his name was Isaac.

Now in itself the story, would seem to have no meaning, a man of ninety becoming the father, almost ninety of a bond maids son and then at a hundred becoming the father of his wife's son, the wife being ninety years old at the time, and perhaps we might even had passed that story and said, “So what, its that Old Testament with the God of wrath and vengeance, the God who isn't even God”, but along comes Paul and says, “These events represent the two covenants of man, the birth of Ishmael to the bond woman fathered by Abraham and the birth of Isaac to the free woman, his wife fathered by Abraham again,” and Joel thinks so much of Paul's statement that he makes it the beginning of his book.

So we have to look at it, we have to find what that means to us and we see a very interesting thing as we look back through the Old Testament we find similar events taking place, with Cain and Abel, with Ham and Seth and later with Isaac's children, Esau and Jacob. Always the first is unruly and what is called a natural child, but the second as in the case with Jacob and Isaac has a new quality a spiritual quality and although this was not clear at the time it was written, it has become clear that these two always represent one.

The first birth and the second birth and we were being told by the Prophets, that after the first birth, the natural birth of the flesh we have a choice for a second birth. Ishmael the willful one can become Isaac the spiritual one, Cain can become Abel, Esau can become Jacob, Ham can

---

become Seth and along the line we find finally a Jesus who is both and doesn't become two but is two in one, first the man and then the Christ and this is the teaching there, Ishmael represents this world, each of us born of the flesh, in our own will, in the will of our parents, destined to move in a world of matter, striving to find ourselves, to fulfill ourselves, believing the things we see, believing only what we can touch and yet the second birth is not of the bond woman, the woman who was a slave, the second birth is of the free born, the second birth is the birth of Christ in us.

The realization that I am not a material being, laboriously developed in a womb, I'm something else, I am born of the substance of God, I am more than just a physical form walking the earth, I am more than a mind, I am a substance that never dies, I am a substance that knows no evil, I am a substance that has power over every evil on the face of the earth, I am a substance that can never lack, I am the very substance of God, and this is the meaning of the birth of Isaac.

Isaac, because he is free born not born of the bondwoman, ultimately inherits the fortune of Abraham, which is the symbolism for the fact that being Christ aware, he inherits the kingdom of God or in other words, he lives and moves in reality.

Ishmael does not, and yet a very interesting thing happens. Ishmael is given quite a bit of land, quite a bit of possessions and is given another opportunity to become Christed and the indication is that everyone on the earth has the opportunity, nobody is excluded from the opportunity, to come into a new state of being, as a new creature in Christ.

An individual who knows himself to be, not that which was born of flesh which must die, but that which is born of Spirit which can do nothing but live, and this was the Old Testament way, of revealing to us what are called the Covenants of the natural man with God and the spiritual man with God and when you come into the second covenant, the spiritual man with God, you can erase the word covenant, because between God and the spiritual man there is no covenant, they are one. The covenant is when you're in the process of discovering that one.

Now as you look around the world, unless you are very careful, you make the mistake of identifying the forms as material forms, they are to Ishmael, but they are not to Isaac, they are to the man born to the flesh, but they are not to the man born of the Spirit, they are not material forms, they only appear to be, they are really world thought and as we learn to look at

these forms, identifying them as world thought, we see why it is said that, Jesus did not come to earth to condemn, whom shall he condemn if all that is here is world thought made visible.

Now if you will pause one second, there is something you should know that you may never have heard before, I hope it isn't only a sentence to you, I hope that it can lead to the realization of it and the inner confirmation of it within your own soul.

It is impossible to live in this world, you cannot do it, there is no life in this world, the world is the appearance of world thought, life is not in it, life will never be in it and no matter how you strive to live in this world you are wasting time, all you can do is appear in this world, life is not in the visible world, the visible world is the appearance and if you are fooled by the appearances then you think you're living, but you're not, you're dying. You can only live in the invisible kingdom of Spirit and as this realization comes to you you know why you are told to sow to the Spirit, not to the flesh, you cannot live in the flesh because it is a thought appearance, it is not reality, you can only live in the Spirit which is reality and as you live in the Spirit, then that which you experience in the Spirit is harvested in the Spirit, you never seek your harvest in the flesh, you never seek your harvest in the appearances, you learn that these are only added things.

When you're told, the fields are already white to harvest, it means in the Spirit and when we come to the realization that life is always in the Spirit, we learn to live there, we live there in our consciousness, we are here to live in our consciousness, in the Spirit, where the will of the Father in us, expresses the fruits of the Spirit as the invisible harvest, and as we experience this invisible harvest then in the world of appearances the world will see, a happy, healthy, wholesome us, but that isn't our life, that is the projection of world thought about what we are doing in our life and the reason you must learn this is this: If you live in the appearances, you're in the false life and when the appearance is over, for you, the life is over, but in the first resurrection you're living not in the appearances, but in the life as the Life and then when the appearances are over, the Life continues to live itself and you are that Life, and so we're here now to become conscious of that Life, which is not a form, which is not an appearance, which is not dying, but which is Life eternal itself and to do this we cannot put our faith in the material possessions of this world. We can accept them as the outer fruits of the inner harvest, but always the harvest must be in the invisible.

---

The moment you start living your life not in the world, but in the invisible, in the reality, in your understanding of the presence of God where you stand, you will discover that a new substance is forming in you, Christ forming in you is the new substance.

Now there are various techniques that are used to live this life of reality, as contrasted to the make believe life of material form in appearances and when you have not mastered the art of the new kind of silence that we are coming to, then you find even though the heart is willing and you give the time and the devotion to the task, you still can fail, you can still put in the hours without the harvest.

To stop dying, you must see that all dying is done in time, you will never hear a more important lesson, than the lesson about living in eternity and dying in time, because that is the absolute clue, to the illusion of life and the reality of life. When you find possessions in time, that is exactly where you will lose them, in time. Now Ishmael was born into time, when you're born into flesh you're born into time and that's where you die, in time, when you're born in the Spirit you're born in eternity and you cannot die in eternity, it is impossible to die except in time and when you have mastered not living in time, you cannot die, you really can stop dying.

Living in time, is the natural endowment of every child born in the mothers womb, it is born in time, it grows up in time, it has its experience in time and all of these are world thought forms, having no relationship to God, no divine law to sustain them, they are the outer appearances and they die.

When Jesus stepped out of time, into Spirit it was impossible for death to ever come to his door and also it was impossible to those lacks and limitations that occur only in time to touch him. When you take advantage of your options which say you have a choice, you can elect to be reborn out of time, then you're catching the idea that we who are born in time are here for a purpose and it is to be reborn in eternity. We have never been given that opportunity as clearly as it is given to us when we see the full picture of reality.

Born into time, we can elect Grace, we can literally decide to accept divinity and be reborn out of time and while we are living out of time, we also have the privilege of watching the fruits, of what we're doing out of time, move into appearances in time, to show us what we are doing out of time. The world becomes our vast television set, on which we can see exactly what we're doing in the invisible, while it appears in the visible as a perfect chart or gage or index, and that is the reason there is a world in time, not for to live in

it, but for you to use it as a chart, to show you the progress you're making in the spiritual universe.

Now the silence you have known has been a silence in time, and in many cases you have found it unfruitful because a silence in time, is little better than a will in time or a concept in time. You have to find your silence out of time and I'm quite sure, that you've never thought of it that way. The silence must be invested, in the invisible Spirit outside of the passing time.

If you were to go duck hunting and shoot ten ducks and then go out to collect them and found that they were just shadows and then if you were to do this over and over again, you'd finally say, "What's the point?" If you were to knit a sweater and found that there was no wool in the needles you would stop knitting and if we wouldn't hunt ducks if they were shadows or knit without wool in our needles, we must learn not to meditate, not to enter the silence unless we're entering the silence where the silence has substance, or else we merely sit there.

Now your silence must be, not the silence in which there is no sound, that's a superficial silence or maybe it's the beginners silence, you must have the word infinity involved in your silence, it must be an infinite silence in the eternal now and to give you a further feeling for that, let us see that God, Spirit is the only existence, wherever you are God is. God is always where you are in full force as the infinite invisible Spirit and that infinite invisible Spirit, being where you are, if you're not willing to take one more step, it's not going to do you any good, and this step is hardly a step for a beginner, it is not the step for someone who has just picked up a book and looking at the first chapter and has had no background, this is the step for you though.

In order to live, really live, you've got to die, you've got to die right there in that meditation as long as there's a me sitting down there meditating, you're wasting time, God can never come into the consciousness of me, as long as you've got two there you're wasting time and your in time, me is always in time and God is always in eternity and they cannot meet and the minute you step out of time there's no me anymore, me must die.

When you realize that me must die, then the meditation is the realization, that God is here now, not to help me, not to bring me something, not to lead me somewhere. God is here now and only God, and when you have reached the place where that is your meditation, you are laying down your false concept about a you that was born into time, grew up in time, lived

in time and would die in time, unless you stepped out of that false me before it dies.

All of this is the meaning of the two covenants, of the two births Ishmael and Isaac. To step out of me, steps out of time. Now God being all, God being here, God being where you are and God being the only one there, you can relax in the knowledge, that God is being a perfect God, that God is doing everything that should be done, nothing can be improved or changed or rearranged, there's nothing you need to think about, nothing you need plan about, because God's universe is already completed, and as long as there's a you thinking, planning, hoping, waiting, trying to find something, there's a separation from reality, God is the reality and God is all and if there is a you too, then you're separated from God because God is not you, God is Spirit and the you that is flesh is not that God, but the you that is Spirit is that God, and that Spirit, that you, which is called "I", that I, that Spirit, that life, that infinity, does not dwell in passing time.

As long as your consciousness is still in passing time, you are sowing to the flesh and you will reap the ultimate destruction of that flesh, and when you have renounced the first birth in the flesh, and have accepted the spiritual reality of your being, then no longer can you say my shoulder hurts, no longer can you say I'm aging, or I have fear, because Spirit doesn't have a hurt shoulder isn't aging and doesn't have fear. You must learn then that Spirit does not even have a face, or a heart, or a pair of lungs; Spirit does not have skin, or eyes, or ears.

The death of me is total, and it is not the kind of death, in which you take a gun and remove the body, because that death wouldn't be enough, that death would satisfy nothing, that is the lower thief, the higher thief is the mind, it must be the death of that consciousness, which is separated from God, that consciousness must die and when that consciousness dies, then there is a new born consciousness of Spirit and that spiritual consciousness will cede what you have called your form. It'll still be there, you're dying daily is to the consciousness not to the form alone, to deny your consciousness as a one born of the flesh, is to invite oneness with God. If flesh can never be one with the Father Spirit, and if I persist in that paradox, of trying to be, I'll always fail.

Now if you have not had the luxury, of that oneness with God, which is born of the absence of a me, then you have not entered into the first resurrection, you've not entered into the kingdom of God on earth, and your judgment, will be that judgment which says, "In as much as you and the

Father are not one, in as much as you have not accepted spiritual identity as you only self, then you cannot inherit the kingdom of God, and we will have to give you another opportunity, in your return into the flesh", but, if you have caught the meaning of, "Now are we the sons of God," then you will find that your consciousness is not living, in this passing time, but is living in the eternal now, and this becomes the source of the word of truth that opens up and feeds your complete experience in the outer appearing world. Your change of consciousness, from the belief that you exist as a mortal, to the knowledge that you can only live in the invisible spiritual universe, is the only way you can come into that life which is eternal, and stop dying.

Now let's see what the infinite silence really means. We have this split second in which God is being God, you must be conscious, that every where on this earth at this moment, every where off of this earth at this moment, God is being God and only God is being, now in this second alone, all of God is functioning everywhere, and when you're silent with that, you're in an infinite silence, knowing that God is functioning throughout infinity at this moment and nothing else is functioning, only God. This which you come to realize in this split second, will someday be your permanent consciousness. You will move through all appearances with the knowledge, that now God is functioning infinitely everywhere and nothing else is functioning. It will be your realization that only God is here, only God is there, only God is everywhere and this is a fundamental unchanging truth, only God is everywhere, and the instant you deny this by thought, deed or act, you have stepped into time, you have stepped into separation, you have stepped out of now, but if you can hold this consciousness by the silence, by the repetition of the silence, by the revelations that come in the silence, by the integrity of your dedication, by the hours and hours and hours of practice to the truth of it, you'll find that the knowledge that only God is present everywhere, becomes your living consciousness and is your eternal now. That consciousness is immune to death, that consciousness is immune to the ills of this world, that consciousness is the first resurrection attained, only God is functioning everywhere, I and that God are one.

Now as the world comes at you with its temptations, it is going to challenge that, and almost instantly, the moment you have resolved, to stand still, in the realization that now, everywhere, only God is, you will find the challenges will come to you from every direction; small ones, and big ones, but if it is the truth, are the challenges real, need they be defended against? If God is only, the only presence on this earth now, against whom are you

facing challenges; against illusions. If God is the only presence on this earth, where is sickness, where is limitation, where is evil, where is crime, where is arson, where is rape, where is war? They are all the temptations to make you believe that God is not the only presence on this earth now.

But who is it in you who believes these things? The me, the me that must die, because as long as that me is there, you will take the challenge and try to react to it, only the me of you the Ishmael, is looking out and saying there's a war there, and there's racism there, there's hatred there and there's poverty and starvation there, but they're not there, they're only there in relation to the me, which is living in time and God is not living in time, reality is not living in time. As long as this 'me' remains alive, it is living its sense of false existence and it is denying the allness of God, there cannot be a me, for the me is the very denial itself of the allness of God, as long as there is a 'God and me' then God is not all.

This is the most difficult part of all the work whether you're in the first chapter of the book or the fifteenth, whether you're in the nineteenth reincarnation or the three hundredth and second; me wants to be here, and yet me wants the fruits of the Spirit, and this is the eternal paradox of the flesh and the Spirit.

Now, the purpose of The Thunder Of Silence, the purpose of the complete Infinite Way, is to bring us to that place, where we step out of me into I; out of a false sense of self living in time, changing time, passing time, into the realization that there never could be such a self if God is all. There cannot be such a self nor can there be passing time, the overcoming of the illusion of self and time, lifts us into the realization, that I am that Spirit, that Christ, which is timeless, spaceless and I am lifted up so that I can see events not happening in time, but happening simultaneously everywhere. You see the circle of eternity instead of the linear time, you see the simultaneity of life, the oneness of life now, in a now that never becomes less than now..

This is the year that these things we shall attempt to attain, in our realization.

Let's end the first part of this talk, with the word now, in your consciousness and see that now for you is different than it is for the world. To the world now means this day, this date, this hour, this minute, this second and to you, now, will begin to mean, all that God is now, all that God is doing everywhere now, all that God will ever be now, five million years from now, God is now, you are looking at a now, which is really the infinite universe



things, God was sending the tidal wave to swallow the city, and that's why then there was the second covenant, which means the new dispensation, the New Testament.

The second covenant was to reveal that man was being prepared through the knowledge of karmic law, to come out of it, into the truth, the kingdom of God on earth and so Moses did his job, the prophets did their job and you must look back and see, how low the consciousness of man must have been in those days, if they couldn't be told the simple truth, three thousand, four thousand years ago and how fantastic it is that the churches are still trying to live by those words of three thousand, four thousand years ago, but they wouldn't think of trying to drive a model T Ford, just thirty or forty years ago, but they will go back three thousand years and try to make people live according those words which were revealing the nature of man's bondage to a law he didn't understand, which he called, in the Bible even it is called the Lord God, and that Lord God is nothing more than karmic law.

And here comes Jesus two thousand years ago breaking it, showing how to break it, and the churches are still teaching karmic law and saying that is God, completely unaware of what they're doing. They're not only living in the past they're living in antiquity and the world out here is living under that karmic law because it doesn't know it's living under it, it still thinks it's praying to God, but there is no such God to pray to, it's simply living in a sense of time -- and in time, everything is an imitation of reality, so its praying to the imitation to improve itself.

Now we've come out of that tunnel and we know that, on this earth today, if we were to look only with our eyes and feel with our fingers, we would have to believe as the rest of the world believes, that all of these terrible things are happening around us, and if we're lucky we might live another twenty or thirty years, but that isn't the case at all.

When we know that only God is here, we have a totally new universe shaping up all around us and when we are able not to deny that only God is here, then the qualities of perfection, inevitably function in our experience.

I'm going to read to you just a few of these qualities of God, remembering that only God is here, that means only the qualities of God are here, it means no matter what you see or touch or feel or hear from anyone in the world, only the qualities of God are here, and if you are fooled by what you see, then you are still in that childish state of consciousness which thinks seeing is believing, hearing is believing, touching is believing; you are in the

first birth. But if you've come even a degree out of the first birth, you know, that Spirit being invisible, it's qualities must be invisible and if Spirit is all, then only the invisible qualities of God, of Spirit, are here, and that becomes your yardstick; that becomes the place where you stand, you stand still in the truth, that only the qualities of God are here, only perfection is here, everywhere, and that's where you stand. You stand there so firmly and you begin to see there's a plan to this whole thing and the plan is, for the invisible qualities of God which are here, to come only through the consciousness which knows they are here and which although it cannot see them, develops a different kind of faith than the world knows, not a faith in God.

The world believes in God, but that hasn't stopped any problems, you can believe in that which is not God, although you think it's God and nothing happens that is good, but we don't need only a new man we need a new God, we need a knowledge of the real God, that God which is the only life, and that means there's no other life. There is no dog, there is no cat, there is no antelope, there is no bear, there's only God. There is no human there's only God, there is no tree, there is no flower, there's only God, there is no material world, there is only God. Then you see that all that we have called the world represents a world concept about all that God is, and to the degree that this concept is, to that degree we see what is projected as this world, but as our knowledge of God changes, so we know God is perfection in all things. When we witness the imperfections, we're not taken in, because they cannot be real if God is all there is and God is perfection. Therefore, the imperfection is the false concept about the perfection that is not visible to human sense, and I a true witness, stand in the knowledge that the invisible perfection will come forth if I remain a true witness and I witness it by faith, not the faith that says, "Oh I believe in God", no, a deeper faith, a faith which is a conviction, a conviction that all that exists is perfection, there is nothing else in the universe. God is perfection and God is all, therefore perfection is all and no matter what my eye may see, perfection is there and so we have a few words to remember.

God is everywhere, only God is everywhere, *only God is everywhere now* and when this is all you believe, only God is everywhere now, it makes no difference if you see imperfection or inharmony, because your yard stick is only God is everywhere now, and what is this inharmony, what is this imperfection? It's the hypnotism of the senses. Is this truth practical? It's all that is practical, nothing else is, and so if someone is dying right now, are they, are they dying? If God is all that is and God is here and only God is here now,

who is dying, who is sick? Are we only playing with words or are we in the truth? So let's take a practical case in your own life.

Your principle is, *only God is everywhere now*, that's just five words, that's your undying principle, only God is everywhere now and you can apply it against any problem in your life. It doesn't matter what it is, if you will stand in it, you will discover you're not there, the problem isn't there, the lack isn't there, the limitation isn't there, only God is there and God is not the problem the lack or the limitation. The only problem there is, is that, when you do that, you wonder where you are and you'll find you're not going to disappear, you won't weigh any less, you won't look any different, you'll be standing there as a form just the same way you're there now, but you'll be free, of that which was called your problem, because once you know that only God is there now, God will appear (as your appearance), free of the problem.

If it is this simple why has it not been done before? Well, it has been done, Joel Goldsmith spent some seventy four years on earth, more than thirty of which, he was doing just that. Some of the top, top, top, Christian Scientists were doing that, some of the top Unity people were doing that, some of the top New Thought people were doing that, but not enough, just those few who were illumined. Some of the far Eastern were doing that, but not enough.

At the top of every religion, anonymous to the world there is always someone who knows, but he doesn't find anybody he can communicate to. The world doesn't want pure truth it wants the lie, it wants the comforts that momentarily go with the lie and it gets them and it loses them. But we have a hard core group of people who are not fooled by the transient comforts, who don't want to go duck hunting for ducks who aren't there, who don't want to knit without wool, who don't want what looks to be a form without a fabric to hold it together, and who won't settle for a temporary life span, when the promise is that to know God aright is life eternal. And it's only those who have made up their minds that without truth life is nothing. It is only those who are ready to look at the hard truth and you know this is not a soft truth.

We are taking the Master's instruction and we're crucifying the false sense of self, the Ishmael days are over, a day that is not a Christ day is not reality. I've had an opportunity within the last six years to see the difference between standing on the knowledge that God is all and wavering, believing that there is something beside God and I've done both. And I've seen that as you are in the wavering state and you're not quite sure, the only thing you can experience is that wavering consciousness made visible.

On the other hand I've seen where, the knowledge that only God is and that God is perfection, God is kindness, God is goodness, God is judgment, God is justice, God is all that you would expect a perfect God to be; that knowledge, practiced in the face of any appearance, does dissolve even the appearance itself. It dissolves viruses, it dissolves fears, it dissolves pains, it dissolves everything that is unlike God.

I imagine that if we had enough time it would even grow a foot back, and it's only when you have practiced, looking at this thing that obstructs you in some way and come into what Joel calls, 'no mental reaction', that you begin to feel and know and experience the power of your true Being. You see, you are the Spirit, and a belief that you're not, makes you look at a problem as a reality, but if you would stand in the knowledge that I am the Spirit, you could not possibly react to that problem. And so, when you react to the problem you are saying that I am not Spirit and that's the error, that is the error.

The reaction to the problem is your admission that you are not the Spirit and there you have just denied the allness of God. In the moment that you have accepted the problem, thus saying you're not Spirit, and thus denying the allness of Spirit, you have lost the power of Spirit. It's that fraction of a second in which unthinkingly, we are in a state of mental reaction and it's the practice of no mental reaction, because I am the Spirit which enables you to look at the dying friend, and know that God is all there is and God is life, and not to react to the appearance of dying.

Then comes the little mind that peaks around the corner and it says, "But don't people die?" Yes, people die, but Spirit doesn't and only Spirit exists. So what shall we do, remain people, or shall we accept spiritual identity if Spirit does not die? Now, everything that leads to death is automatically excluded from your experience as Spirit.

Now catch the infinity of your spiritual Self. It isn't just located where your form is, it isn't in that second of passing time, where you are standing or sitting. Your Spirit is the infinite Spirit. That means it is now everywhere in the universe, it is eternal Spirit, it is infinite Spirit and that's all there is. There is nothing else in the universe but your Spirit. I am that Spirit, and if you're tempted to accept something else in the universe you're denying that you are that Spirit. Your denial of that Spirit, brings you back into the law of karma, your integrity to that spiritual self that you are, removes you from the law of karma. And as you practice that integrity again and again, you find that all of

the power of Spirit is in you, and the false claims against you, have been making a claim only against your false consciousness, never against your spiritual Self.

Because you have not exercised your spiritual authority, your spiritual identity, you have accepted the false claims, which exist only in your separation from your own spiritual identity. Now, where is God in all this? Do you see you have a new God? My Spirit is God and there is no other God on this earth or anywhere else. My Spirit is God, your Spirit is God, God is the only Spirit, God is the only life. And this is the new God which is the only God there ever was, this is the God of Jesus, this is the God of Moses, this is the God of the Prophets, this is the God of Buddha, and Krishna, and Lao Tzu. Why? Because each of these individuals is the Spirit which is that God, which you and I are, but have not known ourselves to be.

And then with your human mind, you will crucify that God, you will do it everyday a hundred times, always the two thieves will crucify the Christ, but in spiritual illumination, the Christ will take the two thieves into paradise, in spiritual illumination, instead of crucifying the Christ, the Christ will crucify the unreality.

Now, Joel has his book divided into three different sections, **from darkness to light**, from humanhood to immortality, not by attaining it, but by exercising it, for that is the reality already, **from the unreal to the real**, not by attaining it, but by accepting that only reality can possibly exist right now, **from law to Grace**, and the law is karmic law, cause and effect. In Grace, reality, there is no cause or effect, because all cause is God, all cause is Spirit, and cause and effect are one and the same in Spirit.

Now, it takes the experience of working as a practitioner, to do certain things in this work that can't be done any other way. And only as a practitioner do you find out, that you can stand on the allness of God through practice and face the worst things this world can offer, without the need to defend against them. If these cases did not come up time after time after time there would have been no way to test this knowledge, but they do come up.

A woman may tell you that her mother is dying, she's lost all her blood she can't possibly last and all she's telling you is that God isn't there, that's all she's telling you, but she doesn't know that's all she's telling you.

Another mother can tell you her son was run over and he's dying, another one can tell you her husband has cancer, he's dying. All they're telling you is that God is not there, there, and there. In their anguish, they know what they see and what they see is all they can know and if you haven't had the practice, you'll know only what they tell you, "He's dying," But if he's dying you may as well give up because there's nothing you can do about it. If he's dying there's certainly isn't a God who is all he is, because God isn't dying. And if this one's dying, then, there is God *and* a dying one here. There is God *and* five million who are in hospitals. There is God *and* five million who get hit on the highways.

There is God *and* five million who are starving all over the world. All these people are saying without realizing it is that, God is not everywhere and God is not the only, and you are to turn and reverse the tide of human thought, all of world thought must hit you and you must not budge.

No one can die, because God is all, no one can be sick, because God is all, no one can have an amputation, because God is all. And the faith that enables you to do that, is not a faith of reason or logic, but that beautiful strange and wonderful conviction that comes into your heart in some way, to make you know that your demonstration is to be true to the Invisible Infinite that we call God, and as you are true to that Infinite Invisible, the fruits of the Spirit to which you have sowed, shines forth where you are in your life, in your experience, in all your activities, only as signs, evidence, that what you have done is the truth.

Now, this is emphasized because the sense mind of each of us always reacts to every appearance before we get a chance to stand there in the realization of truth without reaction. And so, we keep signing away our real life, giving it the time, so it can die in time.

From my brief experience, it is not only possible but its inevitable, that we all come to the place, where we can observe any infringement that appears in our human experience with the unmoving Consciousness that there invisibly is; harmony, perfection, wholeness, purity, truth, reality, life, uninterrupted by that mirage called the physical appearance. And when you can practice that sufficiently, you'll find your finances, your health, your bills, your relationships, your achievements, your fulfillments and your absence of fear and doubt and worry, will all appear as part of the fruits of your ability with that new kind of faith to accept the only God there ever was, perfect being everywhere.

---

There is nothing in the world that can prevent you from proving this, if you have decided you will. By that I mean, there is nothing for you to do in the face of an evil, nothing to do. Nothing to do in the face of ten simultaneous evils, except to look at them having practiced enough of the Silence, so that you can stand there and say to yourself, "Only God is everywhere now," and then let that be your sword, your pistol, your cannon, your nuclear weapon and do nothing else -- nothing else. And you will discover the power is in you.

The moment you have reached that place. It will grow oranges on a tree, it will grow green grass on a lawn, it will change a plant that is dying to one that is living, it will put smiles where there are frowns, it will remove wrinkles, it will remove pain, it will bring what the name Isaac meant, in this second covenant: It means leaping with joy, leaping with joy at the new birth. And the new birth is that realization, that I am truly the living child of God and all of the power of God is truly, a part of my being and no one on this earth can take it away, because there is no one on this earth except the Spirit of God itself.

Of course it's easy to say these things, I may have trouble working them out, but I do find that if I work them and work them out and work them out again, there does come a place where, even you get amazed at the power of the infinite invisible that flows through you. And you realize that there never was a physical you, the illusion has been so great, that we have accepted the form as ourselves. And finally, when you see the power of the Life where the form is, you realize that I have never lived in this world at all, I only thought I did.

The only place I can live is in Life and Life is not a visible form, Life is an invisible Presence that the world calls God. Only there, can you live, and only when you live there are you in Life eternal. That is done in your consciousness, which is purified of the belief that you are something else, until it becomes, the God Consciousness, the one Consciousness, the conscious awareness that the Father Spirit, and I Spirit, are one Spirit and besides us nothing else exists in this universe.

Now, that is the absolute message of the Christ. We wish to state it explicitly in this first chapter, because I want you to measure everything said in this book against this truth. So that everything said in the book, doesn't come to you as a newness but rather as a reinforcement of the truth that is in you now. So that this truth in you reinforced by every word that Joel gives us,

reaches you in such a way, that you feel the power of your Being, the strength of Life and feel the emptiness of the shells that we have accepted as life, this can and will be done, because it is the will of the Spirit that we be perfect, as the Spirit which is called Father.

So this is our challenge for the year and I expect to be here with anyone who wishes to be worked with, to help meet that challenge, we're going to succeed together, but we're only going to succeed for one reason, because it is already the truth now. We're not going to make it the truth, it is the truth of being now and as we lose our false beliefs, the truth of being now, will be that truth realized, experienced, practiced, lived in, and the fruits of that truth are the fruits of the Spirit.

These are the things God is, and you can to your list:

God being everywhere now, these qualities are everywhere now, and no other qualities or opposite to these qualities. Divine Mind is everywhere and there is no other mind anywhere, and that divine mind is only thinking perfect thoughts. You can accept that only perfect thoughts of Divine Mind are everywhere and so when you see an imperfect thought, you know it isn't a real thought. Only divine power, divine intelligence, divine harmony, divine beauty, justice, judgment, law, truth, cause, fairness, kindness, purity, wisdom, love, goodness, perfection, divine will, divine reality, do you begin to see that this is what exists now and we need not accept what isn't?

Divine wholeness, health, abundance, fulfillment, cooperation, gentleness, purpose, trust, faith, indestructibility, indivisibility, and you can go on and on, immortality, liberty, righteousness, peace, substance, continuity, energy, forgiveness, brotherhood, goodwill, these exist because only God exists. Why accept the opposite? Put it to the test. When faced with anything opposite to these, you're looking at a shadow, get out of the false consciousness, that's what the shadow is telling you, you're in a false consciousness.

The evil isn't there, but the evil is telling you that you're in a false consciousness because you're experiencing the evil. And now you see why the evil must be there, to awaken you to the fact, that you're in a false consciousness, otherwise you wouldn't see and experience evil, and so now you use it as a chart. Evil appears, you say. "I'm in a false consciousness, only God is here, only God is there," until the evil goes, until you see it wasn't evil, it only appeared that way to the false consciousness.

---

Ishmael becomes Isaac and finally both become Christ, but Christ is the now reality of being. So with the story, with the allegory completed, we can put it in the past and forget it, we can forget Hagar, the bond woman, we can forget Sarah, the free born wife, we can forget the two boys, we take the principle, that only the Spirit of God is, and we have elected Grace. By our own free choice, we have come into the realization that Grace, perfect automation is already the only living Self in this universe, and we're not going to adulterate that truth, by a false consciousness.

Now, we'll have plenty of opportunities to apply our belief, plenty of opportunity to affirm, authenticate, crystallize the new Self, and the more opportunities you have the better, because just knowing this has no value whatsoever. You must be prepared to let this knowing become a living, and you'll find you're given all the opportunity to apply this knowing. This world will give you that opportunity and you must expect this world to give you that opportunity, that is why this world is here, so that the Grace of God can be made manifest, so that the wisdom of God can be made manifest, so that the fruits of God's presence can be made manifest; until you know that every time you stand in the knowledge that only God is, something is going to change in that outer, to show forth not the image of world thought, but a different form, an image of the Divine and you are bringing out of the invisible into the visible the Divine image. Everywhere the Divine image of justice can appear for you, the Divine image of purity can appear for you, the Divine image of abundance can appear for you, the Divine image of all that God is can appear for you, if you refuse the false world image and sow to your Being in the silence; knowing nothing else is.

You'll feel that rainbow, you'll feel it. It will manifest, and it says, "I am now come here and I will show forth for you the divine image of that which you have accepted in your consciousness." Your consciousness of truth must externalize as the Divine image of truth made manifest, that pure consciousness must always be the ultimate power. So it's practice, for all of us. And in these eighteen or nineteen more weeks, we see how Joel reinforces this desire in us and enables us to come face to face with the invisible reality that shows forth as the Divine image and likeness of God on earth.

We are bringing that force into the visible world, through our purity of consciousness and we each need the support of the other, while we move along testing, experimenting, refusing to let world thought bury us in time that dies.

Next week we're going to discuss karmic law more thoroughly, we've touched on it and that's the chapter for next week. If any of you find that you have a problem, that you have been unable to solve, remember that it is already solved by the Christ. And if you will touch the Christ of your own being, through acceptance of it, you will discover the problem is not as weighty as it appeared to be. If I can be of use let me know.

Well, a Happy New Year to all of you. A Christ new year.

Thank you very much.....

∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞

## *Chapter 2: Breaking Karmic Law*

*Herb:* Lets begin our journey today, with a passage from the second Epistle of Peter, which has been very confusing to the entire world. Ever since this passage appeared in the Bible, we have had great prognostications from those who prophecy about the end of the world. Some can tell you the time and the place and if they miss it on the first try, they're not against the idea of trying all over again and all through history you'll find, many who've predicted that this statement would take place in the eighteenth century, the sixteenth century and finally on a certain date in the twentieth century. And the prophesiers are still gazing at their charts, gazing at the stars, gazing into balls, gazing into their idea of the cosmic mind and coming up with the thought, that the end of the world is just around the corner because of nuclear weapons, always there are those, who are separated from God sufficiently, to believe in the reality and the power of destruction.

Now, this is the passage which has given them all so much food for comfort, in these false beliefs, it is in 2 Peter, the third chapter the tenth verse, "*But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up*".

This beautiful blessing in disguise, is not the end of the world, its the breaking of karma.

It's never been explained, so that the world could know that here, Peter, was advising us that there is a moment, when Christ consciousness breaks karma for the individual. Yes, that's the break up of the world, it's the break up of the world of suffering, it's the break up of the world of lies, it's the break up of the world of sin, and disease and death, it's the break up of everything unlike God, so it's called the end of the world, as well it should be, for this world is not my Father's kingdom.

Now, the break up of karma for you, is the breaking up of your world, it is the breaking up of the collective karma of the world, of your individual karma in this life span and of the karma you brought with you at the moment of birth. Each of us has been born into the accumulated karma of our many own life spans. The moment you opened your eyes when you were one minute old, you brought with you a great long history of all of your omissions

and commissions, all of your false beliefs and all of the thoughts of the world, which you had accepted up to that moment. As a matter of fact the only reason you returned into this life span was because you had not paid your karmic debt, and you will return again unless you cancel out that debt, unless for you, there comes a moment when in the consciousness of the presence of God, you are one with the Spirit of the Father, knowing yourself to be the Spirit of the Father. And as this consciousness becomes your permanent consciousness, for you, you fulfill the prophecy of Peter. You do not walk in this world, you walk in the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven. You find that life which is not the life which ends in the grave, you find that life which has nothing to do with sin, disease, sickness and suffering, you find what is meant by, in the image and likeness of God, man was created, and you break the false image of yourself, which can be broken in no other way, than by the experience of the Christ within.

When the disciples met for the last supper, they met in the upper chamber of Mark's mother's house, it was not the lower chamber, and it was a symbol to the world, that there is an upper chamber where you can meet with the Father. We want to go to that upper chamber, we want to find the great secret Jesus gave this world. He discovered something that has not yet been discovered, by the religions of this world. He gave religion to religion, but religion did not accept it. He discovered that God is Grace, that Grace is the law of God and that it is functioning now, on earth and throughout infinity.

If this were known, if this were understood, if this were realized, then all sickness on this earth would disappear, all suffering would come to an end. It would be the end of this world as we know it. It would not be destruction, it would not be annihilation, it would be the birth of the kingdom of heaven on earth and the realization that the kingdom of heaven on earth, has never been anywhere other than where it is at this very moment. Awaiting the recognition that no human mind can give it, the recognition that can only come from, the attainment of the mind that was in Christ Jesus.

Now, you have an upper chamber and your function is to find it, to dwell in it, to abide in it, for there you drink of the living waters, and we have all sought this upper chamber in consciousness, not knowing how to rise into it. Oh, we close our eyes, we meditate or we think we do and somehow all we're really doing is standing in a little ball, inside a brain waiting for God to come and do something, and eventually we learn that God doesn't come and do anything, the same God that has been given to us by the religions of

the world, the God of wrath and vengeance and punishment, that God doesn't exist to come and do anything to us in our meditation. There is no such God who punishes our sins and there is no God who rewards our virtue and when you first become aware of this it is quite shocking.

What if I do good won't God reward me, not in the slightest, and if I do bad won't God punish me, never. No, the God of love and forgiveness will never punish and the God of love can never reward, for all that the Father hath already is yours and there's nothing more to give, you have it all, but it's in the upper chamber. It cannot be realized in the human mind, while we seek with a human mind, this becomes our automatic separation from the very God we seek, from the love we seek, from the harmony we seek, from the life eternal we seek, always the human mind is the separator.

And so the disciples met in the upper chamber and we must now rise to this higher consciousness, for only the higher consciousness takes you out of the collective karma of your many life spans, the collective karma of this world, the false concepts that imprison us in bondage to evil that God did not create.

Now, let us look at the meaning of karma and see the Sanskrit, which tells us it means conduct, deeds and we learn that we're responsible for our conduct, for our deeds and we learn that our thoughts even are like a rubber ball. If you throw your thoughts out against a wall, like a rubber ball they will come back to you, the deeds you throw out, the thoughts you throw out, the beliefs you throw out, return to you like bread cast upon the water and even if you do not physically do harm, even the thought, that in one single second denies the existence of God as the allness; that produces the separation and from that comes, the opening wedge, for all of the violations that eventually lead to the problems that we face. Remember, never can you have a problem unless there has been a violation of divine law. It is only the violations of divine law that lead to the problems, because every violation is that rubber ball, it bounces out into the world and bounces right back where you are the most vulnerable.

Now, these violations are rather subtle, resentment is a very common one, you resent somebody doing something to you. You're very righteous in your resentment, and yet you're violating divine law, you're in a state of karmic law, you're in a state of cause and effect, action and reaction, sowing and reaping, and the ball of resentment that you threw out hits the wall of this world and bounces right back. You're the one who's hurt, even

though it was a righteous resentment in your mind, so with anger, so with fear, so with greed, so with hate, so with condemnation, so with judgment; all these sometimes seemingly innocent feelings that we permit ourselves to have, are saying one thing: You are denying that God is all and you're not aware of it. Whom do you resent, God, but who else is there to resent, if God is all, and so in our resentment we say God is not all there's Harry over there and there's Pete and there's that so and so over there, oh but God is there and in your denial of the allness of God without realizing it, your violation of divine law makes you under karmic law and oh, how it mounts up. It compounds, it pyramids so the very time you're even born, from a previous life span, your accumulation of karma is beyond belief, it makes the empire state building look like a dwarf and you're born into it without the knowledge of it and your entire life is spent paying off those debts. Those are the debts spoken of in, forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors, these are the karmic debts, these are the accumulated denials of the allness of God and there isn't one of us who in our ignorance of the law, have not broken it five million times. And so now we have a disease, and now we have a problem, now we have a lack or a limitation or now we feel unfulfilled, who's fault is it, did God punish us?

Sometime, if you can sit back and look objectively at the God that has been created in the human mind, you find you're looking at a monster, a cannibal, we have been given a cannibal which is called God, which has no resemblance whatsoever to God. We have in a sense excused our own stupidity. We say God punishes, now whom shall God punish if God is all. We have created our own problem and then we have passed the blame onto God, and finally we're praying to that God to stop punishing us, and all this is a total imagination of man's counterfeit mind.

When Jesus came he said, "Forgive seventy times seven", and if you go back in your memory, to page one of the gospel to the end of revelation, try to find one place where Jesus punished, one person even, or one second where the thought of punishment entered his head. He who came to do the work of his Father didn't punish, why would the Father punish. In removing the belief that God punishes, we discover we are punished by our own ignorance of the law.

Every time we make a mistake, it needn't be one of intent to hurt somebody, it can be a very simple harmless mistake to us, we can merely acknowledge the presence of someone who was a sinner, we can acknowledge someone who is sick, we can acknowledge the presence of an

enemy, we can acknowledge the presence of a pain in the back, any acknowledgment that God is not all, is the beginning of the punishment, which we inflict upon ourselves because when God is not all, then the law of God cannot function, in the individual who has separated himself from that allness.

Now, let's go to the upper chamber, let's see the difference, when you quietly recognize that all evil on this earth is not God's creation. God never punished, God doesn't send thunderbolts, God doesn't send diseases and epidemics, God doesn't turn his back and say Mr. devil go to work. God doesn't permit murders and assassinations, God doesn't stand there impotent before the cancer virus. None of these things were created by God, they're not the punishments of God. They're the imagination of the counterfeit mind of man, in its separation from reality, he becomes enmeshed in the unreality of his own imagination.

What was not created by God was not created, and as we go above the evidence of the human mind, as we ascend still higher, even beyond the ten commandments, into the realm of Truth, Spirit, Reality, we find that we must leave time itself. We cannot find God in this minute, second, hour, or day, we cannot find God in the passing of time, but we do find God in now and we rise to now, now are we the sons of God, now God is being God everywhere in my consciousness. There is no place where God is not God, no place where God is not governing a perfect universe, no place in my consciousness where I will permit the lie that God is not everywhere now, being God. We're almost to the upper room, but not quite, we're out of time, nothing is passing in this eternal now, we're waiting upon the Lord, we're standing still, we're not in karma we're not separated, we are attuned to the Spirit of God, we are one with the Father and we're beginning to feel that Spirit is right here where we are. Where I stand is the Spirit of God, not out there, here right now, where I am God is, and only God is.

In our upper chamber we find only God is, we even lose the sense of me, because only when we lose the sense of me, can we begin to glimpse the great discovery, of a power that is now functioning everywhere, running, maintaining, controlling, feeding, sustaining a perfect continuity of perfection everywhere. That power called Grace cannot come, cannot flow into me, it can only flow into itself and me must die, that I may know myself.

God is not going to do anything for you, it would be well for you to face that. God is not going to bring peace to this world, God is not going to end

your sins or your sicknesses, God is not going to do your work, God is not going to make you prosper, there is no such you. God is going to do God's work, God is going to fulfill God's purpose, and God's purpose is to reveal God as the Son.

It is the divine Son that stands where you are that must be discovered, it is the divine Son that stands where you are, who is not sick, who can never die, who has no problem, who is not separated from the Spirit, who is not even seeking God, because I and the Father are one now. The false consciousness must die, the false consciousness cannot enter the upper chamber, and to enter it you must enter without your shoes, without your physical form, without your human concepts, without your karma, without the belief that there is a corporeal me. You enter the Holy of Holies with the knowledge that I am the divine child of God now, and I am no other. There I stand, perfect, eternal, under divine law. There I rest, there I abide, there I dwell forever, for the Spirit of God is my Spirit, my Spirit is the Spirit of God. You are attuned to reality, and as you rest in this knowledge, you are in the upper chamber, symbolized by the upper chamber of Mark's mother's house, you are in the higher consciousness which breaks the law of karma, for there is no karma in this chamber, in this consciousness, there is no cause and effect, action or reaction, sowing or reaping, there is only Grace, and the miracle of Grace. And where you see a cripple, it will reveal a whole being, where you see a lack, it will reveal an abundance, where you see a limitation, it will reveal the limitless quality of God.

Grace invisible functioning on an infinite level, appears everywhere as your need fulfilled, and if you have not had this experience even in a small measure, then you have not yet put your foot in the threshold of spiritual living. When you have, when you have caught the miracle of Grace, then you know, that he performeth that which is appointed for me to do.

This came after a long and serious, series of illnesses for Job, catastrophe after catastrophe, but out of it came the rainbow of knowledge, "He performeth that which is appointed for me to do," and even there, we can stumble and think he will perform my work, he will perform my duties, he will perform the things that I would like him to perform for me, but no, it won't come that way. He performs his will and unless I have made his will my will, then when he performs, it isn't performing that which I would like him to do.

We see Jesus washing the feet of his disciples, the Master, demonstrating that he is not a Master, he is a servant, of whom? A servant of

---

the will of God, the Master is a Master because he is a servant of the will of God, and as the will of God becomes your will and only the will of God, where can there be karma, where can there be punishment, where can there be pain? The Father has no pleasure in your dying. How can one in the will of God even die? So you see then, to live in the will of God makes you white as snow, all of the false grief, all of the misery which you seem to have paid so many prices, all of the yesterdays, they are dissolved as Peter said they would be.

In the moment of truth, knowing that the will of God in me, is my only will, and that every other form of will in me I remove; ambition, desire, hope, belief, concept, all that is my human self, is not the will of the Father. The Father never created a human self, all that is not the divine Son must go, and there stands, the will of the Father, and that will is what he performeth, none other. Until we have made that our way, until we have found the upper chamber where his will is given to us, where we abide in his will and his will abides in us, until then, we walk in this world subject to the karmic law of this world, and we pay the price for it.

On earth Jesus broke karmic law, I have overcome karmic law, this world, how? I have no will, I have no Jesus will, I of mine own self can do nothing, the Father within he doeth the works. I walk in the will of the Father. Jesus had crucified Jesus had he not? He had crucified the human sense of self. He knew there was no me, there is only the divine spirit, and in that knowledge, walking only as the living will of the Father, there was no human consciousness there to stand in the way of that will, no human consciousness there, to experience anything other than that will, and regardless of what material problem was presented to him, he was not there to receive it. All that was there to receive what came to Jesus, was the living will of the Father, which revealed itself, everywhere, every time.

Is it the will of the Father that there be cripples, no, and therefore take up thy bed and walk, what did hinder thee? Is it the will of the Father that people starve, no, and therefore loaves and fishes are multiplied by Grace, always the one consciousness, stood there and not the divided consciousness of man.

Where you and I stand, if we're in the one consciousness, we see the multiplication of loaves and fishes, we see the eradication of the false image of disease, we can even witness, the false death that never happens in the kingdom of God. The Spirit of God in you is the resurrection, the law of Grace.

The power that reveals that karmic law not being of God, not being of God, has no real existence. It cannot be sustained by God, it is not protected by God, it is not created by God, where is it? It has no existence except in the belief of one who is separated from reality.

Now then, it is true that Jesus not only broke karmic law for himself, but by showing us that it can be done, he also showed us that there were obstacles, even among his own disciples, and that we could not walk into heaven hanging on his coat tails. He told us do not personalize Jesus, do not think that what I have done, that you can do just by praying to me, or to the virgin mother. You must go a step beyond, and so we have Peter thrice denying that he knows Jesus for a very good reason, in fact there are three times, when it was shown very clearly, that we are not to personalize an individual as a deity. Peter loved Jesus, but human love fades, in a crisis it isn't enough, and even if it were enough, it would only be enough on a human level. Peter had to learn not to place his faith in Jesus and it was Jesus who was teaching him that, "You may love me Peter, but even though you love me you'll deny me," and so will everyone else who professes to love Jesus, they'll deny the Christ within, "But Peter, if you really love me, feed my sheep, to say you love me, to think you love me is not enough." For the world to think it loves Jesus is not enough, feed my sheep means go forth and do the works that I have done, take my message and make it your message, make it your way, but don't hang on to a person, and think this will break your karma. If it were that easy he would've broken the karma for everyone in the whole world, every man could turn to his wife and say here I'll break your karma for you or she could do it for him, or we could bring children into the world and we could say to them now you don't have anything to worry about, I'll break your karma for you - you can't do it!

One of the most difficult questions for some people to answer to themselves is how could God allow a Mongoloid to be born, whatever could permit God to let a Mongoloid be born, why was that child punished? There was a time when we all worried about things like that, we were trying to figure out, what could that child have done to deserve it, and then someone would come up with a bright answer, well it must be what the parents did.

Joel worked with Mongoloids, to my recollection two were brought back into speech, hearing, normalcy, maybe three. Do you think they could be brought back into normalcy if God had made them Mongoloids? Do you see the scope of the human illusion of world thought, appearing as a Mongoloid? That which the world sees is a Mongoloid is the collective karma

not of the parents but of that particular individual, it isn't its first appearance on earth and it isn't being punished, it is simply showing forth, the level of its consciousness.

Now, when you find yourself paying off a karmic debt and not liking it very much, you can also look at it another way, karma can be very helpful too. It is an index for you, it can teach you where you are. If you're in karma you're separated from God, how would you like to be baking something that should be in the oven for twenty minutes and you've got it in for forty minutes already and don't know it, so you have a red signal light that tells you, now is the time to take it out, now that's what karma should be. It is your red signal light, it doesn't have to go too far, it doesn't have to become a crisis, the moment you get the red signal light of karma, you know you've got something to do. You've got to repair your sense of separation from God. You're not in the upper chamber, you're in a state of a me, running around the earth trying to do something, trying to accomplish something, to build your kind of life, according to your belief of the way your life should be; but it won't work! The will of the Father within you must be the governor of your life, and then and only then, are you benefiting from the karma which comes as a red signal light and says get back into the chamber, into the Self, into the inner knower, into the One. Remove the sense of separation and come to the one will and watch, how the Father prospers his will in you. Watch how the Father goes before you, watch how every crooked place is straightened out, for he performeth that which it is appointed for you to do, whatever he appoints you to do he performeth.

Now, without Grace in your life, the greatest discovery of Jesus is missing for you. If you have to go out and do everything, plan everything, accomplish everything, plan your life, plan your day, plan your future, then you're missing the joy of the divine mind in you which has planned your life unto eternity and you're missing the power of that mind to fulfill its perfect plan in you.

Now, in Grace, there is no death, there is life eternal, there is no bad health, there is no good health, there is only immortality, there is no lack, there is no limitation, there is only the activity of the divine in you. In Grace, there is not even incarnation, there is transition.

In Grace, and only in Grace, Son all that I have is thine. In Grace, every promise of the Bible becomes a living reality now. Out of Grace, they remain promises in the distant future called time.



When Jesus discovered this, he discovered Grace, he took us out of the ten commandments, out of the limitations of thinking that God will reward my virtue. He took us into automation, automation which shows how the infinite mind, without any human mind to second guess, without any human mind to advise it what it needs, liveth your life, completely sustains the perfect you, so that you become a beholder to the infinite wisdom of the Father, a beholder to the pure perfect power, of invisible Grace. You behold the mountains in this world, the mountains of problems, the mountains of pain and suffering, the mountains of evil, the mountains of sin, the mountains of limitation all pushed into the sea, not by you, by the revelation of Grace within which shows, in oneness of the Spirit, in the acceptance that only Spirit is your name, you have broken the karma of the world, and you are free.

And so we must learn that we must be hid in Christ. I cannot walk this earth as a human being and be in the divine will, I must be hid in Christ for in Christ is the divine will. "Thou seest me thou seest the Father who sent me," must be your consciousness, and to be hid in Christ enables you to look out upon your fellow man with a new vision.

You can now take everyone you see and bring them into the now, at first you're doing it to find the now yourself, but now that you're in the now, hid in Christ, you have a responsibility, to see no man after the flesh. You have lost the world of sinners, of millionaires and beggars of kings and hobos, of opposites. All there is in your world now is my Father's infinite Son, everywhere, and if I judge one man, one after the flesh, I am separated from the Spirit, for only the mind of a man can judge after the flesh, hid in Christ we know only the Spirit, the real, that which is the allness of God everywhere.

As you maintain this, you do not step back into the law of cause and effect, if you resent, if you're angry, if you despise or hate, if you condemn or judge, you are back into a human mind denying your own spiritual identity, denying the spiritual identity of the other, and you have lost the discovery of Jesus, you have fallen from Grace. This is the only fall of which man is capable, that's the fall from the garden of Eden, when we come into this world unaware of Grace, by virtue of being born into humanhood we have fallen from the vast infinite perfection of the Father. But in the realization of spiritual identity, we are risen, we are oned and we are free.

So we need no one to break our karma for us, it is a matter of coming back to the Self, to the acceptance of the allness of God, which means that I must be spiritual being because God is Spirit. And my neighbor must be

spiritual being because God is Spirit, and my brother and sister and father and mother must be spiritual being because God is Spirit. And as I maintain the integrity of knowing that all is Spirit in spite of what it appears to be, I am forgiven my debts, for I have forgiven those who have sinned against me. I have forgiven my debtors, I have forgiven the karma of the world knowing, it is only the ignorance of separation from the spiritual identity of a person, that makes them subject to karmic debts, and as I forgive this through the recognition of their spiritual identity, it is because I have found my own spiritual identity, and my karmic debts are vanished. The very presence of the Spirit as my consciousness becomes the law of my being.

It isn't a God that comes and forgives you, any more than God that comes and punishes you. God is the Spirit, and as you accept all to be the Spirit, that mere act alone is its own forgiveness. And now, yesterday you were an adulterous and they wanted me to stone you, but go, sin no more, you've learned the lesson to live as the Spirit. Go, do not live again as the flesh. Know yourself to be the Spirit, and let the law of Spirit govern you, the will of the Father govern you, and lo and behold the flesh itself will walk in harmony, for as we sow to the Spirit the fruits of the Spirit must prosper the flesh.

Is it not clear then, that each of us has within himself the power of the Father, the Grace of the Father, the perfect life of the Father and that every neighbor has this too and so we accept it, we deny our human self? Not that we deprive ourselves of the things of this world, but rather, instead, we let the Grace of the Father provide the things of this world, for whatever is provided by Grace is ordained, whatever is provided by personal effort, personal planning, is the will of the individual and not the will of the Father. "Thy will be done," in me, is the invitation to the infinite Grace of God. And when we say that, we mean the miracle of God's presence in you twenty four hours a day, living your life as Paul said it, Christ living your life. This must be our goal, our dedication, born of our understanding that it is the will of the Father, that we live in his perfection.

Now, the next time that we see this passage of Peter's about the end of the world and the next time some of our great prophet's tell us when it will happen, let us be able to look at them and say, "For me, it already has happened, I have overcome this world," and then perhaps you'll find, that you can bring to those around you, an understanding that behind this visible world, is the Grace that feeds even the insects, provides food for the birds, puts cattle on a thousand hills; a power so perfect, that a mother's love

compared to it, is pale by comparison. A love that never says, "Prove to me you're worthy before I give you my love", a love that never says, "You must earn my love", oh no.

There's no such thing in a mother that says these things and could God do less. Does God say "My sun will shine on you if you're good." Whether you're worthy or unworthy, the tides will turn and the sun will shine. Whether you're worthy or unworthy, Grace will always be the law of the universe of God, you cannot earn it, it can never be taken from you, it can never be given to you, it is the natural endowment of your spiritual being, it is yours, you have it.

There is a passage in Isaiah eleven, which everybody likes to hear, it makes us feel so comfortable, its about the lion and lamb lying down together. Isaiah was really saying the same thing as Peter when Peter talked about the end of the world meaning the end of karma, the end of the false recreation of man. Isaiah said it from the other side and he phrased it this way; "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb and the leopard shall lie down with the kid and the calf and the young lion and the fattling together and a little child shall lead them. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain". What is a holy mountain? It's that upper chamber that you and I went into, the higher consciousness, that's where you'll find the lamb lies down with the lion, that is where everything that is unlike God cannot exist. You may say "Well, you mean just because I close my eyes it cannot exist, I'm going to open my eyes and there it will be? Oh no it won't, when you enter the upper chamber, you're in the forth dimension of consciousness and the power of that dimension of consciousness is complete over the third dimensional world. That upper chamber is where Jesus lived, in order to manifest the end of a storm, or the eradication of a blindness, or a deafness or the resurrection of one who allegedly was dead.

That was the power of the upper chamber being manifest, dissolving the illusion of the sense. To know God aright is to live in the upper chamber and there omnipotence becomes the expression of the Father through your enlightened consciousness and the secret of course, is always that which you experience out there, is nothing more than your own consciousness externalized. So if, your consciousness is the upper chamber or the divine consciousness, it is that consciousness which will externalize as your life. That is what Isaiah is bringing to us here, "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea".

As human beings we have been willing to settle for the crumbs of existence, living outside of the will of God, living in and out of good and evil, up and down, mountains and valleys, good health and bad health, worry and cease from worry; always up and down, in and out, fluctuating, dependent upon, the law of this world. If the dollar loses its value, we lose our purchasing power, if the wind blows a certain way, it can blow our house down, if the water rises too high, it can blow away all of our possessions, in one sweep, in one swish, we can lose a lifetime of things for which we have struggled.

We're under the law of matter, of climate, of weather, of infection, of lack, of limitation, of disease, of death, but when the knowledge of the Lord, and now you can see what the knowledge of the Lord is, it's not a quotation about God, it's not something you read in the Bible, it's not something somebody tells you, it's not a truth you mouth and mouth and mouth, it's not a vain repetition. The knowledge of the Lord, is the realization of the presence of God in you, and when there is the realization of the presence of God in you there is a knowledge of the Lord, and that is the power, that redeems the physical universe and takes you out of the law of matter. That is the power that levels the earthquake, that is the power that destroys destruction, that is the power that resurrects, all that is unlike God into the divine image and likeness of God. You are the divine image and likeness of God, but no one would know it, just to look at our lives. They do not show forth that divine image and likeness, because there has been no knowledge of the Lord.

If you love me Peter, feed my sheep, if you know the Lord, then dissolve every mountain, open every red sea, resurrect every dead concept, serve those who are not aware that Christ walks this earth today. We are to feed his sheep, we are to recognize, Christ where the world sees man, we are to look through the appearance of the flesh to the Soul. We are to turn away from the evidence of the human eye, we are to bare witness to the invisible Christ everywhere. And only then will the power of the invisible Christ become manifest in our experience.

Around us is the will of man and it becomes a contagious thing, we try to do likewise we think that to the strength, to the power of man, to the fleet of foot, to those who would deprive us of the things we want, we must turn with equal force, with equal intent to compete and to beat them in their own game. But that's so old fashioned and obsolete now, when we know that neither by might nor by power is anything attained, it is only temporary. But by My Spirit, by the recognition that I have no competitor, I have no enemy,

there's nobody for me to compete against, there's nobody who can take what is mine and Spirit has more than enough for all, I can rest, I don't have to enter the merry go round, where each is competing for what the other has. The Father within, he doeth the works for me, the Father within, he is the wine and the water, he is the bread. Why do we waste our time, and our effort, and our money, and our hopes, on the material things when they are the added things that must appear anyway, when we have the Father within?

Can you find in yourself an element that refuses to bow to the discipline of the Christ, can you? If you look closely you will find that each of us has the money changers in his temple, the belief that I of mine own self can do something. And as long as this rash state of mind exists that rejects the inner discipline, that thinks that there must be an easier or a better way, you're merely bowing to the tempter, the world mind, which is wearing a mask and calling itself your mind and you're falling to the old decoy, that says, "Well, I can do it myself today, tomorrow we can look into God's way". There is no other way, every other way ends up as a snare and a delusion and God's way is not something, that a priest, a minister, or a rabbi can give you, or a metaphysician. God's way must come to you God's way, in the kingdom of God within you and only there you come into your oneness, only there do you break that self will, which leads you to destruction, while pretending that it's leading you to the fulfillment of all of your dreams.

Now, you know and I know that most of us are pretty much strong willed. We believe in our own intelligence. But there isn't a thing in the Spirit of your being, that does not contain all that you will ever need for your eternal life, the complete and total seed of your needs is self contained, in you now.

Perhaps we shouldn't do this today but we're going to, we're going to face the final and biggest barrier that you have. One man had given up his pills and even stopped seeing his doctor and he thought he had reached the highest pinnacle of his career. He had given up his pills and his doctor and he was trusting in God to make him well, he hadn't even started! As long as you think that God is going to make a you well, you haven't begun your journey, there's no you for God to make well, if there's a sick you in this universe, how can God be all.

Your greatest barrier is the thing that your human mind says, "Oh no, everything but that", "I'll go along with this plan and that plan and the other, but not that!" Do you see that the power of Jesus was the fact, that even

before his crucifixion, he had crucified himself? Do you see that he ceased to exist, that his life was spent in crossing himself out, he had erased himself?

This would seem to be extinction to the human mind, "Erase myself?" Well that's the teaching of Jesus exactly, erase yourself. And the human mind recoils from this, "What's left if I erase myself?" The Son of God is left, that's what's left, and as you erase yourself, you find that you are the living Son of God. And the self you had worn is the masquerade, the self you had thought you were, called me, is an image in time and space. It doesn't even have a body of its own, doesn't even have a mind of its own, that's why it is not a permanent self. And this erasure of me, which at first seems so appalling, becomes a great act of joy, because lo and behold when me is no longer there, there stands I the son of God, and in spite of all that crucifixion of me, the world will still see the form, that was there before.

The very same form appears, it doesn't go anywhere, but now it is not under the law of karma, it's not in the human life stream, it's under the law of the divine and wherever it goes it is prospered. What died? The false consciousness, that's all. That's the crucifixion, the crucifixion of the false consciousness, which believes there is a me, and somewhere else a God. There's no such thing, there's only God and until me is crucified, the Spirit of God that I am does not become my experience on this earth. Oh, it's so strange to us, to think in those terms, but when you go out proving, that what Jesus did, is not the action of the Christ somewhere two thousand years ago, but is the action of the Christ of your being now and that this is where Grace is found, that this is what the gospel is all about, that this is what the New Testament means, that this is what ascension is, then you begin to feed my sheep, to walk forth in the knowledge, that as I die to me, and am reborn to I, I am being Christed. I am being anointed, I am entering the fold, I am finding the kingdom of God right here. It's a very pleasant death, because it's the birth into reality, and the only thing unpleasant about it is the kick and the fuss that the old mind puts up, because it would like to do it a different way. It says, "Let's put a little patch on this thing, let's not go all the way, let's patch it up. He anticipated that, we won't have any new patches from new garments on an old garment, we won't have any new wine in an old bottle, this is a clean break from all that we have thought we were, in the acceptance of his perfect kingdom present where we stand.

What are we dying to? Imperfection, disaster, chaos, confusion, what a beautiful death that is, dying to pain, dying to cancers, dying to malignancy. I'll take that anytime, dying to death itself. So, what the world has thought

was crucifixion is in reality the crucifixion of all that is not yourself. There you have the pure at heart, the pure at heart knows that God is all, God is Spirit, God is here, God is now and right where the world sees you, God is.

In this class we have set this year, as the year in which we shall take dominion over mind and matter, we have set this year as that, not out of our own will, but this is the assignment given us by the Spirit; for us to come into the realization of our spiritual identity, is the overcoming of mind and matter, the breaking of karma, the awareness that the present kingdom of God right here, is the only law of my being. And it is the law of perfection, revealing that only the qualities of the Father function in he who is enlightened to the spiritual identity of being. Each of us has the open invitation, to enter into the enlightenment of spiritual identity, witnessing only the truth of God in operation and then beholding a life lived by Grace.

Years ago, this was something buried in a book. Today, it's in the hearts of those who have found the truth, and having tasted, glimpsed even a measure of this truth, it's hard to understand how anyone could go in any other direction. Forever we are reminded that I go before you, I am behind you and above you and below you. I can never leave thee, I am with you always and I am the power of God in the midst of you, "Be still and know that I am God," and let my will be yours.

This takes you to a place where you're not seeking power over anything, for behind all is your Father the Spirit and wherever you go, Spirit is there to greet you. Up and down this universe, I go before you. I am your sword and your buckler. I am your life eternal. This is the consciousness which we will all develop this year and there shall be fruits from this consciousness quickly made visible.

We come to the land of no power because no power is needed in this consciousness. This consciousness is the only consciousness on the earth, it needs no power, it is the only Self, it is Grace appearing as the added thing.

For those of you who are new today, we are doing a series now, and this is the second week. There will be a total of nineteen weeks, and each week is a chapter in the book 'The Thunder of Silence' by Joel Goldsmith, which becomes the actual living explanation of the Sermon On The Mount by Jesus. And so, all of you who plan to pursue this direction, may read the next chapter, "Beyond Power," which is the third chapter. And you may find that you want to come back again. If after class you care to say hello that would be very nice. There will also be tapes of these classes available, for those who



## *Chapter 3: Beyond Power*

*Herb:* We have a very beautiful chapter today called beyond power and if all of us knew this chapter within our hearts, if the message of this chapter were taught from every pulpit of the world, I think the hospitals would go out of business, the doctors would go on vacations, the insurance companies would not have to pay these vast premiums for people who were sick. We'd find that there is a real meaning in peace and goodwill on earth to men, but first we'd have to know the meaning of beyond power.

We know that the world has been seeking God, not only for two thousand years but before that. We also know that the world has not found God, we know the world thinks it's worshiping God, and we're quite certain it is not worshiping God at all. But you know a strange thing comes to you, although we may think we are seeking God, most of us are not seeking God at all, we're seeking the power of God and the power of God and God, is quite a difference. We want God power, but we don't want what goes with it, we actually don't want God, just a little of that power, a little of that power so that I can continue to live my way.

Man is unaware that when he is seeking God power, that he must accept God first, because without God there is no God power. You cannot have God's power come into this world, my kingdom is not of this world. And so we have man, straddling a fence, living as it were, in his little pigeon coup Joel calls it, or dog house, that human mind, striving to get God to come into this world and do something, but unwilling to come into God's kingdom. And so the mind completely unaware of it's own problem, is trying to overcome, it is trying to overcome, its sins, its diseases, its old age, all of the qualities that it doesn't want, it wants to overcome, and in so doing it is accepting that God is imperfect.

We have a special way, to come into the kingdom of God, it has absolutely nothing to do with overcoming any problem, it does have to do with, the recognition, that God being perfect, the problem must be a counterfeit.

Now, suppose you had in your hand, ten one hundred dollar bills, freshly minted and on each of them was the picture of your own self and you went out with these hundred dollar bills to spend them, and everywhere you went, the person you gave the hundred dollar bill to would look at you and say,

“Well that's very nice but its not genuine you're just playing a game.” And you might say, “No, no these are real hundred dollar bills,” but no one would except them. No airline, no department store, no one anywhere would except these hundred dollar bills with your picture on them. Now you might say why don't we pray and treat for that, let's close our eyes and meditate, we might even say let's get Jesus Christ to do something about this. Surely, he can make my counterfeit hundred dollar bills have purchasing power. But ultimately we'd reach the conclusion, that there is only one way to make purchasing power, and it isn't to try to spend those counterfeit bills it is to get real ones.

Now the same thing happens when you have a problem. You want to get rid of it, just as you had wanted to spend those hundred dollar bills, but try as you will to treat, it is still there, you cannot overcome it, for the same reason you couldn't overcome a counterfeit one hundred dollar bill; you must find the genuine. To dwell in the idea of overcoming, removing, feeling that which is counterfeit, is the false conflict of the human mind. Man is trying to do just that. He is trying to overcome his human problems, without the realization, that because God is perfect, every problem must be a counterfeit. A real problem in the presence of God, is unthinkable, and God is omnipresent.

Now then, that is why we have the chapter, Beyond Power, not to find a power, that can overcome my counterfeit problems, but one to realize that every problem on this earth, is a denial of the omnipresence of God and the omnipotence of God, and its very denial, is the nature of removing ourselves from the very power of God, that the counterfeit mind is seeking. Having established to your conviction that you cannot have a real problem, in spite of what your mind may think, you are then prepared not to remove the counterfeit problem, but seek ye first now the kingdom of God, now to move away from that which appears to be the problem, even to the tune of looking at whatever your problem might be and knowing, whatever is true of the Father is true of me. That's like a clown smiling through his tears at first, but, the presence of God being where you stand. The love of God being omnipresent, that love is the only power on the face of the earth, and any other suggestion of power, belief in power, acceptance of power is an acceptance of two powers; the power of God and the power of something else. It is that belief, native to every human mind, which lives in the belief that there is besides the Father, another power, or another ten hundred powers and I must fear all of them. That belief in us, opens us and makes us vulnerable and ultimately involves us in the defense of our own physical, and

mental and financial self, against the ravages of these powers that we suspect are present. They're all counterfeit, they never have power except in the little dog house, the little pigeon coup, the little human mind which is separated from God.

Now then, what will we do to come into the understanding of no power? Now let's suppose that, you like to paint pictures, you put up your easel, put your canvas on it, you get set just where you want to be, and you look out there at that beautiful landscape. And now you start working from your palette, onto the canvas. When you're finished, you put your name on the right hand corner somewhere or the left. This is your painting, if some one had come along and painted half of it for you, you wouldn't put your name on it. This was your painting, everything on that canvas you did. Now come to no power. We have to give God that privilege, we have to turn to the Father and say, *"I am going to be a blank canvas, and you paint the picture, you paint the picture of my life, I won't make a stroke, it's your palette, it's your canvas, it's your easel, it's your universe. I'm giving the universe back to you, it's your life. I'm giving the life back to you, and whatever you paint, that will be me, appearing as a form on this earth, I will be your living canvas."*

Turning that back to the Father, letting the Father paint my life, letting his brush work, his mind work, his thoughts, his power, his presence, everything that he is, become that which appears as me. This is coming into the realization, that because only God is, I must be included there, and I can trust, that which is the power of God, to run a perfect universe including a perfect me. I'm seeking no power, I want no power; for having the Father, I have all power. Now, we're accepting the gift that the human mind has ever refused, it is the gift of God, which is the gift of life. We're saying, "Father, you are infallible, I can no longer be separated from you, searching for your power, your goodness, your reward, I accept that only your love is the present power of the universe. I withdraw all need, want, and desire for any power. I can rest in the fact that all God is, is all that exists and therefore, there is no need for power." The mere need for power was a belief in a life and activity, other than God. Knowing that there is only God, I reach that pinnacle of consciousness where I need no power, but rest. Dwell in the knowledge, that God being all, God needs no power, to improve anything in this universe. I am not healing, I am not improving, I am not correcting, I am resting in the infinity of God.

Now, when you have a problem, a pain, you will discover that, the last thing you're interested in the moment, is to sit down and philosophize about

God. But we're going to take a specific problem right now and put it to the test, the principle of no power and carefully rehearse each of us, just what we would do if for example this morning, you woke up with a pain. A pain that was quite severe and you wondered what shall I do? Your first reaction would be, "Now what chapter could I read that would help me, or what tape could I hear?" Or if you were not in this kind of work, "I wonder if the doctor works on Sunday?" Then you might sit down by yourself, and try to reason out what you're to do. Always you'll find, in the moment of the pain, you have accepted the reality of it, you have not taken the time, to look through it and accept that it is a lie, about the allness of God. And so, you may think that your thoughts are not going to be very powerful anyway, "What's the difference what I think, this pain is here." But let's go about this a different way and let's get a practical way, of letting God reveal God's presence.

Let us look at this pain and ask ourselves, "Does God bring pain to a person," remembering that what you think is important, for what you think is going to bring you to a place, where you can finally receive God's thought. Now, we look at our pain and we must admit, no God didn't bring this to me. The God of love does not inflict pain, the God of love is the only creator, the only cause, now who brought the pain, if God is the only creator. Who created the pain? Can someone else create the pain if there's only God the creator? Can a condition create a pain? You're standing on the absolute that what was not created by the Father was not created. And yet, you've got a pain that God didn't create, you've got a pain that wasn't created, therefore what is the pain? It's your ignorance of truth.

Now. It's good to face that, because you're dealing with that which will stand you in good stead, for all the years to come. Whenever I have a pain, that is evidence of my ignorance of truth. Now it may be a burden, but let us look at it as a burden of love. Let us see that if I did not have this pain, I could not rise to the point, where I see the nothingness of pain and I would be very happy to settle into my comfortable imitation of life. All these little burdens of love which we call problems are making us face the reality, that what we are living in this world is the imitation of life. And so now comes the pain, and because you must come to the place to see that it was not created by God, it was not caused by God, it is not derived from the power of God, and there is no other power, creator or cause, I have unreality causing me pain. Strangely enough, as I can realize this, to a degree, I begin to feel the lifting of a measure of that pain.

Now, we've got to go to the place where the pain is. Let's say it's on the right side the left side wherever you have it. Is God there? If the answer is yes, then the question must be, "How can God and a pain be in the same place?"

Now then, if I still insist that I have the pain, I have denied that God is there, and I have denied that God is the only creator, and I'm throwing the book of John out the window, but John assures us, that if God did not make it, it wasn't made. Now suppose I come to the belief that God is the only cause, the only creator and God is there where the pain appears. Now I'm beginning to see that the pain rests where? It rests in that little dog house of a mind. I thought it was in my body, but it isn't. The pain is never in the body. The pain is always in the mind. The mind imagines it to be here and there and in other parts of the body, but always the pain is in the mind, and why is it in the mind? Because the mind is a relay station for the thought of the world. And so now you're taking the pain out of the body, that isn't where it is. You recognize that it is in the mind, and again you feel a measure of relief. You are facing the fact that God is the only creator, God does not bring pain, the pain is not in the body, for the body has no life. The pain is in the mind, the pain is a mental idea, and the pain, the mental idea is being received from the world consciousness, now you've got it located accurately.

Now, let's go back to the body. Did God create that body, or are we living in the sense of body which is a body image, what is that body image? What is it made of; this that you call my body?

If Spirit is all, what is this body image? Science tells us what it is, atoms. All right, now I have a pain in my atoms. Let's look at those atoms. What are they? We find that atoms are energy, little electrical particles, scurrying all over the place. We don't see them, but that's where the pain is, atoms. Now we get into those atoms and we find a beautiful thing to know, atoms are mostly empty space, there's hardly any solidity to them at all, they are completely electrical charges, but what are these electrical charges, they are the energy of the mind, mental energy.

Mental energy creates atoms, atoms which appear to be solid flesh and blood. Where does this mental energy come from? Not your mind, it comes from the world mind, and it relays its way through your mind and now it's atoms in the body. And you have a body image of atoms and so we're looking out at a world, which we call matter, but it isn't, it's mental energy,

body images, tree images, bird images, images of form made of mental energy. The world which is not our Fathers kingdom, is world of mental energy.

And someday a child will be born, and it will be taught before it knows anything else, that this world is made of images, this is an image world. If you and I had been taught that, that this is an image world, we would think nothing of it. It would be just as easy to know that, as what we have grown up to know, we would know that everything in the world is a mental image. We would learn that our function on this earth, is to make those mental images, conform to the divine idea, instead of to the counterfeit mind. That would be our purpose, and because we had not been conditioned to accept the forms as real, as creations of God, as our selves, it wouldn't be difficult at all for us to realize, that this outer world represents, the inner consciousness of each individual, and that as the inner consciousness is purified, to transmit only the thought of the divine, the outer images would be the divine image and likeness. This would become very normal for every child, and then whenever we saw in the outer images, impurities, lacks, limitations, we would know that we had a function, unfulfilled. We had not connected the without with the within, and so we were separated and the without was showing forth that separation, this is what we will learn to do, this is what we're learning to do now.

Now, our function then, is to bring forth, indivisibility the divine image and likeness of God, in our experience, in our neighbors experience, wherever we go, to acknowledge not the form, which could be good or evil, but to acknowledge the invisible presence of God which is always perfect. Thus, in acknowledging Me in all thy ways, you are keeping your mind stayed on the truth; not slipping back into a world of matter, into a world of atomic images, into a world of human and world thought, but rather, resting in the conscious awareness, that my kingdom is not this world of images, this world of images is the added things. My kingdom is the Father, the Spirit of God. And only in my conscious awareness of the Spirit, in my spiritual consciousness, do I receive that bread which is not the bread of this world, that bread which is of the Fathers house, that bread which satisfies. Then I can rest. I'm not seeking a power, I'm not trying to improve anything, I am resting in the presence of God, the realization that where I stand the Father is. And Father, it's your universe. I am letting you run it your way. Then those images out there are going to be divine, instead of human, instead of mortal, instead of human mind images. And the added things that come, would be the very things that I have been seeking, to bring out there in my human way, but it failed to do.

---

And so we have here, a place where you see that you are to come into the acceptance, that because God is here, functioning, now, and because all that the Father has is mine, it makes no difference if I have a pain, that pain is part of my initiation. Its purpose, is to make me unsee that pain. I must accept the challenge of this initiation, and not be tempted to deny the presence, the power, the allness of the Spirit of God. And my initiation will be as long as I want it to be. It could be five hundred years or five hours. My initiation must continue until I have reached that place, where I put up my sword, where I seek no defense, where I am not fooled into trying to remove, what appears to be my problem, but rather, to see it is a counterfeit. Every problem is a counterfeit, every pain is a counterfeit, every anxiety, every fear is a counterfeit. My initiation is over the moment I know this and can rest in the peace of the Fathers presence, needing no power, to overcome the counterfeit, which is a called my problem, my pain, my worry, my anxiety, my fear, my lack or my limitation. Then I'm in the state of acceptance, and the realization, that God being all, that there can be no power other than that which is the power of God.

Now, I am not asking God to come into my world, or to use God power to make my world better. I am not saying to the Father, "You didn't make this world, but improve it. You didn't make this world, but remove the problems of it." I am saying to the Father there is no world, there is only your kingdom, seen through the glass darkly of that little mind. We have a world, but right where this world is, I accept the kingdom now. Here, the Father now here, My Spirit, as the Spirit of the Father now here. And through the tears, through the pain, through the conflicts, there is the acceptance that I am perfect now, in spite of what appears. That is the truth, and it is the truth that makes you free. You rest in who you are and who God is and know that they are one.

Now, if you do not do this, you're falling into the trap, and you can see how sharply honed your consciousness must be, in order to refrain from doing this. To resist evil is a natural human instinct, to preserve the mind and the body and the home and the finances, is a natural human instinct, and we are to overcome our natural human instincts, in the realization that in God, all is perfect, now.

As you remember, our assignment for the year is to take dominion over mind and body, over mind and matter. And to do that, we must come face to face, with the understanding that our own mind, is the liar about God. Our own mind is an accomplice, to the false creation. Our own mind, is the

illegitimate Father of every burden that we carry. And that mind, is constantly separated, from the one mind of the Father.

There is only one mind, God. It doesn't destroy evil, it doesn't destroy hate, it doesn't destroy things in this world. It hasn't done that in two thousand years or more. God hasn't destroyed our enemies, God hasn't destroyed poverty and starvation or disease. Sin can run rampant on this earth and God will do nothing about it, but you and I, enlightened, aware, living in the Spirit of our being, we can say, "Oh, that is only the arm of flesh", meaning, counterfeit, a false appearance, a thing called a cosmic thought, the mist in the Bible. And in our awareness of the counterfeit nature of this cosmic mist called world thought, we can smile, "They have only the arm of flesh, we have the Lord God almighty," we have the awareness that God is the only Self, the only life.

Now, it's a good idea, to let yourself, be purified of all thought and belief, so that you present to the Father, a blank canvas each day. You may think it's a one day job and do it well that day, and then forget to do it the next. But we have to come into the kingdom, with an empty canvas, an empty blackboard, no beliefs; because if you have a single belief, you're activating the mind which is separate from God. Ultimately, you see, that mind separated from God must be transcended. And so you practice eliminating the false activities of that mind. You acknowledge the Spirit of God in your neighbor. You refuse to condemn, you refuse to resent, you refuse to gossip, you refuse to hate. Why? Because, you're acknowledging the Spirit of God, rather than that which the mind sees. And one by one, you purge the mind, of its activities; which are a denial of the allness of Spirit, the perfection of Spirit everywhere, the love of Spirit everywhere. Now you're reaching a place where the mind, can take no thought for its life, for what it shall eat, or where withal it shall be clothed, because it has accepted that there is no power needed. There is no power that can take its life, no power that can starve you, no power that can deny you the necessities. No weapon that can be formed against thee can prosper, because you constantly live in the acknowledgment of only the power of God; the only power on the earth and in the heavens, never denying it by word, deed, or thought. Alertly, you catch yourself every moment that in some way you have turned away from this truth, so that you can stand in Gethsemane if necessary, with the realization that even here, the Spirit of God is the only protection that I need. The Spirit of God is my health. The Spirit of God is my safety. The Spirit of God is my sustenance, in all things. Why? Because that's all there is. And what about

these appearances? That mind, which had believed in these appearances, is now no more. I am no longer standing in my senses, no longer standing in that belief, that God could be imperfect on Tuesday and perfect on Wednesday. I'm no longer standing in the belief that there will ever be a day, in this universe, when God is less than all there is.

Now that is your initiation, and when you're standing as a blank canvas, needing no power to defend you, you'll find the sky is raining with loaves and fishes. You'll find sustenance appearing everywhere. You'll find the glory of that presence manifesting, revealing itself where you stand as the absence of pain, the absence of lack, the absence of limitation, the presence of the fullness, that you have been able to accept in your consciousness.

For now you are thinking God's thoughts. And as you think God's thoughts, they are backed by the power of God and they are made flesh. You are truly one with God now, And from personal experience, you may find or have found as I have, that we truly have no need to eliminate problems, to reduce fevers, to dissolve lumps, for these exist only in, the separated mind. Our need is to become unseparated, not just when we have a lump, or a disease, but always.

Now, try with me this: Release to the Father, in which all that you are, you surrender, heart, lungs, liver, back, shoulders, arms, brain, complete mind and body, and Soul, to God. Trust Him, to live himself as yourself, and you'll find the separation of the mind is overcome. And with it comes My Peace, not as the world giveth, but the peace that really passeth understanding. It is the peace of your acceptance that God is where you stand.

And right this minute then, everywhere throughout this universe, all that concerns you, is being perfected by God. What you shall do for the next five million years, how you shall do it and where you shall do it; all is being perfected in the invisible, by the one mind, the one presence, the one power. And to know this, to find that it is true, is to experience, more than just a concept about God, more than just a religion about God, but to experience the living God where you are. This is the only God there ever has been, the actual presence of God as your living experience, living itself as you.

[long pause]

Now, we have God, and we do not have to seek God power. God realized is the power of God functioning where you stand. It goes before you and it gives you the signals, sending its angels, its thoughts, its impulses,

directing you, so that you're only passive in your meditation, but you're very busy out in this objectified world, doing your Fathers business.

Let's see if we can take this principle of no power a little further after an intermission, and see how we can make it a part of our daily existence, living not by bread alone, but by the Word, we'll be back in about five or six minutes.....

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

From Isaiah 45, verse 7, "I formed the light and create darkness, I make peace and create evil, I the Lord do all these things" and we want to know what it means. Here we have I saying that it forms the light and creates darkness and that it creates evil, it does all these things.

There was a time when Jesus was sleeping very soundly, completely undisturbed and he was on a ship in the middle of the sea of Galilee. In burst Peter, to tell him that, if you don't come quickly we're all going to drown, and he took a peek and he saw that the wind was howling, the waves were rising and falling and these very experienced oarsmen, who had been fishermen, were unable to control the progress of the ship. They were about a mile and a half off the coast. There was seven hundred feet of water below them and it was rising up over them. Perhaps, the world doubts the miracle, but it's in the Bible nonetheless that he did say, "Peace, be still, it is I" and almost instantly the storm subsided.

Now let us presume that he was practicing, that which is our chapter, beyond power and seeing that even though this appearance of storm threatened life, that God never sends a storm to threaten life or to take life and therefore there was no creator for the storm.

Now, with your very logical mind, you would do what the world has done up to this point, it would say, "God did this miracle through Jesus", or "Jesus, the son of God, had the power to do these things, to still the storm." But let's go above what you call a logical mind and see, that God created no material universe, and that every appearance in the material universe, is an imitation of the reality of the kingdom of God. That what we see outwardly as a storm is a magnified, out picturing, of the conflicts in the mind of man. It is a physical objectification, of man's inner conflicts. Water is the basis of a storm, water and wind and water is hydrogen and oxygen and that reduces to atoms. The wind is some oxygen and some nitrogen and a few other gases and that reduces to atoms, all in motion. If it were possible to stop the motion

---

of the atoms instantly, the ocean would disappear, it is only there as mental energy.

God did not create a material ocean or a material wind, and what we are always seeing in this world, are the outer images. You may use the word created because they are created by, the cosmic mind's interpretation of the spiritual universe, which is the creation. And so to that extent, God is the creator of evil, because without the creation of perfection, the cosmic mind could not imitate perfection to give us both good and evil. And this would be the meaning of Isaiah's statement that "I create evil," by being perfect, I make it possible for cosmic mind to imitate my perfection, which it can never present as perfection but as good and evil, by creating light, I create darkness.

Always, the mind of man, recreates its concept about creation. Now actually, Jesus didn't stop a storm. But unlike everyone else there, he realized the non-power of any other power than the Spirit of God. And that was the realization, which was possible because, he had been devoting his hours upon this earth, to the realization of the nothingness of the material universe. In any aspect, totally and completely the material universe is the imitation about, that which is, the spiritual universe. And the imitation exists only in the minds of those who see it. The storm is again mental energy in the minds of those who see it. Its origin is in the cosmic mind. Its outlet is through the individual mind of man. And its appearance is the externalization of that cosmic imitation, through your mind and mine, which is not the Christ mind. And so in our minds we too would have seen that storm, we too would have touched the water and felt it spray, we too would have been fooled, by the externalized experience called storm. And all in this world today are fooled still, because without the Christ mind, you cannot perceive through, that which is the atomic structure of matter, back to the original which is the perfect spiritual harmonious existence, called the kingdom of God.

At a later date he demonstrated something with water again, when suddenly in the late watch, in the early morning, he was seen to be walking upon the water. Now you can't walk on water in your physical form, you fall through. You can walk on iron and yet water and iron are both formed of atoms. The only difference is that in the iron the atoms are so placed that they won't budge. There's a mutual attraction and repulsion that keeps them riveted where they are and this creates the illusion of intense solidity. In the water there's more mobility to the atoms and this creates the illusion of fluidity. However, we can never really touch iron, we can never really touch water.

We have the illusion of touching iron and the illusion of touching water. What we're touching, are these atoms that we cannot see. And what we're seeing are these atoms that we cannot see. We're looking at largely empty space, filled with a rapid motion of electricity, coupled in aggregate forms, by a mind, so that we see stick, tree, a rod, staff, an ocean, skyscraper, but all we're really looking at are atoms. You begin to understand about, "He hangeth the earth upon nothing," this was four thousand years ahead of science, and is still ahead of science.

Now, while atoms are the substance of matter, atoms of themselves do not exist, they themselves were not created by God. They themselves represent the thought, the world belief, which comes forth invisibly as thought or atoms. And it is to these patterns to which we react, it is the reaction of the atoms of you to the atoms of a stick, or a tree, or a dog, which creates the appearance of that image. Your atoms responding to those atoms creates the appearance of the form.

When Jesus saw the storm, he knew he was looking at the reaction of eyes that are atoms, to atoms that become water, expressing world thought. And walking upon the water, was a little higher thing, for he knew there was really no water. He had shown that when he had converted, a group of people into the belief that they had wine instead of water; now he was showing the nothingness again, of the atomic world of matter.

He was showing the nothingness of atoms, which science says are the basis of everything that exists in this world. He was showing that they had no power. He was showing that there is a form, so dense, that it can walk right through the atoms if necessary as if they were just a film of vapor. He was showing that the law of gravity is only a man made idea, God doesn't respect the law of gravity, we found that out in outer space; we found you step outside of gravity. But Jesus found it out right here on this earth, without going to outer space, that gravity is only the mental energy of the world mind.

Now, what he was proving then, for us to know, is that this mental energy, becomes the mind of each individual and the thoughts of each individual, and we are controlled by the collective thought of the world, in such a way that we are not in control of our lives. We feel a pain, where all it is, is collective world energy expressing in us, and you can rub the liniment all day, its only your belief that the liniment can do it, that makes it do it. The

liniment has nothing to do with it. But you accept the power of the liniment, just as you have accepted the power of the pain.

Now then, if an individual can come over the world belief in gravity, and can actually walk on water, as Peter did for a moment, before he forgot that he was doing it, before he realized that he was doing it, then we are seeing that each of us, will often come to a place in our consciousness, where we might be standing still in a crowd, so aware of truth, and of the non power of evil, that a woman might come up to us, and touch the hem of our robe; and she would be healed of her belief in an issue of blood. Not because of any conscious thing that you did, but because you were living in the realization of the non power of matter. And that realization would become the realization of the woman, without your doing anything about it.

Apparently, we're to come to a place where our consciousness is so anchored in truth, that even though we're not conscious of the presence of a lie, it is nullified. So that evil, hits up against us, but instead of finding there the human mind, with its fears and its beliefs that there are powers besides God, it comes directly to our consciousness which knows only God is, only the power of God is right here. This is the way I've been living, every day, meeting every challenge that would remove that belief until it becomes the living consciousness. And really then, that evil hits up against the presence of God in you, the divine consciousness, and there is no place for it to go. At that moment it is nullified, it ceases to be even an appearance.

Now, we don't have to walk upon the water or quiet the storm. We have to work with the smaller building blocks first. We may never be called upon to do that for the next twenty years, although there are times when you are called upon for just that. But basically, we're called upon, that consciousness which was in Christ Jesus, which could see on this earth that all that exists is my invisible Father. And this is all embracing, so that behind, Mrs Jones and Mrs Kelly and Mrs Black and Mrs White and behind their families, behind the image form, is the living presence of God. And that which is coming forth as these families, these image forms, are the world concepts entertained about the invisible presence of God.

And now each individual, becomes a meeting place, were they in their consciousness, bring their outer imaged forms and their outer experiences, into contact with the reality of their being, so that the outer and the inner are united, hid in Christ and then all that shines forth, is the invisible Self manifesting in the outer world, as the power of God manifest. When we are in

that consciousness, then maybe somebody will say, we have a storm we want you to still.

Now suppose you were to train yourself to know, that all life is invisible and that all visibilities represent our concept about life. Suppose you were to train yourself to know, that wherever you go today, no matter what you see or touch, you'd only be seeing and touching atoms that God did not create. These atoms are the invisible building blocks of the cosmic mind, building this world. Through your reaction to those atoms, you can't help your reaction, until you build a spiritual consciousness. The still small voice is really spiritual consciousness, and when you have the consciousness of your invisible Spirit and your neighbors invisible Spirit, you will discover that, every form of error that comes into your experience, loses its power to threaten you. You know its existence is transient. You know that there may be suffering, that will endure for the night, but joy will come in the morning. And we find that we allow an interval, between the presentation of the error, and the realization of the invisible Spirit, for that Spirit to come through and reveal that the error is not there. We allow that interval, we expect it, and perhaps that's what Paul meant by patience, to be patient enough to know that even error which appears now, will disappear in the presence of spiritual consciousness, and needn't happen in five minutes. We need not all expect an instantaneous removal of our problems, but we must know within ourselves, that whether the problem is removed or not, that a belief in its reality, is not an acknowledgment, of the allness of God's presence. And so you have a two part way of life: To acknowledge the non-reality of the problem, and to acknowledge the reality of God's presence; two parts.

Now, suppose we had a flood or a fire, instead of just a pain in the back. Is it any different? It's all about matter. It's about matter that God did not create. All matter being an appearance. And suppose we knew that because matter is an appearance, that we judge not, that we're living in a state of non judgment of matter; there's no good matter or bad matter to us, there's just the appearance called matter. But we're judging righteousness judgment, beyond the scribes and pharisees; a judgment so righteous, that it accepts only God's judgment, and God's judgment is that all that I have made is good, what I did not make was not made. I am not in the whirlwind, I am not in the fire, I am not in the flood, I am not in the pain, I am not in the injury, I am not in the dying, I am not in poverty, or the malnutrition. I am not in inclement weather. And you begin to see that the weather, the problems, the changing conditions of this world are all in the mind of men, having no

validity, no power except in another mind. And if you're still in your initiation, still trying with the mind to overcome, you better run from that flood and that fire, because your mind is a relay station for it. But if you've learned your lessons, if you've learned that you cannot, through the human mind, become conscious of Spirit, then you will see, that the only overcoming is to overcome the belief that through my mind, I can control anything in my life. That's the decoy, that you can through your mind do these things, and you cannot.

Now we who have come to a place, who accept, that without the mind of Christ Jesus, every fire burns and every flood drowns, that is the mind, that we acknowledge to be our mind. It isn't something that we're to attain, it's something you were born into with nothing to do on your part about it. The mind of Christ Jesus is the mind of God, the mind of God is the only mind. It may sound strange, but as you rest in that knowledge, that the mind of God is the only mind, and therefore the mind of Christ Jesus which is that mind is the only mind and must be my mind, you'll find you're beginning to know, more about the invisible spiritual creation, than you realize you already know.

The mind of Christ is the mind of you, now, and as you pause and dwell in the conscious awareness that that is your mind, you'll find it is one with the Father, and divine thought is flowing through you. And you'll find with no power of your own, somehow that little fire went around your house, it seared the ground, but it didn't touch your house. That flood changed its direction. It could only come where there was a mind to receive it, a mind that believed that there was something other than God. You begin to see that your experience and your consciousness are one and the same. Out there where you're having those problems, the only reason they're there is because in your consciousness they exist. There's no flood and fire in the Christ mind, those three fellows who walked in that fire weren't touched, there's no starvation, there's no malnutrition, there's no malignancy, there's no old age and there's no decaying. There's no deteriorating, in the Christ mind there is only the qualities of God, understood, experienced, made manifest.

And that is why, the few who are obeying the call of the inner Spirit, can look out at all the teachings of the world today, that quite clearly have no spiritual content, they use a word, they talk about seeing spirits, they talk about extra sensory perception, about clairvoyance, they talk about remarkable things, but all of these things exist in the cosmic mind, not in the Christ mind. Christ didn't tell us to read the stars, to find out what tomorrow is going to bring to us. the Christ doesn't tell us to try to prophesy, what is going to happen in the world thirty years from now, in fact if you want a good guide

for any teaching that you're wondering about, just check it out against the teaching of Jesus Christ. It may sound great in a pamphlet, it may even use the name of Jesus Christ, but if it isn't what he taught, remember, you're reading what may be from sincere people, but it makes no difference. You're reading something from a human mind, which is not yet graduated out of the belief in two powers, two lives, two ways of doing things. There is only the one and that is the life that you must accept to be yours.

Now, this little mind will keep fooling us for quite a while yet, but my life and God's life are identical. You must accept this to be the fact of your being. If your life and God's life are not identical, then you have two, and the only reason you still have two, is because the mind still insists. That you have a life, which is not the life of God and that belief, even if you are not conscious that you have that belief, that belief will externalize as the fire the floods and the backaches, the lumps, the headaches. The belief that you have another life than the life of God, must objectify as an expression of that other life and you will show forth a counterfeit. Now you're getting deeper than your thought, you're getting to your belief, from your belief comes your thought.

You must challenge every belief that tells you, that you have a life, a minute, a thought, an activity, other than the life thought and activity of God. Of course you'll realize that you would need no power once you know this to be the truth, you'd simply stand in the truth and the truth is its own power.

So practice, its very invigorating and strengthening, to commune more with God, no matter what you may do in that mind; you're not in oneness with God. If you had a Bible at your night stand and fifty Bibles in the closet and a Bible in every room and you read them all day long, you're still not touching the living Bible. You must commune with God within yourself and this communion takes the form:

*"Father, let me hear your prayer, reveal to me thine Self, I'm not asking for your power, I'm stepping aside, there is no God and me."*

In the final analysis, me steps aside and God alone is there. Then you have stepped out of the mind, which sets up a separate life, and separate powers and separate activities. When only God stands where the world sees you, you have caught the ultimate meaning of no power. Then you are accepting the life of God to be your life; you can never be hungry, thirsty, or in need, for the life of God is self sustaining. Even now, as we speak, that is the truth of our being. And in our conscious acceptance of it, we relinquish the need, to augment or compliment or make any addition to that truth, with a

little P.S. that says, "But, we accept it wholeheartedly and one hundred percent, where we stand."

Everything you do to practice that acceptance, is the way you bring about. The final dissolution of the need to live in the world of initiation and bring about the anointing, in which the spirit of God becomes your realized self. It is realized, made real in your consciousness.

*"Thank you Father we are one in my consciousness, but now my consciousness is your consciousness and your consciousness has no pain, no fear, no lack, no dying.*

The consciousness of God is realized to be your living consciousness, and you know that's true when you have no thoughts that are not the Fathers thoughts. The shadow of humanhood, is becoming smaller and smaller.

As you look at the evils now, they are the storms rising, they are declaring, here is something that you have to do something about. But your new consciousness says, "Be still, your just an imitation of me, and a bad one at that," "*Peace be still it is I,*" it is not a storm "*I am there, in all my full glorious divine self, I am there,*" and this is what you say to every storm. "*Peace be still to the pain, for it is not there, I am there,*" "*Peace be still to any problem for, I am there,*" "*it is I,*" and the counterfeit does not fool the spiritual consciousness.

These three chapters were titled, "The two Covenants," "Karmic Law," or how to break it, and "Beyond Power." They're one section of the book called From Darkness to Light, but of course that is Joel's consciousness, that amazing consciousness that can bring to us truth about ourselves, that we have not yet advanced to receive. But remember, the Spirit of God, functioning as and through Joel, is the same Spirit of God, in and as each of us. And so we have our way showers and we follow them, always being turned within, never idealizing the person, but being turned within, to our Father within, who knoweth our needs who is our own self. As long as you do not let go of that, then these first three chapters, are going to multiply within you. Their message, their truth, their revelation, and your practice of these things, becomes a multiplication, a quickening of your own spiritual consciousness. And so we have our first leg on the road to freedom, and when you finally attain it, you will realize you always had it, in your own real being.



## *Chapter 4: Who Told You?*

*Herb:* Some five thousand years ago, give or take a few centuries, there was a man on earth, who stepped out of this world. What he discovered was so unusual to him, that he flung a challenge to the entire human race and Joel captured that in the three words of this chapter, Who told you? When this man stepped out of this world, he discovered forms, that could never die, forms that knew nothing of pain or sickness, forms that knew nothing of hate, forms that never heard of the word war, or the human race.

It was as if he were looking at two television programs at the same time, while he saw this immaculately conceived perfect universe, on the other TV set he saw, man of earth, walking in a body destined to die, unaware of this living kingdom all around him, tuned out. And this enlightened individual, had to find a way to bring his truth, to the creatures who walked the same earth that he walked, and so we have the beginning of a fairy tale. A fairy tale about a man named Adam, a woman named Eve and in this allegory, that the world has interpreted to be about sex, about naked human bodies, about sin; this enlightened individual told a story, which confronted every individual on earth and said to him, "Really, what do you know about reality?" You look out and you see a child dying of cancer, or you go to your doctor and your doctor says let's look at the machine here and see what it says about your heart. Or they take an X-ray of your lung, now they make pronouncements, you've got TB, you've got cancer and this child cannot live.

Who told you? My doctor, his charts, his machines, his X-rays. Well does God know anything about this, and you're about to say, "Well I suppose so," but it occurs to you that if God knew something about this, how come God is letting it happen? How come God is letting a million plus die every year, how come God is selecting, fifty thousand youths and sending them away and saying, "Here, get your brains shot out?" How come God permits two thousand to be massacred in five minutes? How can God permit two million Blacks to be massacred in Biafra? How come God permits war after war after war, killing off what seems to be his own creation? Is that what the human mind sees, is it truth, is it what God sees? And finally, we see we have been creating a monster called God, a monster who kills, who permits killing, who encourages killing. Then we look at the real monster and find out it is the human mind; the misperceiving mind, the miscreating mind, the unilluminated

mind, that mind which walks the earth in a body of clay, and sees what is not there.

And so we have our man Adam, "Where were you when I called for you?" says the Father, "Why didn't you come forth?" "Well, I was embarrassed because we were naked." "Oh, you were naked, well do declare." "Who told thee thou wast naked?" And now we have the real gauntlet, flung before the entire world, "Who told thee, thou wast naked?" "Well, I am" said Adam, "I'm really naked." "I see." And so, here we have the revelation, way up in the beginning of Genesis, which the world has refused to look at. The revelation that Adam was not naked, for surely you do not believe, that the Father would have said who told thee thou wast naked, but Adam thought he was. Why? Because he was looking at the world through his human eyes, through his little brain box, through the counterfeit human mind, and he was looking straight at the spiritual universe, straight at spiritual form. But all he could see was his physical sense of form. Oh yes, in his physical sense of form he was very naked. But the writer through whom this allegory was being written, he had seen the immaculately conceived Adam, the divine Adam, he who is the divine image and likeness of God, never in a form of flesh, never born to die, always the original essence, the Spirit of the Father. And Adam paid the price, Eve paid the price, but only in the story because who is Adam? Every child who is born into this world. Who is Eve? Every girl who is born into this world. When you were born your name was Adam or it was Eve, the story is no different today. It is the story of the human race. And if all we read there was a story of sex, bodies, apples, snakes, how ridiculous that story would be. But still, still we have not perceived the main message, from this illumined consciousness, for he was doing more than challenging our misperception of Spirit into flesh. He was saying next, after you have taken this into contemplation, after it has dwelt with you for some five thousand years, after you realize your name to be the Spirit of God, then take another look, at the material miscreation of your senses, and ask yourself if these concepts of false powers, of diseases, of limitations of a lifespan that begins and ends, ask yourself if this is the divine way. And go a step further. Once you see that matter is the misperception of the five senses, as it touches the invisible Spirit, then you must see that you too, have a job to do.

You must get back to that place where you can say to yourself, "Who told me that I was naked, that I was not the Spirit of God?" And as this grows in your consciousness you may finally say, "Who told me that I was born, where and when, did Spirit become other than itself?"

---

That's quite a shock for us and quite an opportunity, for we can begin to glimpse beyond the margins, beyond the human mind, that there never really was a place, where my spiritual self became less than itself. There was never a place where I dropped out of my true identity. There was never a time when I did not walk in Christ consciousness. I could never be less than that which I am, but there is an impostor walking this earth. And this was revealed by the illumined one, five thousand years ago.

When he stepped out of this world and saw perfection everywhere, life without end, forms without fear, truth without opposite, he was in Christ consciousness and he could see both sides; the Christ consciousness of reality, and the material consciousness of unreality. And he called that material consciousness the sleep, the hypnosis, the unawareness of is. He decided he needed a name, a way, and so he took his two characters, serpent, a few trees, a mist, he put a Lord God above it all, not God but man's concept called the Lord God, and then he wrote his little play, under divine inspiration, and you have to give Christ consciousness a name, so that people will understand it in their terms, so he called it Eden.

A little garden called Eden was his Christ consciousness. And because man had come into a material sense of it, and had fallen from Christ consciousness to material consciousness it became the fall from Eden. And now we were in a world of good and evil. All imagined by the new material consciousness of the man. That's where we remained until we came into an awareness, that in spite of the appearances around us, when you are above mortal thought, you are right back there in the original Eden consciousness; witnessing the world not as it appears to man of earth, but as it is, as it ever will be, as it has never changed.

Now we look out, we cross out the belief that the mortal sense of life is my reality. We look across to our neighbor and we see through this veil of flesh. We look around to the conditions of the world, and we recognize that everywhere, man is still walking in his Adam and Eve world, still thinking of himself as a physical form, still believing that the material conditions of the world, must be prayed for to improve them. But we, like the man of old, know that we can step out of this world, out of the Adam and Eve miscreation, above words, above thoughts, out of the material consciousness. For this very gifted individual had really told us the story of one self, one being, without opposite, one mind. And to be sure we knew the reality, whoever edited the Bible at that point presumably Moses, put first the chapter of the perfect universe, as it was seen out of the Adam and Eve consciousness, and

remarkably enough, in that entire first chapter of the perfect spiritual universe, if you take the finest microscope and pour over those words, you will never find the word death, mentioned once. Never, in the perfect spiritual universe outlined in the first chapter of Genesis, is there any indication of the existence of anything called death, or pain, or suffering, or war, or hate. "Let there be light."

You know television was never invented in this century at all, it goes back to the beginning of all things, when there was light and the first television image was made of this light, and finally the divine image, man. Male and female made he them both, in my image and in my likeness. And this is the spiritual creation, which latter misperceived becomes the mind creation of the second and third chapters of Genesis and there we have our mental universe. First, the spiritual, and then the misperceived or miscreation called the mental universe, or the Adam and Eve fall from the garden of Eden, from Spirit to mind.

The return from mind to Spirit, has taken some five thousand years, since that announcement and now we're just beginning to put our foot in the threshold to understand, that Adam was my name, Eve was your name. This writer was telling us about our present condition, not about two people back there in a little garden, he was describing the present condition of the human race, of each individual on this earth, walking in his false mentally created universe, while, one veil away, right where he stands is his infinite eternal life, immaculately conceived, ever perfect, never born, waiting to be recognized, released into his consciousness.

Now we are challenged, to look at everything in this universe, that is not the eternal perfection of being, and to look at it in such a way that we can say to it, "Who are you, who made you, what have you to do with the creation of God, what possible power could you have, if you are not God's creation?" We are enabled thus to look at all the material conditions of this world and to know that God being Spirit and Spirit being all, that every material appearance, is in the Adam and Eve false creation.

But it would be ridiculous to read this chapter and simply to agree with Joel. We have to go to the place where, in our agreement, we move out of the consciousness of flesh. And this is somewhat confusing, for we find even in the chapter itself, that we cannot quite understand some of the statements about the flesh, until perhaps we take them into contemplation, and receive a little enlightenment about his meanings.

Now, one part of it for example that may illustrate the difficulty of this chapter is this, we have here the statement, in the eighth chapter of Romans, we read, *"That man of flesh, that is the Adam man, cannot please God, and is not under the law of God and is only the child of God, if so be the Spirit of God dwell in him, let us never forget however that there are not two of us, there is not a real man and an unreal man, there is not a real universe and an unreal universe."* And so we find that, we cannot be two, there cannot be a real me and an unreal me. There cannot be two, a kingdom and a world, but rather, the world is a misperception of the kingdom and now it's becoming difficult because, you're wondering is my flesh, my misperception of my spiritual being, and while you're trying to come to that realization, you read some words that at first confuse you, *"There is only one universe and that is the real universe, there is only one you and that is the real you."* And you're just about to say well I'm spiritual self, when here comes the statement *"Actually the man of flesh is that real man, even before the Spirit of God is awakened in him."* And now you're really confused because how can the man of flesh be the real man if I'm the spiritual man? You seemed to have walked around and come right back to where you started, until suddenly you learn, that the man of flesh he speaks of is not the man of physical flesh and you learn there are two kinds of flesh. He is speaking about the man of spiritual flesh and not a man of physical flesh and until you have injected that word before the word flesh, in this chapter, in this paragraph you will be confused, *"Because the first Adam and the last Adam are both spiritual, the one pure before being expelled from Eden, the other pure after his return."* And so now you must keep a weather eye open, so that when you see the word flesh in Joel, you must begin to say now what does he mean?

He was so advanced that when he said flesh, he could speak of the spiritual flesh that he knew, in the kingdom of God and I looking at it from the other side of the veil would be thinking of material flesh and be unable to understand. As a matter of fact he once had a tape on that and there is a new letter on that about flesh and flesh, so that you learn the two kinds of flesh are the only kind, one spiritual flesh and then physical flesh is our misperception of spiritual flesh.

Now, you go another step, you see physical flesh because you are looking at the physical flesh through physical eyes, but let's get a little deeper here. Certainly the writer of the story of Adam and Eve had seen far beyond a moment in time, he had been able to live in eternity, witnessing the fullness,

the completion, the wholeness of your being, and he saw a different kind of illusion than the one we are accustomed to.

Our kind of illusion is the obvious one, the mirage on the desert that isn't there, the railroad tracks coming together. His kind of illusion was very different. He saw the cause of every illusion and we can in a sense glimpse that cause, if you'll see that, he was revealing the existence of only one infinite mind, and the creation of a second mind, the sense mind, became as it were, a giant cosmic counterfeit mind. In it, was the illusion of all things, and in that vast illusion there's a little speck that bares you human name, and that little speck looking out, from within the vast illusion of the one false mind, sees time and space and matter; catastrophes, disasters, epidemics, always, the illusion isn't just the railroad track, or the mirage on the desert, the illusion is the total material world.

But the little speck of a human there, is unaware, that what he sees is that which is being given him by this cosmic mind. And that is our tomb, that is the tomb in which man lives as Adam did, unaware they are entombed in one vast false cosmic mind, and they are seeing evils that do not exist, they are seeing forms that do not exist, they are seeing oceans that do not exist, fires and floods that do not exist, they are seeing a world of good and evil, where only perfection stands.

Now, it would be futile for us to just have a cursory examination of this chapter, without coming to some conclusions. Now then, who told you that a forest fire is real, who told you that a flood is real, who told you that the destruction of flesh is real? Is that any different, than the question which the Father said to Adam. "Who told thee thou wast naked, who told you, you were man of the flesh, not Spirit?" Now, we know God didn't create floods, and God did not create forest fires and God didn't destroy flesh. But if God did not create a flood, is the water real? If God did not create a forest fire, is the forest real? If God did not destroy flesh, is the flesh real? Who told you it was real? Why should our flesh be any more real than Adam's flesh? Why should the water that seems to be in a flood be any more real than the flood itself? You see, the writer had a challenge, that had to be phrased in symbols. He probably took a few disciples and told them a story, kept embellishing that story. Eventually Moses put it in the Bible, and there it is still challenging us saying, "Who told you?" From that belief in the flesh, came the belief in diseases of the flesh, came the belief of the death of the flesh, came the belief in the limited life span of the flesh, the mortality of people, but who told us, only the five limited senses.

The entire Adam and Eve world is the revelation of the nonexistent world of the five limited senses, because as Joel just told us, there is only one universe not two, and we know, this that we experience, is not that one universe. There's only one real you not two, and we know this that we experience, is not that real one. But where is the real one, where is the real universe, where is the real I? Outside of these five limited senses, which tell us about that which God did not create. God does not remove the flood or the destruction of the flesh, God doesn't remove the diseases, only man knows about them. God does not know about them. If God knew about disease and did not remove them, would you want to pray to that God? If God knew about the destruction and massacre of the flesh and did not prevent it, would you call that God? God knows none of these, because they happen only in the counterfeit human mind. The counterfeit human mind, knows more than God, it knows what God does not know, and in that classic error, it kills itself.

But now, we have turned the corner of error, if God knows none of these things as evidenced by the fact that God does not remove destruction, disease, disaster, epidemic, then God not knowing about them, well, they can have no reality. God knows only reality, only truth, and what God does not know cannot be true or real. We know that God is going to do nothing about our sicknesses. God is going to do nothing about preventing our destruction and therefore my sickness and my destruction must be unreal. God does nothing about a Mongoloid baby or a mother dying in child birth, or children crippled in their infancy, why? Because God knows only truth, only reality. Then these things are not true, are not reality. We are finally seeing a God who is God. Instead of bringing God down to our own limited concept of what we think God is, we are saying to the mind of our own self, "Who told you that you know more than God? God doesn't see that cancer how can you?" Who's the liar, God or my mind? Finally, we're coming to the place where we can look at our own mind and having said to it, 'Who told thee that I was sick, who told thee that I must die, who told thee that I'm getting older, who told thee anything?' There's only one mind and we finally divorce our self from the false sense of knowledge of good and evil, which has conditioned the universe, since that first primitive came out of its cave.

There is no good and evil, it simply does not exist. We have been creating our own false sense of good and our own false sense of evil. We have seen good people and we have seen evil people, we have seen good conditions and evil conditions, and God sees none of that. The fact that God doesn't see evil is quite clear; nothing is done to remove it. The fact that God

doesn't see good is quite clear, because the good becomes infected by what appears to be the evil. Our total concept of good and evil, is no better than Adam and Eve. As a matter of fact you know, if you just look at it very clearly, objectively, try to think of the real possible sin that those people committed in this allegory. What sin did they commit that you and I don't commit everyday of our lives? Just what did Adam and Eve do that was so terrible, why they were almost babes in the woods compared to evil that we see in this world now. They couldn't harm anybody in the world, there was nobody else there to harm. Who could they commit evil against? And finally you can see the whole story is a revelation of the non reality of mortality. They could not commit evil against people because there were none, against each other there was no evil. This becomes a living message then, that as long as we remain in the belief of the flesh, of the material world, we are one step out of Eden, one step out of Christ consciousness, and we are simply denying ourselves the right to be what we are.

There are some little exercises I'd like to suggest to you. First, the acceptance that because this is a spiritual universe, that Spirit is everywhere. Instead of being a mortal man in the flesh, who has to now go find God, who has to seek his source, let us see that only Spirit does exist and I am that Spirit. Everywhere is Spirit, there is no place where Spirit is not.

We fill the empty spaces of the air, realizing that the radiance of Spirit is invisibly everywhere. This is our first exercise. A ten second exercise. Just the awareness that Spirit is everywhere. I'm recommending that you do it several times in the morning, several times in the afternoon, and several times at night, just for ten seconds. The awareness that Spirit is everywhere, there's no place where Spirit is not. Just ten seconds of that repeated frequently during the day, until you know invisibly all that exists is Spirit, there's nothing else. Then your second exercise, again a ten second one. You can do this with your eyes open all the way, both of them.

After you know that Spirit is everywhere, then in your ten second exercise repeat it frequently, frequently until it gets to be a perfect knowledge, because Spirit is everywhere. Spiritual power is everywhere. And as you walk down the street for ten seconds you can just look out knowing spiritual power is invisibly everywhere, every other claim to the contrary is the denial of the truth, it's your mind falling into the universal illusion, that spirit is not everywhere, and that spiritual power is not everywhere. And every time your mind falls for that illusion, that something is there besides Spirit and

spiritual power, turn to your mind within and say, "Who told you?" God says only my Spirit is here and only my power, who told this mind?

Now these ten second exercises are only coming up because of a little conversation the other night with someone. But it's the frequency of these which will establish your constant awareness that where ever you are, you can always spend ten seconds, just to look straight ahead of you and know, as far as my eye can see Spirit is all that is there, and therefore as far as my eye can see only the power of Spirit can be there.

As you practice these two exercises you can come then finally to the third one and that is: Because Spirit alone is there, in spite of all appearances, because the power of Spirit is there in spite of all appearances, I can relax. I can rest in the assurance that only that power, can function in my experience. I can relax, I can rest, I can trust. And if I have done my work, with sufficient frequency and understanding, I will finally be able to do what I'd like to do right now. All that can be here is the Spirit, although the mind will try to tempt us to think that something else is here. Only the power of that Spirit can be here and therefore only the one spiritual consciousness, the one divine being is here and I can rest, in the peace, the harmony, the love, of that divine being. Knowing there are no opposites and every appearance to the contrary is but a misperception, I can look through the Adam and Eve world of serpents, the mist, false tree, the knowledge of good and of evil, and without any judgment, can accept that I now am walking, in the consciousness that only divinity can ever be present in this universe. In that I rest, just to feel the self of my being, the self of my neighbor, the self of all those who have ever walked the earth and ever will. For I am touching that one infinite Self in that resting. And that is the entrance to Eden, that is the entrance to the kingdom of God experienced by the writer of the Adam and Eve story.

We have our moment in eternity, and with the practice that we should give it, this moment in eternity can become an eternal moment. While in this level of consciousness, we should feel ourselves being lifted away from the belief that I am a separate finite individual, divided from other individuals on earth, but rather should I know that in my one spiritual self, I am one with every spiritual being on this earth. We are all one in the Self, and that Self is the law. For as we stepped out of the Adam and Eve creation of the mind we came into the government of God. We came into the law of the one Self. We are restored to that consciousness, which was ever the only consciousness that is real, the infinite consciousness. And this is a Grace, the Grace of Christ

consciousness, the Grace of Eden, where every form is immortal, where infinity is ever individualizing itself infinitely, where the sequence is always divine, where imperfection has no place.

We step out of the world of imperfection into perfection, out of error into truth, but we do not make the mistake of coming from sickness into health, and I want you to see why that is an error. If you still believe in good health, you are still in the Adam and Eve creation and I know many of us do. We are learning not to believe in sickness and we make the opposite error of believing in health, always believing that once the body is well this is reality, and this is the error that we must now come above.

There is no belief in sickness and there is no belief in health. Spirit is never healthy or unhealthy, Spirit is Spirit. When you linger with the belief in health, you are believing in the health of matter, and that remnant of belief in matter, slams that door in your face. That is how you push away the release into the kingdom of reality; still clinging to the belief of good matter, a good body, a good income, a good marriage, a good something on a material basis, which is only half way home. Until you drop that belief in goodness of material things, accepting the allness of the invisible Spirit, you must vacillate and fluctuate between the good health and the bad, between the good income and the bad, between the good marriage and the bad, because there are no opposites in the Spirit, there are no opposite in the one consciousness, there is only Grace.

Oh, it may show forth as good health, but only because you have lived in the consciousness of the Spirit. And so, if you find yourself unconsciously or even consciously seeking better health, take that into your contemplation regularly, until you can see how that is a stumbling block. You have accepted a material you that must now find good health and the law of God will never work in a material you.

If you were trying to help someone, let's say you were trying to bring up a child, you'd like to know that at the age of eighteen or twenty that child could go forth into the world and without your presence, meet all things in this world with courage, integrity, and understanding. You'd like to be able to depend upon that, and so as a parent you naturally do this to you child. But you're the child in Spirit and before you can walk forth in this world, meeting all of the physical appearances and walking through them in your true identity, you must now take this child called the human mind, and every time it insists on trying to be an adult, you have the weapon, "Who told you?" Who



I believe we can, literally, put these words into practice now. We can bind, and I speak not for myself alone, I'm speaking for all of us, we can bind on earth or we can loose on earth, if we loose it in heaven we loose it on earth, if we bind it in heaven we bind it on earth, and I think you'll see this as we explain the nature of this particular revelation.

As we sit here this minute, something is happening that none of us are aware of, as you came from your car to this house, something happened that you were not aware of, and that same thing that happened then and is happening now, has been happening every moment that you have walked this earth without your awareness of it.

There's a device now that when you go into the bank a photograph is made, so that if by chance that you should rob that bank, they have a photograph of you, of course you're not aware as you walk into the bank that a photograph has been taken.

In the perfect kingdom of God nothing is missing, in this world there is always something missing no matter how hard we try, and the reason is that right now this instant and every previous instant, your consciousness has been photographed, unknown to you. Every belief that you have is constantly being photographed, there is a cosmic machine which does this, it does it invisibly, and its process is a most amazing thing. Every belief that you have in your consciousness at this moment, is under that cosmic camera, it will then take your belief it will recreate that belief into atoms, you will then look at those atoms, reacting to them and then into your life will come forms and conditions and persons and you will label them, completely unaware that your beliefs made visible. This instantaneous process, has been going on throughout your life span, always your belief is instantly photographed, processed into atoms and then you react to, your belief processed into atoms, bringing it into form, and these forms seem external to you, but they are your beliefs formed.

*"I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom, that whatever shall be loosed in heaven shall be loosed on earth and whatever you bind in heaven shall be bound on earth"*. Whatever truth you know about heaven is photographed by the same cosmic mind, converted into atoms and now comes forth truth, converted into harmony, justice, love, abundance, or your consciousness has the belief of untruth and this comes back to you.

The bread you cast upon the waters is your belief at this moment and even though you are not consciously doing something about that belief, the

cosmic mind is. I assure you that machine is working 24 hours a day, photographing your consciousness without interruption and you are making your world.

Now when you become aware of this and you'll find that you test it you'll see its the truth, you can even think back a little and realize, that every evil that has ever beset you, was nothing more than your unconscious belief in evil, photographed by the cosmic mind, converted to atoms invisibly, and then set right before you, for you to react to and there's the evil that your conscious or unconscious mind had at the moment this cosmic photograph was taken. You bind the truth from heaven and then truth does not reach you on the earth or you loose the truth in heaven and the truth does reach you on the earth. Heaven is your fourth dimension of consciousness and earth is your third dimension of consciousness. Heaven is your Christ consciousness, your Eden consciousness, evil, good, this world is your Adam and Eve consciousness.

Now as you dwell in the belief in matter that is what is being photographed in your consciousness at that moment, and so the pyramid of matter and good and evil matter, is consistently brought back to your doorstep only because you sent it out through the windows of your mind. You have the privilege and the right and the opportunity to stand in the truth, and as you sow to the truth in consciousness, it must come back to you because this goes out to the infinite, and the infinite sends back the perfect reality that you now find as your experience.

There's really no reason in the world, why each of us aware of this perpetual process going on around us, doesn't finally come to the realization that there is nobody I can fool, I can't even fool myself. My consciousness will externalize and become manifest, as the conditions of my life and unless my consciousness is the consciousness of truth, the conditions of my life will not be the expression of that truth, I make my own world, I can walk in the kingdom, for the key to the kingdom is my consciousness, my consciousness of truth opens the kingdom of God to me on earth and takes me right out of the Adam and Eve miscreation, and so Paul says, "*pray without ceasing*", know the truth without ceasing, because the cosmic camera, will bring into this world that truth which you know.

Just as the consciousness of an individual is photographed so is the consciousness of a nation, you may not know your beliefs, but you will know them soon enough by the things that happen in your life, you may not believe

that you could murder, you may not believe that you could hate, but the consciousness of a nation, can murder and can hate and does, do you see that you are being told now that you are in instant Karma, just by your thoughts, your beliefs are the Father of your thoughts, and the instant Karma that occurs is the materialization of those beliefs through the cosmic process.

Now go a little further and watch how it works, a nation which does not believe it can hate, which does not believe individually in murder but collectively is willing to do it, drops bombs over Japan, what do you think happens next, the national consciousness has shown its belief, do you think pollution, do you think Vietnam, do you think inflation is not that Karma coming back to us, as our own consciousness is photographed and developed and represented to us and we say where did it come from, what did we do, we killed that's what we did, we murdered, our karma is our own consciousness which reappears as form and condition, and it behooves each one of us to disclaim any part of every condition in this world which is not of God.

We must step out of the world consciousness, we must step out of the national consciousness, we must step into the consciousness of my Father's truth, because this is an inexorable law, as a man thinketh so will he be, the bread you cast upon the waters must return running over. Your consciousness is the mirror which reflects everything you believe, but it's an instantaneous mirror, it leaves nothing untouched, nothing unnoticed and you can be all alone in a room in the world, but your consciousness is still being photographed developed and externalized, as the material conditions of your world. When you see how inescapable this is you will then see why you have the power to change your world and only you have that power.

We turn then to the one power in the universe that can take us out of instant Karma, and that is oneness with source, conscious union with the One, the Self, the Spirit. The longer you remain in the belief, of a material universe with material conditions, the longer will your material consciousness be the law of your being, the longer will you be separated from the Grace, the perfection, of reality and knowing this you can at any moment, rest in the consciousness, that God being the one divine knower, whatever the one Divine knower does not know, has no existence. The one Divine knower knows nothing about a material universe, which is healthy or sick, which is being born and dying and diseasing, which is up and down, which is happy and sad. The one Divine knower knows nothing about the conditions of this earth. The one Divine knower knows nothing except its own perfect spiritual

universe, and no matter what besets you, to merely know that God knows nothing of this, should make you ask, "Then why should I know what God does not know? How can I know what God does not know? What is the truth? And as you know the truth, the reason it makes you free is because the truth now goes into the infinite camera, and that is what is developed, and that is what appears. Your consciousness of truth becomes the freedom of your being, because there is such a cosmic machine working day and night, mans little inventions approximate it; the Polaroid in sixty seconds, or the Photostat, the radar screen, all of these are mans attempt to imitate as best he can, that infinite camera that is ever working, ever taking your consciousness and converting it into your experience.

So let's not think we can hide, as a nation or as an individual, we cannot. And if we would be white as snow, we must return in our consciousness to that universe which was created immaculately, as the only universe, and know that there has never been any other universe than the immaculately conceived universe of the Father's Consciousness; where every form is perfect and immortal. The moment you recognize any form that is mortal, as a reality, you're under the cosmic camera. When you're in truth you're not under that cosmic camera, you're out of it, you're under the Infinite camera of the Divine Consciousness and you choose which camera you're under. The camera you're under decides what your experience will be. And our rebirth is coming out of this cosmic camera which photographs our knowledge of good and evil, into the Infinite camera which photographs only that which is the truth, the light of the Father. Our experience becomes Divine or human, this is the key to the Kingdom and you have that key.

You can bind the truth in heaven, by not recognizing it in your consciousness and it is bound for you on the earth. You cannot find it, or you can loose it in heaven, by recognizing it in your consciousness and it is loosed on the earth for you and you alone, your consciousness determines that.

Wherever you are at any given moment, your consciousness is in the one camera or the other, and that would be your tomorrow or many tomorrows. And as you rest now, in your little ten second exercise, you see when you rest in the first exercise that the Spirit of God fills all space, you're in truth, that cosmic camera is not working for you, only the infinite camera is working, the counterfeit is off, the truth, the real is on. When you take that further step, therefore because only the Spirit is present everywhere, only the power of Spirit, the love, the harmony, the truth, the perfection of Spirit is functioning, and I care not what appearances come forth, only the

perfection, the truth, the power of the Spirit is present everywhere, you're looking through the war, through the disease, through the lack, through the limitation, through the massacres. No, no, they are not there, I will not let them into my consciousness, because I know what is happening, Spirit is there and the power of Spirit is functioning there, that is my consciousness. And that will be my experience and then finally I can relax, knowing, that my consciousness is being photographed infinitely and the full force of the Infinite will be flowing in all directions into my experience as the manifest, visible, tangible, world in time. Because I know the law, there is nothing that can change that law; you can depend on that law. And so, start picking out of your consciousness the beliefs that are not true. All you're doing is perpetuating, the manifestations of those beliefs. Come above your beliefs, above the words, above the thoughts, above the thoughts about God, out of the concepts about God, higher into the experience of God.

You have a toothache and your neighbor has a toothache, who's toothache hurts you the most, yours. You may sympathize with your neighbor, but it doesn't hurt you, yours does because it's an experience, but they're both toothaches. Nevertheless, the one you experience is the one you know more about, and so it is with God. To talk about God is like your neighbor's toothache, it isn't yours. To know God aright, to have the experience of God, to have the experience of, I and my source are one source, one being, one Self, it's like letting the water become the ice and letting the ice become the water, one, not two. The water in the ice, is the ice, the Son in the Father is the Father, the Father and the Son are one and the same. I am the infinite source and I am the individual expression of the infinite source, right here, right now and everywhere I am. This consciousness is the one that is photographed and reveals the perfection of the Infinite source where I stand. The closer you are to truth within, the closer truth will appear without, and when you are the truth, for I and my Father are the one truth, then the truth of your being will manifest and express as your own being.

And so, we have the things to remember, the ten second exercises, Spirit everywhere, the power of Spirit everywhere, and I trust because that's all that is here, and that is all that is there, I relax in the one Divine Consciousness here, the one Spiritual Presence everywhere. And this is the substance of your new Kingdom. This becomes the living tissue, the spiritual essence which moves before you in all things because you have sent it out, through your consciousness and it must return to you as the Word made flesh. That's how

---

perfect our Father's universe is. And if we will acknowledge the Spirit of the Father in our self, as our self, we are walking now in that perfect universe.

God knows all that must be known and God is the Father within me. Within me is the perfect knower at all times, within me is the Eden consciousness. And when Adam or Eve want to get busy, they will find no place in my consciousness, there are no serpents there, there are no opposites there, there is only what God knows, and the mind that thinks it knows more than God is cast out.

There is one little detail, it's a rather technical thing. You are always looking at invisible atoms and you are always seeing material things. Where the material things seem to be, the invisible atom is. That's the human mind, it looks at the atom which it cannot see, and imagines that it sees matter. Now the cosmic mind does the same thing, but on a different level, it looks at the Spirit which it cannot see, and thinks it is seeing atoms. And while it looks at the Spirit that it cannot see, and thinks that it is seeing atoms, it becomes your mind and mine, and then we look at the atoms which we cannot see, and think we are seeing matter. Now, this is the chain through which Spirit appears to become atoms that are not, and we, looking at atoms that are not, see matter that is not. This is the double illusion of the Adam and Eve creation. And so don't think for a moment that with your naked eye you're going to look out and see God's forms - you will not.

Learn that the perfection that you are seeking with your human eyes, is not possible. You cannot see perfection with human eyes, because even what you see, and call perfect, is not perfect. It is still atoms made into the appearance of matter. And you'll discover it is never perfect. And so do not make the mistake of spending the rest of your life looking for that perfection with human eyes. You will never find it, but it is right where you are looking. Beneath the matter that you do see, beneath the atom that you do not see, which are one and the same, the atom and the matter, is the Spirit, which is the perfection, and your human eye will never see it. But accepting it in your consciousness, will bring it through the atom, into visible material form, as a harmonious manifestation of your spiritual consciousness.

Don't waste your time looking for it, accept the truth of the ages, that only the Spirit is here. And teach that mind which thinks it knows more than the Christ, that if God knew there were diseases, and problems, and all of the evils that our human minds witness, that God's power would have long ago removed them. Do not waste your time fighting, thinking, or trying to do

something about the unreal material existence. Get below it, and get below that atom, which never was placed there by God, into your Spiritual Consciousness which says, "God knows, and what God knows is real, and what God knows is the only reality, and what God knows as the only reality, is His perfection, everywhere invisible, in that I rest." And that becomes my photographed consciousness appearing to me as my experience, and sometimes as the miracle of my experience, for then the absence of the evils of the material consciousness begins to show us that we have found the invisible miracle worker. The Invisible Consciousness of truth is the miracle worker, and it is your Consciousness of the Christ, the Spirit of God in you.

There never was an Adam and Eve on this earth, and their human contemporary counterparts are not on this earth either, only the Spirit of God. When that is your Consciousness, that will be your experience.

Matthew 16, verse 19, the keys to the Kingdom, where your Consciousness is, there is your experience, if your Consciousness is in Spirit, there is your experience.

Now perhaps today, someone here, or two, or three, or four, may have scratched out of their Consciousness, the belief that they want a better material existence. And if they have, they have caught what the prophet of old was saying when he wrote this allegory of Adam and Eve. We seek not a better material existence, we seek the experience of Reality.

Next week is called "Transcending Mind," and we have a good head start. Remember the ten second exercises, those three. Practice them frequently, until you feel that you can literally swim on this Invisible ocean, without moving your arms, just treading water easily; God everywhere, God's power everywhere, and even if nothing seems to be happening at that moment, at least you're out of the mortal mind and its beliefs in good and evil.

Thank you again...

∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞

## *Chapter 5: Transcending Mind*

*Herb:* Let us ask ourselves this question, what is our idea of freedom? Dwell upon it a moment, find out exactly what freedom means to you. You may discover that your idea of freedom is quite different than the idea of freedom that the world accepts. For example, you might ask a friend of yours not on this path; "What does freedom mean to you?" And some of the answers you would receive would show you the reason that we must transcend mind. For example, to the average person freedom would be, the ability to come and go as I please, not to be concerned, not to be afraid, not to be limited or lacking and if you pursued that a little further, what the average person would mean by freedom would be basically the creature comforts of this world, plus the ability to do just what that person pleases to do, and that would be their idea of freedom.

They would be limiting their concept of freedom to the human mind and the human body, whereas the Infinite Mind has a completely different idea of freedom. And we as human beings limited to our concepts of freedom, completely go about human business, not about the Father's business. Limiting ourselves to a finite world, a limited world, a world of good and a world of evil, a world in which there is age, and a human lifespan, and diseased flesh, and sorrow, and war, and all the evils that the human mind bares witness to.

Now, that human mind is a false witness, misperceiving the perfect Reality that is all around us. That human mind does not see God, that human mind sees things that God did not create, it does not know the identity of man of earth as Son of God. It does not know its purpose in this world, or the direction it should follow. It is separated from the Infinite Mind. It has two powers, a power other than the infinite power and by virtue of this separation and its acceptance of powers other than the one, it bares witness to a world that God did not create. And so we finally walk in a form which is subject to this mind, a form that we learn is not the form that God created, is not the Divine image and likeness, but rather is the mortal mind image and likeness. And it picks up things from the atmosphere around us, and then it externalizes these things as the sins, the crimes, the lacks, the limitations and diseases, and thinks that discord is coming to my body. It is not aware that discord can never come to my body, but that mortal mind accepted in me is the father of the discords of this imaged body.

And so we're told to transcend that mind, transcend the human concept of life and we're really being told to transcend all of the concepts, of this human mind which we have let manipulate us through the years into a position where we're concerned about, all of the things that have nothing to do with God.

We're concerned about our silhouette, how does it shape up, we're concerned about our age, we're concerned about our incomes, we're concerned about our status, we're concerned about our health, God isn't concerned about any of these things. God is running a perfect universe, a perfect Spiritual universe and in it there is a perfect Spiritual form that is you, and your human mind can never know this perfect Spiritual you. Your human mind can never know the truth that makes you free. And that truth can only be known by the transcended consciousness, which is no longer imprisoned in the human mind. Only the transcended consciousness can teach us, to move and have our being in the creation of God instead of in the mental creation called, "this world."

And so we begin to finally agree, that in this human mind, I am committed to a life span of good and evil. I am not about my Fathers business, I am not walking in reality. This mind is the hypnotized mind, it is not the mind of the Father. There is a mind called the Mind of God, it comes as a shock to most people that God has a mind, and it comes as a greater shock to learn that the Mind of God is the only mind I can ever have. And as long as I am not in that mind consciously, then I am in a mind that the Bible calls the devil, Satan the tempter. I actually spend my complete human lifespan in that mind; in the hall of mirrors trying to emerge from the errors that that mind is creating and always seeking to find the cause of the errors by looking into the mind which is the very cause of these errors itself. And so we walk in that circle of error, hardly even aware that the body is a product of that false mind.

Now along comes a great man and he says, with mind we can conquer matter and everybody follows him like the Pied Piper was followed. Through mind we shall conquer matter, and this again is the mind in its own disguise, not telling us that mind and matter are one and the same, mind cannot conquer matter because mind *is* matter.

Now, we have our positive thoughts, and we find it does improve things; we are manipulating this world with right thought, and when it proves itself to be very effective, up to a certain point, we think we have an answer until someone else comes along and says, "*Well, if your positive thoughts are so*

*good wouldn't God's positive thoughts be even better?" "My thoughts are not your thoughts," says the Father, "My ways are not your ways, and if you will let My thought enter your consciousness, you'll perceive the nature of the miracles, which the world attributed to Jesus Christ."*

We see that we are now in a mental universe, it would seem to be a physical or material universe, but it is only mind made visible. The human heart is mind made visible. The human brain is mind made visible. The arm, the leg, the skin, the face, all these are the forms of matter, that are mind formed, so that you find everything on the face of the earth in a material form, is mind appearing as form. You don't heal a heart, you remove the mind power which produces a defective heart. You don't heal asthma, you don't heal a lung, you remove the mind which is the lung, and has it captive in its false belief.

You find then, that you are not in a material universe but a mental universe, and that the quality of mind determines the quality of matter. The beliefs, thoughts, concepts, conditionings of mind determine the experience of the material form. And so, because matter is mind formed, a change of mind does produce a change of matter, but a change of mind only to the level of a better human mind, can go no further than a better human body, and leaves, the truth that brings the real freedom, still untouched.

As we step on our toes and become ballet dancers, alert, alive, vibrant, we become aware that around us now, is the mind of God. It is everywhere. We walk through it. It is right where I have a finite mind, and my finite mind is my limited concept of that Divine infinite mind which is all around me.

Now, I can use this finite mind to pick up things from the atmosphere. I can pick up thoughts from the atmosphere. I can pick up suggestions. I can pick up beliefs of the world. As a matter of fact, I can't avoid doing that unless I am in the Silence or in Truth. And so my mind, a magnet for all of the thoughts of the world, reflects these thoughts in my outer experience and all that my outer experience can be, as a human being, is the thoughts of the world entering my mind, converted into experience, action, belief. The various material forms that I call, "my life," always removed, totally separated, from the activity of the Infinite Mind.

Now, as I become aware of it, as I become further aware that all evil exists only in the human mind, and its parent the universal thought mind, I realize that dominion is possible. As I learn to relinquish my beliefs, my concepts, as I learn to step out of the subtle conditioning which has shaped

my mind through the environment I have lived in, through the pre-hereditary thoughts of my parents and their parents, through my education, through my experiences, and through other subtle forms of conditioning; through fear, through my anticipated goals, all of these things tend to shape and point and direct my mind toward my own self success, self preservation, self attainment and yet in the Infinite Mind, none of this is necessary or possible. All the success I could possibly seek with the human mind, is a grain of sand compared to the infinite success that already exists in the Son of God.

And so, the bridge between the human mind and the Infinite Mind becomes the attainment of Divine Sonship, into a new mind, a mind which feeds you not the bread of this world, not the thoughts of this world, but a different kind of thought by using its own mind as the channel and then the body. And then the human experience, the self that walks this earth, comes into the government of God.

All around us now is the government of God in this one Mind. We have not walked in that government because we have not been conscious of this one Mind. Our five sense mind has no awareness of the one Mind. It has no evidence of the one Mind; it cannot touch it, or feel it, it may think about it, but it cannot make the contact with it. And so this mind lets the body wither, it divorces the body from the infinite, it divorces our business from the infinite, it divorces our complete human relationships from the infinite, and leaves us without a Father. We become orphans in this world, separate from each other, and separate from the one source, so we wither on the vine of time.

There is a delicate place where you can make the adjustment, from being this creature of the earth, unfed by the Spirit, and it involves being aware that as long as you cling to the activity of your human mind, you are denying the Fatherhood of God, and the presence of the Mind and the power of God, the presence as the one Mind as your mind and the identity of your own being as the Spirit of God.

Where is this one Mind? How can you let yourself into its creation? How can you transcend that which is a false witness, that which limits you to the prison of the body, that which says, "You must suffer both the good and the evil of this world?" How can you find that Mind that knows nothing of a human lifespan, of flesh that ages, of the evils of this world?

That is the challenge that faces everyone in this world. Shall we be illegitimate creatures of earth or shall we accept Divine Sonship and the fullness of Divinity flowing through us as the law of our being? Are we ready

---

and willing to give ourselves back to God? Are we willing and ready to live in the universe of God, instead of the universe of the mind of man?

If your idea of freedom is to live in the creation of reality, fulfilling the will of the Father, living, moving, having your being in Spirit, fulfilling your Divine destiny, and acting your Divine purpose, living your Divine life, being free of the obstructions and the limitations imposed by the finite mind, if that is your idea of freedom, then it is available to the degree that you will make an effort to rise out of every belief that exists in the mind with which you were born. In the complete surrender of your human belief in this life, this earth, you find that there is another earth right here, another life right here, another being right here, another 'you' right here and it is not a mortal creature.

I have had the experience of witnessing those who come into the manipulating mind which thinks that because it is a right thinker it is going to conquer this world and it doesn't, it gets just to the place where it produces some improvements until the bottom falls out and its great mistake is, that where it thought it was in right thinking, it was in mortal right thinking. We are not mortals. And as long as you have the belief that you are a mortal, then you are still in that creature body which must show forth the defects of mortality.

You can never rise higher than your beliefs and if you have not crossed out the belief in mortality, you will demonstrate mortality, you will demonstrate the good and the evil, you will demonstrate deterioration of the flesh. You will demonstrate the ultimate of mortality which is death itself. If the belief in mortality is part of yourself then it must externalize as mortality demonstrated.

When you transcend this mind, you transcend the belief in mortality, you know the meaning of, "The flesh profiteth nothing." You come instead into the meaning of, "The Word made flesh." Now, we must consciously take inventory of the beliefs that we have accepted in our consciousness and realize that every such belief is a seed that must be a flower tomorrow. Unless we remove the seeds of mortal belief, we're having the flowers of mortal belief in our garden, the next day, and the next, and the next thereafter. If we do not want sickness we cannot believe in a body that is capable of having sickness. If you believe in a human, material form, you are committed to sickness and no right thinking will prevent it. If you are not committed to a Spiritual form, then you are still in the human mind. If you are not committed to a life without beginning or end, you are still in the belief in mortality. If you are committed to a form that is 150 pounds, so many inches tall, with density,

with bodily functions, you are not committed to the Spiritual form which has no size or shape, no density, no beginning and no end.

You may find that your beliefs and freedoms are higher than the beliefs in the world about freedom, but we still must find a higher place to go, than even being superior to other human beliefs. You must look out into this world now, and recognize that there is a process taking place called initiation, which is going to force us to a mountain top. Initiation is your invisible teacher. Initiation comes to you as a discord, as a problem, as a war, as a loss of someone you cherish; that is you initiation, and it will keep pressuring you in many disguises. In many times during your human lifespan, in many times during the day and the night. It will always come at unexpected moments, always to catch you napping and always to teach you one thing, there is no evil in reality, there is no evil in God's universe. And as long as you are in that mind which accepts the evil as a reality, you have not transcended that mind and the initiation must continue.

Always all form of discords are training you for the only possible life that you can really live and that is the life which knows that discords do not exist. You must have discords in your life until you reach the belief that discord does not exist, because if you have not reached that belief, it is that belief which is the discord that you are facing. And that subtle process through which the discord in your belief externalizes as the discord that you face, is part of the hypnosis that has confused the human mind, all these thousands and thousands of years.

This was known for example, to Moses. His name, you may know, means, 'to draw forth', to extract. His function was to draw forth on this earth, the reality that lies behind the visible mind's experience. He was to draw forth into consciousness that which the human mind could not perceive. And he took a very strange polyglot group of Bedouin Semites out of Egypt into the Arabian desert and he new a truth that he couldn't teach them.

He knew that only God is. He knew that only the Infinite Mind is. He knew that only the Infinite Spirit is. There was no way to reach the human mind of these men with that sublime truth. And so you find that Moses had to compromise, he had to bring his message down to the level, which they could assimilate. Not that he didn't have the Christ message, he had to prepare the consciousness of the world for the Christ message. And there was one thing that Moses knew that we didn't know he knew. He knew he wasn't dealing with people, he was dealing with human consciousness, not with

form. He was dissolving human consciousness. He was dissolving mortal consciousness. He was leavening the consciousness for the appearance of the Christ realization in consciousness. And although he put all of this into his editorship into the first five chapters of the Old Testament, it wasn't seen that Exodus, was his drawing them out of the false consciousness. It wasn't seen that Adam and Eve was his painting a picture of a mental universe in which God was so deceitful, that God actually went to the point of condemning his own children, for doing the very things that he told them to do. He was painting the hall of mirrors of the mind of man, which has a concept of God which is not God at all.

It was never recognized, but others who followed him, terminating in the great teaching of the Master Jesus, showed us that we must get out of the false Adam and Eve mind; the mind that is in a creation that God did not create. "*Have ye that mind which was in Christ Jesus,*" said Paul, because that mind which was in Christ Jesus, is the transcended mind that can look out upon the creation of reality, and walk in that creation, and experience the creation where there are no opposites to life, to health, to perfection, to beauty, to truth. We've thought we had to wait centuries for the return of Jesus for that, and the world has been taught that when he returns everything will be better.

We have all learned by now that the Christ within, is the Christ mind and this Christ mind becomes the Christ form of your being realized. This is the only return, the awareness of the ever present Christ within.

Now, have you ever consciously, turned from your human mind with the realization that the Christ mind is Omnipresent, where you stand, and needs only your acceptance of it before it can show you, its love and its power? Have you consciously, in one second relinquished your belief that your human mind is needed, as a creative force, as a planner, as a manipulator? Can you see that if you are still planning with that mind, you are denying the presence of the Christ mind, and yet right where you are only the Christ mind is, right where you are, the infinite mind of the Father is functioning now, waiting for you to abandon your right thinking, your positive thinking, your negative thinking, your human thinking and know that His thoughts are your thoughts the instant your mind becomes an open channel with no thought?

As I take no thought, it is inevitable that instantly my mind is open to the thought of the Father and just as we have learned that right thinking does change our material form and our material existence, now we come to the

experience where Divine thought entering, transforms, renews, regenerates our complete material experience.

Divine Law becomes the law of my being. In the mind of the Father I find a kind of freedom that is not limited to a lifespan, to a time, to a place, to an age, to a body, to an income. For now I am in the unobstructed universe, I am in the Kingdom of God, I and the Father are the one Mind expressing in the absence of human concept, human belief, human thought. The ways of the Father become the Word and it will become the flesh of your being.

The Word of the Father transforms your material concept of flesh into the Divine image of flesh. We are no longer confined to our own limited thought forms, to our limited sense of employment, to our limited sense of supply, to our limited sense of happiness, to our limited sense of purpose. Our Infinite Individuality becomes the way of the Father in us expressing. We are not living by bread alone, we are coming in to a new complete government, which is independent of man on earth, independent of man whose breath is in his nostrils, independent of the virus, independent of human powers, independent of every form of human iniquity, independent of disease, independent of age, independent of matter, independent of bombs or bullets. Why? Because when we are not in thought, Christ is formed in us and Divine Sonship is realized. We become a true witness of reality, the experience of resting in the Mind of God is somewhat like a flower receiving rain; you are blessed by this great force. And the miracle of it is, that the Mind of the Father does exactly what your human mind had tried to do but couldn't do. Your human mind externalized your experiences. Now the mind of the Father does the same, but the mind of the Father externalized where you stand, becomes a miracle. It's the miracle of harmony made manifest. It's the miracle of Grace. It's the miracle of loaves and fishes falling out of the sky. It's the miracle of a cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night.

Divine Mind externalized is the fulfillment of the Father's statement, "*All that I have is thine.*" You walk literally in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, because Divine Mind is that Kingdom made manifest.

Now, if we were to try to straighten our backs, fill our empty pocketbooks, remove a pain or fix any of the things that we call human problems, we find that humanly there are different methods for each one. Spiritually, there's one method, transcend mind, transcend mind to the place where Divine Mind is the only mind and it cannot externalize as arthritis, or a toothache, or an empty bank book. It cannot even externalize as death.

---

Divine Mind can only externalize as Divine Experience. And so, whoever has been touched sufficiently by the Spirit to know that the experience of Divine Mind is not only possible, but inevitable, that individual is going to practice the awareness of the Infinite Mind.

You might for example do it this way: You have a problem in your family, alerted, you would know that you don't have a problem in your family, you have a problem in your mind. And now, you don't have to worry about the problem in the family, you have to worry about the mind, which is misperceiving the All Presence of the Father. Only Spirit is here, and you may think this problem in your family is in your daughter, in your husband, in your wife, in yourself, in your children, in your parents, but it isn't, it is always in the human mind.

Now, let's stay in that human mind for a moment and see that whatever is in the human mind must externalize and therefore unless we get it out of the human mind it's going to show forth as the continuation of the problem. But at this moment all we're doing is dwelling in a human mind, which is the denial of the presence of the Divine Mind and so pause a minute now.

Learn how to turn from this human belief of the problem to the Divine Mind which is right where you are, ever present. Ask It, accept It and ask It, to redefine the truth for you; and that's all. Step out of your human mind and rest in the Divine Mind, waiting for It to redefine reality and you will discover, that you have transcended the appearance of this problem. There will come a place in consciousness where the Infinite Mind does something that happened way back to Elijah. When the widow said, "*Here my son is dead.*" "*Give me your son,*" he said. And he took that child and he went up to his room and in his room he lay upon that child and tried to breath into it and he said, "*I can't believe Father that you could do this.*" How could God inflict death upon a child. And in his realization that God couldn't do it, something clicked in him. If God couldn't do it, how could it be done? Who has the power to do what God cannot do? He came back to the woman and said "*Heres your child he lives.*" The realization that God cannot cause a problem should tell you, that if God cannot cause it, there is no cause for it. The only cause on this earth as it is in heaven, is God. And if there is no cause for the problem, because God did not cause it, it is merely a figment of the imagination of the universal thought which you are accepting in your individual human mind. And transcending that human mind, accepting God's Mind as present, you break the whole circuit of world thought.

We see it happen quite frequently, where things that are so real to this human mind, vanish, because that is the only place where they existed, and in the moment that human mind is lifted out of itself, into being a receiver for the Divine Mind, it shows forth a Divine image as the absence of the very problem that it had striven to overcome.

I would say the key to this, is the understanding that you cannot be anywhere where Divine Mind is not. The little grain of sand called human mind removed, leaves you in the complete fullness of Divine Mind in unfettered form. You might practice this little transition from the human mind to the Divine Mind for brief periods, in which you consciously become aware that I have never known the Divine Mind was right here, because I had no faculty with which to perceive it. In my five senses I could not become aware of this Divine Mind. But now, I am becoming aware through those who have gone before me, who revealed the power of the Divine Mind. Who relinquished their human concept, knowing Divine Mind can only function perfectly, and miracles appeared from the sky and on the earth. Bones were reset, eyes could see, ears could hear. Why? Only because the human mind was removed and in its place came the Infinite Mind, which had ever been there, but veiled, by the thought of the individual thinking human mind.

It really is a shock to learn that the Divine Mind is here and we in our ignorance, in our self will, in our self determination, have not been taught to rest in that Divine Mind, so that we can be directed, guided, fed, sustained, lifted, and given life by this Divine Mind which is the Father, and the law, and the activity of its creation.

This is a conscious thing that you do. If you were meditating at five or six in the morning, or twelve, 1 am, 2 am, when the world is asleep, and preferably at a time when you too are not deep in human thought, you would find a great stillness in which you would become aware, that all that exists is Divine Consciousness. Divine Consciousness is the Infinite Self and within Itself is its own creation and there is nothing else. And you would surrender to that Infinite Stillness, knowing that I AM the Spiritual Self, which this Infinite Stillness is.

There is no gap, no separation, no division, all that this Infinite Stillness is, I am. And if you've ever experienced Bliss, it would be something like knowing that right at this moment, all that I am is filled to the capacity of my being, as the Infinite, flowing, pouring, expressing itself within me. And that Infinite, will continue to express in expanding mansions, in a continuous progression. This

awareness of the limitless nature of the Infinite expressing in you, is comparable to the word, Bliss. To know, that in this moment of One, there is no other on the face of the earth, and I am united with all who walk the earth in this moment of One, for I am united with the Father. It is only in this moment of One, that the individual minds of the world, cease to be a power over you and you even escape the tyranny of your own human mind.

In this second, when you know the Infinite Mind is where you are, when you become selfless and yet the one Self, you've crossed the barrier of the human mind, you're now living by the WORD, and that is the meaning of *"In my flesh shall I know God, even in my flesh shall I see Him. Whereas I was blind in the human mind, now, as the Infinite is the only Mind -- my mind, now I see."*

Never can the Spiritual forms of the Father be deficient in any way. Never can the Father be blind or deaf. Never can the Spiritual form be blind or deaf, never can the functions of the Spiritual form deteriorate, never can the faculties of the Spiritual form become less than perfect, and only in the transcended mind can you experience the perfection of these forms. The transcended mind is the mind of no thought, the mind that has risen from the hypnosis of the belief that through my human thought I can make this a better world for myself. The mind that has risen out of its own trap. The mind that no longer veils the truth that makes you free, is the Mind of God, the mind that was in Christ Jesus, and that mind walks in the unconditioned universe of reality.

For these few moments, we have given the universe back to God, we have said, "I know you're running a perfect universe and there is no need for me to intervene and try to run my little universe within your infinite universe." I recognize that everything on this earth that has happened to me, is pushing me now to that mountain top where I can smile and say to the discords, "You don't fool me one bit, there is no discord in God and therefore this discord must be in me, it is an outer picture of my inner discord." I must face this fact, that my superstitions, my resentments, my anger, my jealousy's, my greed, my selfishness, this is what becomes my outer discords and I have picked these things up from world belief and no longer will I continue to move in that circle of error. I shall transcend human thought. And then we're no longer in the fall from the Divine Consciousness.

Now the form must follow the rejuvenated, regenerated mind. For always the matter of this form, is the fabric of my mind, and if my mind is

Spiritualized, lifted, released into the Divine, then the matter of this form will reflect, that new birth and I will walk in the New Earth, right here.

∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ End of Side One ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞

Every healing, that ever takes place in your life; whether in you or someone you worked for, every healing spiritually is a change of minds, from the human to the Divine. And in that change of minds the bridegroom cometh. There is an inner marriage with the truth, which externalizes as the improved condition, whether it is business, or marriage, or body, or whatever the problem had been.

There's one little secret that has come to me that I'd like to share with you, it's a very subtle one and it's for those of you who are doing healing for others. You'll discover that someone phones you and asks you for some help. Now, when that happens, what has really happened is this: The universal false mind has put into that individual who's called you a problem, and that universal false mind continues to you and phones you to tell you that there is a problem in your friend. It isn't Spirit awakening you, it is the same universal false mind which put the problem in your friend, now calls you up and says, "See, *Mary has a problem, help her.*" So it has hit your friend and now it is coming to you, to tell you to help her. And your function at that point is to get into the Infinite Mind. Otherwise, it's going to use the evidence that Mary is sick, to persuade you that such a condition exists, and it doesn't.

It only exists in that mind which has come to you, announcing the problem. And so the moment you face it, as if to say to it, "*Well look, I know who you are, you're the fellow that is causing all this trouble. You're telling me, Mary is sick as you've told her, and I'm stopping you right here.*" As soon as you break the continuity of that mind which is announcing to you the sickness, you're going to help break it for Mary. It's going to stop in its tracks, where you stand in the truth. If it's going to say to you that Mary is dying, and you're going to accept that, then you're just delaying the time when you're in Mary's problem yourself, because Mary can never die, Mary can never be sick. There can never be evil in reality. There can never be discord in reality. And when you are aware that all discord occurs in the human mind and nowhere else, you'll see why this chapter is titled, "Transcending Mind," because it's really saying, transcending error, transcending discord, transcending death, transcending everything that is unlike God.

---

From Joel's chapter, "*Mind is the substance of every form of sin, disease, death, false appetite, lack, limitation, wars, rumors of wars and all the other things listed under the word evil.*"

Every problem that we can possibly face in this world, is a product of mind, and mind thinks, and therefore the thought of that mind is the source of the problem, and so as we rest in the thought of our mind, even though we are convinced that we are pure, and good, and well meaning, the thought of our mind contains world thought, and that world thought in the thought of our mind, externalizes as the evils of our experience.

This should be very clear to all of us, and then the solution to it becomes clear. We must come over world thought which functions in us. We must come over the subconscious, the unconscious and the conscious thought of our own mind, because mind is the Father of the evils of our world. Whatever you're suffering from, is not what it appears to be. It isn't a bad heart, it's something, some thought in mind which to you is a bad heart. It isn't a tumor on the brain, it's some thought in mind that is manifesting as a tumor. And it isn't a thought about a tumor, it is the belief that a tumor can be, which has not been crossed out in your consciousness. It is a belief that a heart can falter, which has not been crossed out in your consciousness. You may not even consciously have had the thought, but in the acceptance of a human heart of a human brain, you are subject to the material laws of a human brain and a human heart.

Human thought is about human things. Divine thought is not about a human heart, is not about a human brain. Divine thought never enters into a human thought about a human thing and therefore in Divine thought there can never be a tumor in a human brain. Divine thought knows nothing about the human brain. Divine thought can never have a faltering heart, because it knows nothing about a heart to begin with. And we learn to make this mind an instrument for the Divine, so that Divine thought flows through this mind and in Divine thought there is nothing about a heart, or a brain, or a liver, or a lung, or a material thing. And so, we don't have good matter in Divine thought or bad matter, we don't have matter. That becomes your unconscious thought, your subconscious thought, and your conscious thought. Only Divine thought moving through you manifests as Divine form.

Now, Isaiah said it this way; "*Because my thoughts are not your thoughts,*" and remember when Isaiah speaks, this is the voice of God speaking through the prophet and the voice of God is saying, "*For my*

*thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways, my ways, saith the Lord, for as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down as the snow from heaven and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, so shall my Word be that goeth forth out of my mouth. It shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper on the thing whereunto I send it."* And so the power of Divine thought in you must fulfill its idea in you; it cannot return void. It must perform that which it starts to perform in you, and its performance in you is the perfection of that Divine thought. Just as human thought in you performs as both good and evil, Divine thought in you performs only in the perfection of the Divine.

Now we go back to Joel and see how he phrases this, so that you see this chapter is a very crucial point in our Spiritual history. *"The original, the basic creative principle and the substance of life is God, Soul, Consciousness, but mind is the instrument through which God's activity takes place, because properly understood and utilized, mind is an instrument of God. When the mind is open to receive the Divine impulse then harmonious perfect form flows out from it."* And so Joel has taught that mind imbued with Divine truth becomes the law of harmony unto itself and its externalization, called matter.

When you take the time to turn away from the thoughts of this world, which flow consciously and unconsciously through your mind, and to fill your mind with the truth about the reality of God, the allness of God, and the presence of God, rejecting every opposite that is unlike God, this truth in you is the purification, the preparation of the mind to become a perfect instrument for the Divine. And then as you remember, this camera that is photographing your thoughts, only has Divine thought to photograph and that's all that can manifest.

When we were promised dominion in Genesis, it was that dominion which is the dominion of the Divine mind functioning in us. Your dominion over land, sea, and air, includes dominion over this body, includes dominion over all material things, and conditions. But it is not a dominion which uses power for self glory. It is rather the immunity to the false powers of the world. It isn't something you use, it is something you let use you; meek unto the Father, we inherit this earth.

---

Now, when you have transcended mind for a moment, a second, a day, an hour, the next question is, how do I stay there and there are no short cuts. We don't transcend mind to have an experience or a sensation or just to get rid of a bump. We transcend mind that we may walk this earth as the Son of Spirit, in our rightful place, in our rightful body, in our rightful mind, in our rightful life. It is only then, that the words: eternal, infinite, and immortal, begin to mean something. They mean nothing to a human being. The freedom we talk about as a human being has nothing to do with being immortal, but in reality, the only freedom we know is eternality, immortality, infinity. We learn that infinity is the only reality there is. Anything that is finite is not real, and because only reality exists, we are that living Infinity ourselves, and we do not accept the outer fraction which poses as us.

When you were given a name, you may not have known at the time, but you picked your own name, your parents didn't give it to you, they believe they did but just as Mary was given the name Jesus from within, so were your parents given your name, you picked it. You picked it because you were a living consciousness and you were identifying yourself. And when you came forth, and someone said, "This is what we'll call this child", they did not know that they were not naming a child. They were putting a name on a consciousness, because that was all that was there, a consciousness. And that is all that is there now, a consciousness. Your name is not the name of your body, it is the name of your consciousness. And that consciousness is pushing forth that which is called the form. That consciousness is bringing into visibility, that which is called the conditions of that form, and the experiences of that form. And that name of the consciousness will change someday. It will be given another name, because that consciousness which is you, which is not this form, but which is your name, your reality, that consciousness is still changing to receive more and more of its own Divinity, and when it receives its Divinity, it is dissolved as this name and its new name is Christ. When it becomes Christ consciousness, then it becomes another form out here. The Christ consciousness now transforms this form and its experiences and Christ is risen in you. We transcend mind that we may transcend the false physical limited self, which we were forced to accept, because there was no one to tell us that God is the only being, that Spirit is the only substance, that we are that substance.

Truth in consciousness is your protector against the thoughts of the world. Truth in consciousness ultimately out pictures as Truth in experience, purifying this mind still further, ultimately making it a perfect channel for the

Divine. And then Christ formed in you is Divine thought manifesting invisibly as your Spiritual Self. That's why we transcend mind, that Christ may be formed in us. For when you walk in the Christ, all conditions of the flesh cease to be, and in your flesh you know God.

I'd like to recommend that you re-read this chapter, bringing to it the awareness as you read the chapter, that the mind of God wrote the chapter and that the mind of God in you is reading the chapter; that no other mind is present. And I believe you'll find that you're not living in the effects in the human mind while you're doing it. That's what we do out here, we live in the effects of the human mind, and the judgments about those effects, pyramiding one error upon the other.

Now, let us see everyone in their Divine image, not by looking at them with a human mind, but by resting in that mind which can redefine the reality of everyone around you. If you were left to your human mind, you wouldn't try very hard to find the Divinity in others. This human mind is too hard pressed trying live its own life, to be concerned about finding the Divinity in others, and if we don't transcend this human mind, we'll never look for the Divinity in others, we'll always live within this finite material sense of self. It's only when you allow yourself to look for the Divinity in others and find you cannot do it with your human mind, that you release the activity of the Divine. And lo and behold, this becomes your expanded consciousness. Ultimately, you're going to find, that the Christ you recognize in your neighbor, is the very reason that you have been able to come up above a limited concept of yourself. And now, you're coming further out to the realization of one life, one being, one Self; as much yourself five hundred miles away, as where your body seems to be standing now. We're coming out of our personal concepts of things. We're lifting the veil of our own blindness. We're not shortening God's arm, we're recognizing that there is one Self on this earth, and it is I. We're removing the mask of a limited human mind, here and there, and everywhere, and not accepting the beliefs of another human mind, as well as my own human mind, but lifting the mask of all human minds, to rest, to bask, in that present Perfection. Until you feel it, until you witness it, in the inner and then manifested in the outer.

If you can feel the Christ of your neighbor, through resting in the infinite mind, you're on your way to real illumination. Your expanded consciousness is going to find the Spirit in a flower, the Spirit in a tree, the Spirit of everything that walks this earth, because you won't be looking through double vision, through a divided consciousness. Now, the single eye, the undivided

---

consciousness of the one Infinite Mind, must witness Itself in all that you do. You're transcending you human sense of being and the core of that human sense of being is the limited human mind.

You might make a few experiments. We have one woman who received a plant from a friend and within two or three days the leaves and blossoms all fell off. And so she called the florist and they sent another one. But something prompted her to keep the one in which all the blossoms fell off. Now within two or three days in her realization that God doesn't make mistakes, that only Spirit is present, that only Spiritual form can be present. She began to witness new blossoms within three days, on the dead branches that really weren't dead at all. Her tree, her little bush, was having a resurrection. And the beauty of it was that all of this was new to her within the past nine months, and experience after experience is making her open up to a life within herself that she didn't know was there, which is capable of transforming the deadness of this world into the reality of life. Oh, that's just one incident, but everywhere it's happening. In some places slower than others, but happening. That which appears to be dead is being revealed as impossible, because life has no opposite, only life exists. We're learning that and we're expecting it to show itself.

Our belief is that life has no opposite and that belief manifests as the blossom on a tree, as the blossom on a bush, as the color in a cheek that was pale, as the movement of an arm where there was only paralysis. Life has no opposite, and in that belief which is not the belief of a human mind, you are accepting the infinite Omnipotence of the Divine Mind. You are purifying, you're expanding, and it will demonstrate itself through you as truth in consciousness made externally manifest. Perhaps as loaves and fishes in the sky, gold in a fishes mouth, fishes in the nets where there were no fishes before. Always this is Divine Mind externalized; Christ Mind made visible. And it is effortless, it is never channeled by a human mind, it is merely an appearance brought forth by the Divine Mind which infallibly, meets every need at the precise necessary moment, in the precise necessary way. The way to Grace is through the transcending of the human thought, of the human mind.

The next chapter is, "Unconditioned Mind," and I believe it's a very short one so you ought to be able to re-read the one we just did, because we go over these things a little too fast. As you re-read it, get yourself set up for the next and then do the next. You'll find they make the perfect unit. The transcending of this mind brings you into the unconditioned mind and then

you drop the belief in conditions, in order for the unconditioned universe to manifest through your unconditioned mind.

Thank you very much...



## *Chapter 6: The Unconditioned Mind*

*Herb:* We have in scripture a very overlooked form, that comes through the pages like a wreathe; you see it and you don't, here and there it pops up, very rarely is the name, Melchizedek mentioned. We might have known how important he was if we had noticed that even though he was not a Hebrew priest, the father of the Hebrew religion tithed to Melchizedek. Abraham tithed to Melchizedek and we must wonder why? Never again is it mentioned except, when Paul refers to Melchizedek and speaks and says that, "We who are in Christ are in the order of Melchizedek" and again in the Psalms, there is a mention of his name.

Now that was three thousand or four thousand years ago. Two thousand years even before the birth of Jesus, and it happened that he came one day into a city called Salem, in Palestine and he taught about one God. He limited his teaching to what could be understood, but he kept alive there, the idea of one God, and he converted Abraham, and then we hear no more about him.

We do learn from Paul that Melchizedek was neither born, nor could he die, and then we begin to see, that we are speaking about a different kind of a form than the form that we know with our sense mind. We begin to understand other forms somewhat similar to Melchizedek, the form that walks out of this world and takes the body with it; like Enoch, like Moses, like Lao Tzu, and we see there is a form that is indestructible, a form that can even be crucified, but it can't be held in a tomb, it returns. And we begin to learn that these forms that are indestructible, are the thought forms of the Divine Mind, and they are different than the thought forms of the human mind. For instance, over here by the fire place there are some lilies, any of us can take those lilies and crush them right out of existence, that's because they are not Divine thought forms. You can take your own physical form, like some of the priests are doing in India, and you can put a torch to them, you can burn them right out of existence, because they are not Divine thought forms. They are human thought forms. They exist only because there is a human consciousness to witness them. But then comes an understanding that the Divine thought forms, which are indestructible, are the Kingdom of God, and that the glass darkly between these thought forms and our own experience is the human consciousness, which is not aware of the invisible reality of the

Kingdom. Always it comes as a shock to find, that whoever you are and wherever you are, you are still vulnerable and though you may not understand it at the moment, I think you will understand it very clearly today, as we enter into the Kingdom of the unconditioned mind; that realm, where all that is present are the thought forms of the Father, self activating, self revealing, self perpetuating, maintaining eternal life. We are here to witness those forms, we are here to bare witness to the truth; that God is the only creator and that all that God creates is beyond the possible destruction of any power known to man. And then we are to learn how to walk in that creation which is beyond the destruction of the human mind, of the human force.

Our entire idea in all of scripture and in all of the Infinite Way is to find this real kingdom, and to step out of the false, where destruction is possible. Now, we are told that there is no good and no evil, and right there we are perplexed perhaps because we see good and we see evil, and so we can quickly clarify that, to augment that statement with one word. There is no good matter and there is no evil matter. As soon as we learn the unreality of matter, we know there can be no good matter or evil matter because there is no matter. And then we can understand why there is no good and no evil. We can take that, accept it or not, and having disposed of it, we're ready to proceed into the unconditioned universe, where matter is not, where Spirit is.

After we look at the forms that we can destroy, and recognize that because they are destructible, that includes the human form, that these do not consist of the substance of Spirit.

Now I have wondered about something, which happened in Joel's experience and it was when in the late fifties, he witnessed this growing trend to control peoples mind, through a level of advertising which was below the perception of the individual. And single handedly he was able by standing in truth, to stop the movement called subliminal advertising which was able to persuade people, unknown to their minds, unknown to their five senses, unknown to their conscious realization, to do certain things that they had no intention of doing, but were persuaded to do by these hidden persuaders. And I wondered how could he stop this? It was going on, on TV. It was going on in movie theaters; signals were being flashed below the perception of the individual, and they were being persuaded to buy certain things and to react a certain way. It got so that Joel felt, they might eventually put signs on TV invisibly saying buy Cadillacs. And the results were so astounding in what had been done, that he felt that people would actually go out and buy Cadillacs,

whether they could afford them or not. His reason for stopping it then, was to prevent the power of mind over mind. But I thought, "How did he do it, how did he, one man, get laws passed in Congress that outlawed, subliminal advertising on television in England, in the United States and throughout all the theaters of this country? He didn't know who was doing it and from that came a realization that is somewhat startling. It isn't anything new to us and yet it is ever new.

As you stand in the consciousness of Spirit, you are in that which is the one Omnipresent power of the universe, and that's where your work ends. There is nothing more to do, having oned yourself with the realization that all is the power of the Spirit, the knowledge that that Spirit is Omnipresent, begins to function, in all that is in your consciousness everywhere and nullifies the human consciousness.

The human consciousness is no different than that lily that you can crush. The human consciousness is not God's creation and it too is destructible. It is destructible by its opposite reality, and when you touch reality, reality functions where the human consciousness had seemed to be.

Now, the startling truth is this: Every evil in this world happens only in the human consciousness, there is no such thing as evil anywhere else. It can only happen in the human consciousness. And you can confirm this with scripture by realizing that God is all and God is Divine Consciousness, and certainly evil isn't happening in Divine Consciousness. Therefore where is it happening? If God is all and God is Divine Consciousness, where is evil? And you'll find that you can't find it anywhere in reality, because God is reality. The evil that you witness then, must be a mirage, there is no place where it can happen, it cannot happen in Divine Consciousness, for it is the will of the Father, that we be perfect, therefore the evil that does seem to happen must be a mirage, and we finally locate where that mirage is taking place, in the human consciousness.

Now, I'd like you to take a great jump. You're riding down the middle of Main street and so is another car and here's the crash. Is it happening in Gods universe? Is it happening in Divine Consciousness? But Divine Consciousness is all, where is it happening? It is happening in the human consciousness. But did it happen out there on Main street, or did it happen in the human consciousness? Remembering that God is all and God is real and the only reality is God's Spirit, where does an accident occur? If it doesn't occur in reality, where does it occur? And the answer is, if it does not occur in reality, it

only occurs in the human consciousness, it does not occur in reality. Therefore where do you meet this accident that cannot occur in reality, you meet it in your human consciousness, and that's what we want to do, because we are to clarify the meaning of the unconditioned mind.

Now, in this chapter, is revealed, one astonishing miraculous truth which is another great key to how you and I, through our perseverance on the path of truth, will reach the realization of that form which is indestructible.

Now we know that it is the will of the Father that we be perfect, "*Be ye perfect as your Father,*" therefore, recognize the will of the Father for our perfection. We next realize, that the only will there is, is the will of the Father and therefore that perfection which is the will of the Father is established, because there is no will to oppose it, and there's no reason for Spirit to wait, when we are told that the kingdom of the Father is complete. Now the will of the Father's perfection in you, is therefore complete, and that perfection, present where you stand, is always there. The Spirit which enforces its own will in your perfection, also manifests its will in your perfection, as your invisible Spiritual form, and the will of the Spirit, through its Divine Consciousness manifests perfect Spiritual forms universally, these two are complete. All that is existent, is the Spirit and the invisible manifested forms of that Spirit, maintained in perpetuity in perfection.

This is the kingdom of God maintained by Divine Consciousness. It is inviolate, it can never be destroyed or altered in any way. It cannot be manipulated or influenced. It is reality, it is the kingdom of God within, it is all there is. It is the perfect expression of the will of the Father which says, "*Be ye perfect,*" and all perfection is already completed in this will and maintained.

The final step is this: This invisible perfection of all being, can only become tangible, when there is a consciousness to receive the forms of this perfect will, and to bare witness to these forms.

In the human consciousness, we witness matter which we consider good, and the matter which we consider evil, but it has no existence except in our own human consciousness. In our human consciousness we witness the lacks, the limitations, the bombs, the earthquakes; they too have no reality except that they live in our human consciousness. We find that we are unconsciously accepting the power of human thought. We are, for example, under the impression that human thought can drop a bomb upon us and kill us, that germ warfare can destroy us. We are under the impression that we

---

can be destroyed, hurt, pained, crippled and all of this is part of the universal human consciousness.

Melchizedek represents the unconditioned Christ, and Melchizedek, the unconditioned Christ is the invisible manifestation of all that is perfect in you. As you are able to see that nothing that exists in your human consciousness is a permanent Divine thought form, you will see why you must change from your human consciousness to the Consciousness of Christ within; Melchizedek realized. For in Christ, within, you'll find access to the permanent thought forms of the Father. The invisible, enters into your consciousness, the forms of the invisible are witnessed there by your Christ Consciousness. They are lifted up through your Christ Consciousness into visible, tangible manifestation, and these thought forms for you, become those forms which are under the Invisible Grace, that cannot be touched or violated permanently by the forces of this world.

Now, we are to bare witness to these invisible thought forms, which are now expressing. They are present in every business, in every home, in every marriage, in every relationship, in every possession. They need a witness, and that witness who lives in a human consciousness can never witness the permanent Divine thought form.

Every evil that takes place, occurs in your human consciousness, but a human consciousness has no real existence. How can it if Divine Consciousness is all? Before Abraham was I AM. Jesus is revealing there, that he was not born, for how could he be born, and also exist before Abraham. Melchizedek was never born or dying and that was the revelation that your Divine thought Self, the Father's thought of you, which is your divine Self, never was born and is never dying. It was before Abraham was, and that can only be experienced when you are willing to sacrifice your human consciousness in which all evil occurs. You are never looking at a real problem, you are looking at your consciousness made to appear external. You are never looking at a universal problem, you are looking at the consciousness of the world made to appear external. Always, you are witnessing what is in the individual or collective consciousness of the world, and you are giving it a label, and all of this is human consciousness expressing as.

We are looking for a principle on which we can stand which enables us to step out of the false problems, out of the human consciousness, which externalizes these problems, and it must be, the realization that God is all. And therefore, the Divine Consciousness is all, and the Divine Consciousness being

the only consciousness, if you are in another consciousness than the Divine, you are in a consciousness that is not real, and it is in that unreal consciousness that you will experience that which is unreal but seems real to you. It is in the consciousness that is not divine that we are in the impure conditioned consciousness, resting in the belief, there are conditions that we must overcome, and those conditions do not exist, they are only in the false consciousness that is not divine.

Now, if something is not real, if there is no second mind, when you are told to transcend mind, how can you really transcend what does not exist? If there is one mind how can you transcend the human mind? You can spend centuries trying to transcend it, or you can quickly realize it isn't there, *and that is transcending it*. Once you know it doesn't exist, it is transcended. But if it does not exist, what about its formations? What about the beliefs of that mind? Do you see then that to transcend the mind means to reject the beliefs of the mind that does not exist? To transcend the mind is to reject the beliefs of the consciousness that is not divine.

If God is all, and God is truth, and God is power, and God is present here and now, we are in the One Mind. And the great secret of the unconditioned mind is that there is only One and it is the Mind of God. That one mind therefore being the only one, is the only mind. You have that mind of God. It is unconditioned. It knows no bad health. It knows no good health. It knows no poverty. It knows no wealth. It knows no opposites in the material world.

If you live in these opposites, if you cling to the good matter in preference to the bad, or try to avoid the bad to find the good, you are living in the belief that the opposites exist. You are anchored in the false human consciousness. But there is, here and there, one who knows, that truth is truth, and whatever is not truth does not exist. And that one, knows that whatever occurs not in perfection, cannot really exist for only the one mind exists. And it's one universe is in the Divine image of that mind. All that exists in the universe of the Father is the perfect Divine image of the one mind. That is the truth and it is a present truth. So that perfection is everywhere that the one mind is, everywhere perfection is, and imperfection can only be a false belief because perfection is, wholeness is, harmony is.

But if you believe in a human consciousness that there is such a thing as imperfection, as incompleteness, as fallibility, as bad health and good health, as degrees of things, do you see then that these beliefs in good and the evil,

must become externalized conditions of good and evil? And the externalized conditions of good and evil can never be taken away from you, until, you have taken away your beliefs, that there are conditions of good and evil. And so the place where you must stand is in truth. In truth you bring to pass that miracle in which the mind, which converts itself into externalized forms of good and evil, is unable to function in your knowledge of the truth.

As your mind opens to the truth, the truth that there is only Divine Consciousness, tells you that your only consciousness is Divine. You begin to see the meaning of Christ. The One Divine Consciousness, is already established as your individual divine consciousness. Christ Consciousness is the reality, the only reality out of which you can function. When you accept that Divine Consciousness individualized, as Christ Consciousness, as all there is, then you will not accept human consciousness. You are beginning to break the hypnotism. You are beginning to see that the Christ forms are never conditions, or degrees of good and evil in matter. And you can look at the conditions of good and evil in matter, and know that these being not Christ forms, are not real forms. You stand on the truth, that I have only one Consciousness, the only one there is, the Divine Consciousness which is called Christ in me. And now I know why the kingdom of God is within me. My Christ Consciousness within me is that Kingdom of God. And if I stray from it, I'm in conditioned forms, that will show forth only because they are externalized conditions of my false beliefs.

The universal fears that become the individual beliefs do not exist in reality. You look at a bomb, a human mind thought it up, and you are giving power not to the bomb, although you think you are, you're giving power to the human mind that thought it up. And there is no such mind, the human mind is not capable of creating a bomb, because there is no human mind. It took four thousand years for the idea of Melchizedek, to come through into the consciousness of the world we know today; that all that exists is the Divine Consciousness and its forms are always in harmony. That which is not of the Father is not, and it makes no difference how destructive it appears to be. Your belief that there is another power that can be destructive and my belief, and his belief, and her belief, the world belief that there is other power that can be destructive is what materializes externally as the bomb, the flood, the fire. The world belief that money can go up or down is what materializes as inflation or deflation. The world belief that God is not the only power, becomes a world consciousness which shows forth externally as the visible, tangible expression, of this false belief in false forms. And these forms are not

of the Father. They were not created. They do not exist except in the false world consciousness of which each human consciousness is a wave.

We can step out of that. We can nullify world fear. We can nullify the belief in the reality of a bomb. We can nullify the belief that you can be polluted through the air and through the water; just as Joel could nullify the attempt of the human mind to influence other human minds through subliminal advertising. You have the individual power, one with God, to be a majority, and to remove pollution, war, fear, hysteria, epidemic, disease and death from yourself, and in a measure from those around you. How? By stepping out of the belief in a human consciousness; it never was created, its forms are false, its externalized appearances have no structure in God, no substance and no law. And once you realize that any evil that occurs to you is not taking place out there, but in your consciousness, you are ready to move inside. Let's do it now and you'll see what I mean.

Let's take this accident now, and let's move into the realization that God did not witness the accident; it happened in a material world. God's universe, the only universe, is Spirit. Now, we have it in human consciousness and that's the only place it is. God is all. God is not a human consciousness. Therefore, there is no human consciousness. That consciousness which experienced the accident does not exist, so therefore, the accident is as false as the consciousness. God is all and so therefore, if I exist at all, I exist in God. God is Divine Consciousness, therefore I exist as Divine Consciousness. Divine Consciousness is my consciousness; it never witnesses material forms. I cannot witness a material form in Divine Consciousness, I can only witness Spiritual form. Spiritual form is very different. Truth has a form, harmony has a form, peace has a form, all of these are embodied in different kinds of bodies than we're accustomed to. Music has a form, love has a form, these forms are present; in Spirit I open myself to them.

I rest, not in human thought forms, but in divine thought forms. And I do that by suspending the function of the sense mind, resting in the knowledge, that present is the perfect thought forms of the Father. Every thought form of God is present in the invisible. I am stilling the senses, until the thought forms of the Father, are invisibly witnessed by Christ realization. In that great stillness, these forms come to me as impulses, and these impulses have spiritual substance. They are the invisible angels. They are the everlasting arms. They are divine idea. They are present in Divine Consciousness here and now. In them there is no evil. In them there is no destruction, there is no war. In them is only the purity of the Father's Consciousness.

---

I am entering that pure Consciousness of the Father and it is entering me, and as I abide there, the pure thought forms, the WORD, the spiritual wisdom of the Father crosses into my consciousness; all on the invisible level, and the truth that only goodness is in God, only wholeness is in God, only perfection is in God, this truth begins to dispel the illusions of the sense mind. Mind visibly manifest as matter, is opening itself to truth, and as the truth enters the mind, it nullifies the beliefs of that mind. It nullifies the false beliefs of the universal world consciousness in me, until there is no belief there in the world of good and evil. All that is there is an acceptance of the ever presence of the substance of the Father. Only the presence of God is here, only the power of God is here, only the love of God is here, only the perfect thought's of the Father are here, and all that is unlike these is not.

I drop my belief in those forms that are not like the Father, accepting only the perfection of the Father; His will, that I be perfect, is unopposed. I have no second mind setting up a belief that there is another will that can make me imperfect. I have no second mind, I am in the one. My mind is crucified. The One Mind I live in, and it lives in me, and it must manifest that perfection, which is the will of the Father. This is Melchizedek realized, this is living by the order of Melchizedek, this is living in Christ.

If you can do it for a second, you will learn to do it for eternity. And you will learn that the power of the One Mind, is always expressing your perfection and there is no other truth to oppose that. Always your harmony, your eternal peace, is being expressed right where you are. Always where you are, the right idea is, it only needs a silent witness. Nothing that takes place in the world of the human consciousness has any reality, and you transcend it by knowing it isn't there. Thy will is being done now, and Thy will is not an accident on market street. Thy will is not somebody who comes up and steals my purse. Thy will is all perfection everywhere and this is being done and maintained now. Always, in spite of any appearance to the contrary. Any appearance to the contrary is a signal, telling you that you have come back into the belief that beside the power of God, the will of God, the presence of God, there is another power, another will, another presence, and that is only your false human consciousness externalized as that power, will and presence. Never is it there, it exists only in the false universal consciousness which you permit to be your individual human consciousness.

In this manner, slowly, gradually, the inflow of the Spirit with its warmth and its love and its truth and its power, impresses us so deeply that we know that the human consciousness is being dissolved. The Christ Consciousness is

rising. It is bringing forth into fruition, indivisibility, those invisible, beautiful, perfect forms of the Divine Mind, and we silently bare witness to them in the invisible. Never clinging to the outer tangible forms, because we don't have to. Whatever we witness in the invisible is ours unto eternity. Whatever you witness in the invisible has your name and address on it. It will never be touched or violated in any way. Although it may appear in the outer visible from time to time, that something of yours is being taken. Never fear, it's just like the body of Jesus being crucified and in three days returning. Nothing that you touch in the invisible consciousness can be taken from you, it is the law of the Spirit. And that is why we seek only those forms in the invisible, for only they are ours, only they are indestructible.

No more do we reach out for the quicksand of human thought forms. We learn that the substance, the law, the activity of Divine Consciousness within ourselves, is the only protection we need in this entire universe. The only protection that we need is the knowledge that there is no second power in the world against which we need protection.

Now, the Father will naturally, show you signs to help you along this way, so that you will never be in doubt as to whether the presence, the power, the love is functioning. There will always be some indication for you. You must know that God is incapable of imperfection and that the name God means your Consciousness, and the Consciousness of everyone you know. Beneath their human consciousness, which is the veil, is their reality, which is the only truth that is present and that is the Divine Consciousness which underlies all that we see and label as form. Beneath all the forms that change, is the one Divine Consciousness and when you touch it inside yourself, it and you are one, infinitely. And then you can stand, witnessing in the invisible, the perfect forms, which then come forth in the visible as the perfect forms. And they are not scarred, they are not crippled, they are not lacking, they are not in pain, but they must be witnessed inside in the Silence, letting the Christ be that witness, that is our missing step.

As long as you, with a human mind, wish to witness them you will fail. And so it is said that, *"He who lays down his life, for my sake, he who loses his life, for my sake, he who lays down his human consciousness and its beliefs and looks at those beliefs and says, I'm sorry I can only believe in the perfection that is present everywhere, I'm not going to be hypnotized into the belief that imperfection is possible."* Then you're laying down, losing your human consciousness. You're overcoming the hypnotism of that human consciousness, and you must see that unless we overcome the hypnotism of a

human consciousness, it will continue to enforce us into the thoughts of the world; mesmerizing us to the belief that we think there is God, but also, all of these so called powers to hurt us.

When you have to a great degree removed the belief that there are truly harmful conditions in this world, in your knowledge that God is the only power, the only presence, then you will find that harmony, peace, the absence of world beliefs.....

**(tape damaged)**

If you can be made to believe that imperfections are possible, you do not believe God is all, and the mesmerism is that you have seen imperfection, and you have seen it out of a human consciousness and you have accepted your human consciousness as real. That is where the mesmerism is. Your Spiritual Consciousness is Divine. You're at the place where you have to trade in your belief that you have a human consciousness, and then the thought forms of the Divine will show you the meaning of the pure in heart. You have accepted that before Abraham was I AM. You have accepted that you had a preexistence, before this mind and body and life. You're accepting that figure which weaves through scripture called Melchizedek, as never born and never dying. You're accepting the One Self, the Self that was never born and never dies. We're not going to leave that hanging up in the air.

As it grows with you, you will come to a very strange conclusion. You will come to the conclusion that, if I had a preexistence, if I am not a human consciousness, if I am not a personal life, a personal body, a personal self, if I am not a physical being, if I am Spirit, then I really never was born. And that is Melchizedek, and that is the realization that Jesus did reach. No, I never really was born, I've always existed, before Abraham was I AM, I always have existed and I always will exist, because I am not a destructible temporary form, and this is the realization of Sonship.

Out of the false consciousness which sees and lives in the belief of a temporary form into the Divine Consciousness that knows itself to be the One eternal Self, and then rejects all beliefs of a temporary imperfect self in every way, because what is not true, cannot be. I cannot be the Divine Self and also a changing destructible physical form. I cannot be the Divine Self and have been formed laboriously in a physical womb. Melchizedek was your name, yourself, and that is why Paul says, we are all in this Christ work, "*Priests in the order of Melchizedek.*" Paul could not teach openly that no man had

ever been born. Jesus did not teach it openly, but he taught that we must be reborn, which is precisely the meaning of, we were not born.

Now, you can't tell this to the world. You can hardly tell it to yourself, and you've heard it quite a number of times by now, but finally it comes to a place where, you've got to take this into your contemplations, until you can step out of the finite borders of birth and death, and the belief that the expanse between those two is you. Because our message today is the unconditioned mind. Birth is a condition, death is a condition. Birth is the belief in a new life and there is no such thing, all life is God, it is never new, it is never old, it is the only life there is and it is continuous unto eternity. That life, your life, is never born and never dying and in the realization of that life as your life, not intellectually, but in the total willingness to know that my life being that life which is never born and never dying, that life is never harmed in any way, never destroyed, never pained, never hurt, never lacking, never in inflation or deflation, never in a flood or a fire. And finally, because that is my life, that perfect life, what other life have I that can be in a fire or be destroyed? All belief in another life must be destroyed and that is my rebirth. The belief that I have another life, which can be on Market Street in an accident, another life which can be hurt by a bomb, another life which can suffer the good and the evil of this world, all of that is the false consciousness which divides this garment...

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ SIDE ONE ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

...which accepts a second life and because of it, accepts second powers. We're pulling in all the loose fragments of our belief and we're stepping out of the universal misconception, into the unconditioned reality of existence. After a while it gets to be a great release.

There was a chap named Elijah and when all of his world seemed dark, when he was out in the wilderness having been expelled by his own Hebrew brothers, the Voice in wilderness said, "*Never fear, there are seven thousand who have not bowed to Baal.*" Even in that blackest hour, his Christ Consciousness revealed that for him there was a place. That the truth in him would have seven thousand who would be waiting for him to receive that truth. And this was telling us, that no matter how black it may ever be, for us there are always seven thousand waiting who have not bowed their knees to Baal. That the Father has always prepared a place where His will in us for perfection, is being fulfilled. No matter what we may see or think out of a false

consciousness, there is a place where you are in the perfect fulfillment of the Father's will. That is the meaning of the seven thousand.

It also came to Elisha, who is the only real developed student of Elijah. When the servant was wondering, "*What are we going to do we're surrounded?*" Just like Hezekiah had said, "*They have only the arm of flesh,*" he quietly knew the truth. And knowing the truth in order to make it visible to us, is recorded as a prayer in the book of Kings, in which he said to the Father, "*Father, make the blind see,*" then low and behold, his Christ Consciousness revealed itself to the servant, and had all the atmosphere alive with warriors on horses. Why? Because Christ Consciousness reveals that there is no need for us to walk in this way of fear.

As we realize that Melchizedek is only a name, that it represents an activity in Consciousness, that Christ is a name that represents an activity in Consciousness, you must realize too, that an activity in consciousness, generated in you, becomes the law of perfect being. This activity in consciousness is different than a thinking, rational, logical, intelligent human being. This activity in consciousness, is not on page 163 in the Bible or another page in one of Joel's works, and you cannot substitute your reading for this activity or generate this activity, while you continue in the sense mind. Now, this world we're in, is a world of thought and unless you have made the carry over, you do not associate thought and sensation as being one and the same which they are.

You say it hurts, but that's a thought, it's also a sensation. In order for you to be aware of that sensation you must have a connection between something that appears on your body or outside of your body and your brain and that sensation becomes your thought which you register as pain, but that's only your thought, it isn't God's thought. It's the thought of the consciousness that is not real.

Now what difference does it make if you read five hundred more books, and still go on under the belief that your sensations, your thoughts represent something that is real. They do not. The only reality is God's thoughts, and it has nothing to do with your sensations. Now when you look out with your eye, everything that you see represents thought. The only reason you see it....

**(tape damage)**

...more comfortable, but ultimately the chair will not support you, or you won't be fit to sit in the chair, because the lie ultimately will show forth, as a thought form not under the protection of God. The activity in consciousness, which releases the security that is built into your being, is that activity called Spiritual Consciousness and you cannot have it and material consciousness too.

The path of truth, and in Hebrews he felt he had to tell them about this Melchizedek, we have the advantage today of knowing what he was trying to tell them which they didn't know. He was standing in front of his students and saying that I'd like to tell you that you've never been born, but I don't know how to say it. And so, look at this fellow Melchizedek. And he was saying, there'll be some among you who will catch what I'm saying and there'll be some among you who will not. And so he said there was a priest, "So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest, but He that said unto him, "Thou art my son, today have I begotten thee.""

Now this is a mistranslation of the word Jesus and they translated as Christ and it should read, "So Jesus glorified not himself to be made an high priest, but He that said unto him, "*Thou art my son, today have I begotten thee,*" and he that said unto Jesus, "*Thou art my son,*" this is the voice of the Father, speaking through the Christ. So Jesus now was aware that he was not a high priest, but that the Spirit of God in him was the high priest. That which said, "*Thou art my son, today have I begotten thee,*" that was the high priest. In other words, the high priest of your being is the Christ of you, just as that was the high priest of Jesus.

Now follow this priest:

*"And we desire, that everyone of you, do show the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end. For this Melchizedek, King of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings and blessed him, to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being by interpretation King of righteousness and after that also King of Salem which is King of peace, without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days or end of life, but made like unto the Son of God abideth a priest continually."*

And so he is breaking the news to his people that there is a continuous priest, without any line of descent, without mother or father, which is the substance of each of us, our reality and he's using Melchizedek to explain, that our reality is never born and never dying.

Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the spoils, in other words Abraham had tithed outwardly, as an acknowledgment of the inner Christ, which is never born and never dies. Abraham had become aware of the Self, that is the Self of God, individualized, as the Self of every person on the earth. And the token, the tithe, was the recognition of that one Self, individualized, as you and me, which is here called Melchizedek the high priest.

Now he tells that the Hebrews had a priest named Levi. But,

*"If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchizedek and not be called after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity, a change also of the law."*

And so he's revealing now that this more than a priest; this Melchizedek, they had their priest why did they need a Melchizedek? There was now a change coming into consciousness.

*"For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar."*

They were worshiping the externals, and there was no one to be aware of the inner Christ, at the altar. There was no one worshiping the inner Self. Melchizedek was the outer appearance of that inner Self, just as Jesus became the outer appearance of the Christ, and you may know by now, that Jesus is the reincarnation of Melchizedek.

*"And it is yet far more evident, for that after the similitude of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life."*

Never is there a law in God that is not universal, and this is the revelation that each man is made after the power of an endless life. It is a law that must be observed and accepted before it can manifest its power in you.

Now, you will find it easier to accept the law of an endless life, than you will to continue to accept the law of a life that can be terminated. You will find it much easier and much more pleasurable. And when you accept a law of an endless life, you must realize that every threat of destruction to that life is obviously a lie; it cannot succeed, because we are all created of that One endless life. And so, universal fear should hit your consciousness, which says,

*"No, I am the church of God, I am the living church of God. My Consciousness of the endless life which is Christ, which appeared once as Melchizedek and another time as Jesus, but has always been the Self of each individual, this is the endless life that I accept. This is the permanent indestructible church of God in me. This is my Kingdom within, my Life."* And as I accept that I know what Paul meant; that mortality must be swallowed up in life. The concept of mortality is dissolved in the acceptance that I Am that endless life. And all the fears that I have about my life are groundless. Because the fears that I had were not about this endless life, the fears were about a life that is not this endless life and there is no other. There is only this endless life and every fear about another life, is about that which has no existence, except in the thought, in the sensations of a sense mind.

Blessed are the pure at heart, those who have come to an understanding, that the endless life being the only, is my life and I need never fear any power in the universe, regardless of its nature. Because any power in the universe is powerless against that one life of God that must be and is my life. It must be my life because there is no other. And Paul had caught this, but could not fully divulge, in public, in print, that because you are the endless life, birth is an illusion as well as death. Beginning is an illusion, as well as end. And there's no point to try to read it further in a book. It must be taken into consciousness. It must be rested in. You must dwell in that awareness that you were really not born, because this is the great secret behind the complete revelation of Jesus on this earth. His revelation that he was not born, made possible all that he demonstrated, for it was not demonstrated by one who was born, it was demonstrated by one who knew, that he was the One life, that had no birth and no death. And in that demonstration, if you believe on Me, if you too know that you are the One life, that is never born and never dying, greater works shall ye do. Because it is only the fear of the world in us, that shows outwardly as the conditions that we suffer.

Stand up to the fear, dissolve it, by accepting truth in consciousness and you will find the truth that you work with, dissolves the false consciousness in which the fear exists. And you will walk free in the real freedom, in the real success, in the real life, finding that 'temple not made with hands', that temple that physical structure which was not formed in the womb, that life which is independent of all forms in this world, that life which can look at a bomb and not see it, or feel it, or be touched by it. And as you in consciousness accept that life, that life is made into your tangible experience,

---

so that even your tangible experience is not subject to the physical powers of this world, so that even your tangible form, cannot be encased in a tomb.

This is how they walked out of this world with their bodies. They had discovered the secret, that I am the endless life. And then, had gone right into consciousness with that truth, and wrestled there with it, until they had it and made it their own. No, I have not been born, I have not grown up; before Abraham was I AM. I am the temple not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, the beginning and the end, and this I, is the emanation, the essence, the law, the activity, the life, the being, the One.

Once you have crossed that barrier, so that you can begin to feel not so awkward about not having been born, you'll begin to see the belief in birth has anchored the universal consciousness of man to death, and to destruction, and to disease; that we have tried to bring comfort and peace to a false limited life span. We have worked on the surface of the physical effect, instead of getting into the seed that grows. We have scoured the edges and let the center die.

At first, the shock hits the conditioned mind. But as the conditioned mind slowly dissolves, the good common sense of not having been born, begins to hit you, even harder than the first shock of it did. And you realize, "Of course, what kind of a God would we have had, to have pushed all these atrocities into birth and then to send them out to be shot and killed, and to kill people they don't even know, who in turn came through the same process?"

We have accepted all this nonsense, as if it really were happening. We have not caught this world as the images of the false consciousness, and right where those images are, is the living Invisible Christ. A very real Christ, an Infinite Christ, functioning in infinite variety, in Infinite Perfection. Once I am free of this limiting belief, in a body that must grow up to die, I am freeing God from that murder, which each human consciousness has imposed upon the Father from the beginning. I am out of the Adam and Eve hypnosis. I am out of the hypnosis of the Adam and Eve consciousness which has imprisoned this world. I am stepping out of the second and third chapters of Genesis into the first, where all is perfection unto eternity, where everything is so perfect that the Father rests, where there is no death, where there is only Spiritual life and I find it's rather comfortable. I'm not imprisoned inside of a mass of bones. The infinity of the Father can never be finite.

And slowly we discover that the message of Jesus is becoming a living message in us. We are learning about walking on water. We are learning that

there is a Self, that is not bound down by the material laws. We are learning that all material laws are simply the false beliefs of the human consciousness. We are breaking the fetters. We are rising out of the tomb, which says we are born, we live, and we die. We are coming to the higher dimension of reality, where the conditioned mind wields no power into the unconditioned realm of truth; for God is ever unconditioned and God is all. We are in our unconditioned universe, slowly beginning to be aware, that that is all that ever can be, a universe without degrees, without conditions, without ups and downs, without good and bad. We are dropping these concepts and we are finding the people we worry about were never born; they were always the pure Consciousness of God and through a limited world consciousness, a limited human consciousness, they pictured forth as a limited form, to be born, to die; no reality in truth. We begin to see now that this world is a fraction, showing forth as a promise of the full wholeness that is ever present and we hear the words *"What did hinder thee," "Wilt thou be made whole," "Open thine eyes," "Awake thou that sleepest."* You are made with that life which is without end, that substance without any degree of imperfection and as you witness it, you are the one who is the majority with God.

Now we said originally, that this year would be the year in which we come into the understanding of how to take dominion over form, over matter, and over mind. That dominion is already in your Christ Self, and as you lay down these tissues of thought and become the transparency through which the Christ Mind does function, that dominion expresses itself, with the second mind removed. The only Mind shows forth. It does already have dominion over everything on land, sea and air. The dominion is completed, waiting to be expressed by anyone who wishes to step out of the false; rejecting it, accepting only the truth, instead of doing it through fractions, through pieces. We have now come to that place where we can look at ourselves and say, *"If this was born and is me, then there really is no hope for the world,"* because whatever will be born will always die and always suffer in between. And the complete message of the Christ of never having been born, being the true substance of God, never having been changed from that, that will have been lost again, for who knows how many thousands of years. But it isn't going to be lost, because it is firmly planted now, in quite a number of us, in various parts of the world.

Those who know that Christ on earth in me is the reality of God expressing and that church of God, that is the original church of God, which does not divide itself into sects, or fractions, or colors, or nations, but is the one

Self expressing everywhere now. And to that we bare witness. That is the truth we have come to earth individually to bare witness to. And as we do it, we glorify the Father in us. You can't do anymore and you can't really do any less, it is the will of the Father that you bare witness, to the Christ in yourself and your neighbor, as the endless life of God on earth as it is in Heaven.

We can do this. We can do it everyday of our lives, until It does it through us, as we step aside and let It live itself, without a second mind playing traffic cop. Now we're coming close then to targeting the unconditioned mind as the one mind without opposite, ever preserving its perpetual perfection on earth as it is in heaven. We are not setting up the belief in separate powers that can in any way stand and oppose the only mind there is. As you accept this present perfection, you have caught omnipotence, omnipresence, and omniscience, as the fact, and therefore what is opposite to that fact, is not a fact, but is a pretender, a liar, a deceiver, an Antichrist without reality.

Please take into your meditations, the consequences of: I was not born. To each of us it'll come in a different way, and as we do that, many of the false things we have taken for granted will be revealed to you as foolish, unreal, not even there, merely supposed and you will find you are much freer than you ever realized. Then you can test this new truth, in any way you wish. Ultimately, you will have established contact with the Infinite Mind and in that moment, your real freedom begins.

As the Infinite Mind takes over, directing you, you will see why it was necessary to know that I have never been born, I am the Spirit. And in that knowledge we begin what is called a reborning out of what we thought we had been born into. We're removing more onion skins. Finally, we see gravity, the forces of nature, all of these things, that seem so positive as powers, are not a power over My Spirit.

My Spirit isn't riding down Main street. My Spirit needs no defense against a bomb. My Spirit is God itself, and you let that take you -- Home. My Spirit and the Father's Spirit are one and the same. My endless life and the Father's life are one life, "*Whom and what shall I fear,*" ever? And then come out of the positive side of that with the action that follows the knowledge of truth. Don't stop with just the knowing it. If you stop with the knowing of it, you still haven't got it, because truth is action. Truth will live itself and unless you find the action taking place, you haven't found the truth.

First the truth and then the activity of truth are automatic. When you feel the activity of truth, the action of truth, you'll know you've got truth and everything else will step aside. For truth is never opposed, never opposed, because there is nothing else that can oppose it, only truth exists. It is a form that can never be touched by the material world.

Nothing takes place outside of your human consciousness, it only takes place in it and seems to be outside. But truth, Spirit, reality, frees you from the beliefs of the human consciousness and ultimately dissolves the false appearances which have been the problems you have experienced. God is present. God's power is present. Only God's power is present, and this must become the consciousness of the presence of God's perfect power here now, invisibly manifest, waiting for me to accept as a witness.

I don't know what, "A Rose is a Rose is a Rose" is about yet. But that's next week's chapter. And I presume it will give us an opportunity to go beyond, into a deeper realization of the unconditioned mind.

I'm very happy about the fact that Chinese New Year wasn't quite an interference; although I thought at first that we were going to have a real test of the unconditioned mind. It didn't test us. So thank you again.

Thanks very much...



## *Chapter 7: A Rose is a Rose is a Rose*

*Herb:* In the earliest part of the ministry of Jesus Christ, he sent out his disciples in twos and instructed them to teach the kingdom of heaven is at hand; deliverance is not through sacrifice, but through faith. Faith in something that the disciples before meeting Jesus never knew anything about. They were quite surprised by his teaching and never really understood it as they just went along doing exactly as he bid them. One of their greatest surprises was when he told them that in the kingdom of heaven, women are just as important as men. Oh, this was quite a shock, they weren't used to anything like that. They thought the man ran the family, the man ran the world, the man did the dictating, the man said, "This is what we should do." Jesus said, "Oh no, no, God is no respecter of persons. In the kingdom of heaven, male and female are one and the same." Now that was quite a shock to them. In a lesser way it is quite a shock to us, to learn the truth about the beautiful things in life.

When we are told that a rose is no more than a rose, name it and drop it, it's as if someone had said to us, "Destroy all the beauty in the world, lock yourself up away from it, close your eyes to it and never see it again," but its far from that. As we begin to look closely at the revelation that a rose is a rose is a rose, along comes the words, the fragrance, the texture, the shape, the size, the color, the beauty, that you see is your own consciousness. God did not put that rose there, your consciousness put that rose there. That rose is going to fade, then what are you going to say? And we dwell on that a bit, what are they trying to tell me? So Joel says, "Well, when the rose fades, what have you got?" If all you have seen is a material rose or even your mental concept which you call a rose, and we find that there is a love that sent that rose to you, when the blossom fades the love is still there. That begins to permeate our consciousness a bit.

Now we think of somebody sending us a dozen roses, yes the roses will pass away, but the one who sent the roses to us with love is still there and that love is present ever, but now we go another step. Who sent the roses to your garden? The same love that sends someone a dozen roses, is the love that sent roses to your garden. The love that put flowers throughout this universe, the love that put cattle on a thousand hills, the love expressing all that we interpret as visible form. And we become aware that there is an infinite unending, impersonal, impartial love, ever pushing forth its expressions, in

multitudinous ways, that we are seeing as a rose here, a forest there, a brook here, a person there. All of the things that we are seeing are our interpretation of this invisible power of love.

Now then, the purpose of telling us that a rose, is a rose and nothing more, is to make us understand that in glorifying *the form* of the rose, we are still in that consciousness of the mind, which is not aware of the invisible presence, the essence, the reality; which we are interpreting in our mind as the form of a rose. We are being lifted above our mental impression, into a transcendental realm, where we can glorify not the form of the rose, but the creator, through whom this appearance of that form became possible.

We are told to sow to the source and not the effect, but why? Why must we learn to do that? We're very content with our roses, knowing this isn't going to improve our feeling about the beauty of the rose. But you see it's a two sided coin, and while you are content to look at the rose, to glorify the form, that same mind which is doing this, must also glorify the other side of the coin and must glorify the forms of disease as well; the forms of poverty as well, the forms of evil as well, because the moment this mind identifies the rose as beautiful, identifies the form as lovely, it is saying that this flower over here which is rather nice is not as beautiful as this flower over here, and to that mind, this is fine. This is a beautiful flower and this is pretty, but not as beautiful. But isn't God there, and there, and therefore, the mind in segregating the two. In identifying one as more beautiful than the other, is saying that God is perfect or beautiful here, but not so perfect here, and the mind is unaware of its inability to see the beauty that is present in both areas, and instead it is leveling the world down to its level of awareness. Now to be lifted above my judgment that beauty is here, and less beauty is here, to the realization that God is not less in any place, this is part of the reason we're being taught to judge not, to let ourselves look without judgment and to let Spirit define itself.

In our world of judgment, we imprison ourselves in those judgments. We judge the good and we judge the evil, and always we are denying the omnipresence of the Spirit. We are denying the perfection of God in all things. We are bringing the infinite down to our very finite concept, and the only one who suffers, from our inability to let the Spirit define itself, is us. So we become very capable of distorting our blessings. On the one hand, we discover the great marvels of the atom, and then we distort it to a great world fear of an atom bomb. We discover all types of abilities, to fly for example, and then we use the ability to fly, to devastate other cities. Always, we find the great waters on the earth, and we find a way to pollute them. In our judgment, we

look from the limited finite mind and always someone must come along with a shocking truth; that as long as you are in your judgment of beauty, you are denying God's judgment, you are in unrighteousness, you are in the limited concept of life and you are shutting yourself off from the unlimited.

Now, we have heard about people who talk to flowers, we have heard about people who talk to animals, we have heard about people who talk to the forest, to the trees, to the sky, to the elements. There is something about these people, which have discovered a way of communing with the invisible, which others have not discovered. There is a place in Job, where Job seems to be aware, that there is a way to commune, with other life. This is how he says it. It's a passage that we have all walked by, not realizing it was a great revelation of the allness of life. Job says, "*Ask now the beast and they shall teach thee, and the fowls of the air and they shall tell thee. Or speak to the earth and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought them; in whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind?*" Now if you would look at a rose in another way, if you will ask the rose, if you will ask the flower, you will discover another great shock, almost as shocking as or perhaps just as shocking as, the disciples discovering that women are just as important as men in the kingdom of heaven on earth.

We are under the assumption that there are higher forms and lower forms. We, of course, being the higher. But in Spirit, we learn that we are spiritual beings and that all that exists is spiritual being and the illusion of the higher form and the lower form is completely crucified. We are no higher than the ant. We are no lower, nor higher, than any other form on this earth and it would be a marvelous thing for us when we come into this realization.

It reminds me of that great story by J. Allen Boone, "Kinship with all life," when you read it years ago, you may not have been ready to fully comprehend the spiritual significance of what he had discovered. And so, I want to review it very briefly, so you can see, that even before there was an Infinite Way, there was a oneness understood, by certain individuals on this earth, who had caught the fact that a rose, a dog, a moon, a star, are much more than they appear to be.

A rose isn't just something that beautifies and gives off a fragrance; it is a doorway. And if you learn to walk through that doorway, you walk into a promised land. It is a window to the face of God. And not only is the rose that, but every person you meet, and everything you see, is another window to the

face of God. Everything on this earth is a doorway to the infinite and when you become aware of it you learn to do what this man Boone learned to do.

He was given this famous dog, this was before RKO theaters. RKO was a moving picture producing company, in fact it was in the day of Douglas Fairbanks Sr., and he was given this dog, Strongheart, which had performed very valiantly in the war, was an exceptional Police dog and Combat dog. And the owners had trained the dog, and now they were compelled through some commitments to go elsewhere for three or four months and he had to take care of the dog, and he didn't know what to do about it, just how they'd get along, and all that, and so the very first night he found out his problem.

Here was this dog, and he just didn't know where it was supposed to sleep, and so he moved over to one side of the bed figuring he'd let the dog make his own decision and he did! He jumped right into bed; that's 125 pounds of dog. The next thing he knew the dog was turned the wrong side up, head where tail should be, and tail where head should be, and he thought what am I going to do about this. The next thing you know, there was some automobile down the street, making some special noises and up jumped the dog and as he did out fell the man, and this went on three times. Every time a street noise developed, the dog would leap up, ready, alert to attack, and the man would fall out of bed. So he decided to have a talk with the dog. And the only way he could think of doing it was to say, "Now look here, look here, I'm here to take care of you, but I'm the boss not you. Now I've told you three times I want your head where the pillow is, and three times you disobeyed me. I can understand your jumping up because you're trained in combat to do that, but as far as where you put your head and your tail, that's my business and I'm telling you what I want," and he stared at the dog and the dog stared at him. The next thing he knew the dog gently put his jaws around the man's hand and drew him to the window, then the dog let go of the hand and took the French curtain in his jaws, lifted it up and let it drop back, suddenly the man understood. The dog was going to leap through that window at any intruder and he had laid in the bed a certain way with his head facing that window because that was his quickest way to get through the window if he had to, and he was doing it all to protect the man because that was his function. And so he had lain in bed the opposite way only to protect the man quicker and more effectively. As soon as they turned the bed around, every thing was right again.

He found that the dog could communicate with him and hear what he had to say. And as they went on, he discovered a strange quality about this dog. This dog seemed to be able to read his thoughts. And so, regardless of what he was thinking, the dog was reacting to those thoughts and it gave him a great cause to wonder how could the dog read his thoughts. And one day he had an opportunity to do something about it.

He had decided that in order to train the dog, he had to give the dog more latitude, because the dog seemed to have the ability to think, to communicate, and to make intelligent decisions. So they had worked out a plan that daily, they would go out on some kind of excursion. But on one day the man would pick the place and he'd be the boss that day and on another day the dog would pick the place and he'd be the boss that day. So on one of the days when the man was boss, the dog somehow wouldn't get into the car; refused to go, and he got the idea that the dog had a better idea, wanted to be the boss that day and he said, "All right, if that's what you want, we'll go to your place, and that's exactly what the dog wanted, so he followed the dog.

They went up many strange areas, through a ravine and through some pathways that were not pathways to the public. Finally, they came to an altitude, where they could stand on the top of a mountain looking down. And the dog sat there in silence, just staring out. The man got the idea that the dog was in meditation, he could hardly believe it. Then he thought he'd steal around to find where the dog eyes were looking at, and he did. And to his surprise, the eyes of the dog were not centered on any particular object on the earth below, but rather on the horizon, right above the clouds just fixedly staring at that place. He thought, "This is a very strange dog. Now, let's see," he said. All of a sudden in an inspirational moment he thought, "He's been able to read my thoughts, let me see if I can commune with him." And to the back of the dog he began asking questions; all kinds of questions. Finally, he ran out of questions and he reached a place where his mind was a blank, and he just rested. Then the dog wheeled around and stared at him, just stared at him, a few minutes, then turned away, sat down, and looked down out above the clouds again. Now, to the mans amazement, all of the questions he had asked suddenly had answers in his own mind. And it occurred to him that the dog had silently answered him; there'd been a communication, from him to the dog, and from the dog to him. And the truth was that every question he asked had an answer. Now, he realized, that something very unusual was happening, not only in the dogs life but his own.

He became aware that there was a transcendental presence that through him could communicate with the dog and through the dog could communicate with him. Something he had never known or suspected and something which he began day by day to prove to his complete satisfaction.

Then one day at the beach, a long span of sand and water, he gave the dog free reign and just watched it, its movements were breathtaking. Every thing about the dog was living in the now; there was no past or future to this dog. He'd run into the sea and out, up and down then he'd rest, thinking for something to do and then he'd do it. And everything was poetry in action, and for the first time Boone looked out and realized, something again that he'd never known, something which has to do with a rose. He looked out and he saw that up to now, he had begun to think that the dog was expressing divine qualities, and now suddenly he realized that wasn't true. He suddenly knew that divine qualities were expressing a dog. *In this he reached a great mountain top of understanding.*

He had caught the illusion of form, and the reality of the divine, which is expressing to human sense as form. And for the first time, he felt that he had really seen a dog. Now as he learned more and more about this, he discovered that every way, everyday, he could sit with the dog in silence and make a commune; that the dog was already in perfect meditation. It was he, that had to come up to the level of the dog, and when he did, if he thought I am superior to you, I'm the human being, and I'm the master here, he found communication between him and the dog was impossible. It was only when he became totally humble and erased all idea that he was superior to the dog, and recognized that they were both, spiritual being, expressing in different forms, then did communion take place, then was there an exchange of thought and it wasn't the dogs thought or his thought, it was what he called the voice of existence, functioning through both of them.

Now if this was an isolated incident, it could be forgotten; it would only be something that dog lovers would care about. Let's go a few steps further, and we find then that this man now applied his knowledge in other areas. He found for example that Rattlesnakes only bit white men, they never bit Native Americans. And he discovered that the Rattlesnake is as susceptible to meditation as the dog; provided that there is a witness who does not see a Rattlesnake, but who sees invisible Spirit functioning there; and then the two way communion again is set up. And the American Indian had already perfected that, and for that reason, the Indian would walk past the Rattlesnake. They would stop, and pause, and look at each other for a

moment, and within himself the Indian would acknowledge that this is a living spiritual being, an expression of what he'd call a big holy. And the Rattlesnake would acknowledge the same about the Indian, and after that moments pause, they would simply walk by each other and continue about their work.

Now what he discovered was, that like the dog, the Rattlesnake could read your thoughts, could translate your consciousness instantly, and that is what causes the Rattler to coil up and be ready to strike, reading the fear of an individual. The Rattler becomes an enemy, but being in the presence of an Indian without fear, the Rattler is not an enemy. And this he proved to the point of being able to even handle these snakes, and saw a woman in fact, who trained the most deadly and poisonous snakes on this earth, in a very simple and beautiful way. She too established communion with the snakes, and through love within and the recognition of the reality of snakes was able to touch, pet, and live with, any kind of snake on the face of the earth, regardless of the difficulty it might encounter with other human beings.

In other words, the flower, the snake, the dog, these forms, carry it out to ponies. He wanted to find out how the Indians could ride horseback at such great speed without a saddle. Why didn't they fall off? Just hanging onto a main wouldn't be enough. And he finally got a chief who put him through several trials before he would be willing to divulge the truth, and then through sign language told him, that the rider and the horse had become one. The rider was aware of the spiritual identity of the horse. In his consciousness he accepted the oneness, and this became the law and this is what made them one and what made it possible for the Indian to ride without a saddle at great speed, with great darting turns and still remain one, inseparable, because they had accepted inseparability in consciousness.

Now he went on further, and he discovered the Koran was read to the ponies in Arabia. It was understood that the words spoken, could setup an atmosphere that would influence the development of those ponies, or those Arabian horses.

He discovered a man who trained earthworms, with the knowledge of the one infinite Self expressing as all form. He himself had a great success with ants, as soon as he knew the reality of them, they never disturbed his home again, and he had a fly.

It waited for him in front of his shaving mirror every morning. And it stayed with him all day till five o'clock, and it performed acrobatics in the air,

and it came up to the front of his nose, so he could see it and it did somersaults, and if he put his finger up it would lie on his finger. It knew his thoughts, it knew his thoughts of love, it knew his thoughts of truth, it knew his acceptance of the fly as spiritual being, not the physical form. In fact, there was quite some talk among his circle. And one day, an unidentified actor, whom I think was Douglas Fairbanks Sr., burst into his home one night and wanted to see this fly. Well he said, "The fly leaves at five o'clock every day and I don't see it after that and I don't know where it is, so come back tomorrow." And Fairbanks said, "Well, I'll be somewhere else tomorrow, I won't be in town, and I've got to see it, I've just heard too much about it, I've just got to see it." "Well," he said, "Sit down, and we'll see what we can do." So they both sat in chairs and they were very still and in his quietness he started to commune with the fly. Lo and behold, even though it had never been there at night before, it suddenly appeared, and right on his finger when he put his finger up. Fairbanks was amazed, and leaped up, and said, "Let me do that!" As soon as he leaped up the fly was on the ceiling and wouldn't come down. He was crushed, he had stood in front of matinée audiences, they'd worshiped him and here was this fly, spurning him. He just couldn't take that, and he demanded to know why the fly ran away from him and not from the owner. The owner said, "Well, I don't think he's a fly, I don't look down at him as an inferior at all, you do, and he knows it," and you know Fairbanks just sat there quietly, thinking it over and he said. "You know, I'm beginning to understand, forgive me," and in that instant the fly came down from the ceiling.

Now, there were so many stories like this put out by Boone and such a wonderful understanding that behind the visible is the One invisible, that few people caught this because it was written way back. The last book that I saw on it was in '55 and that may not be the original that may be the renewal of the copyright. The first was about the dog Strongheart. The second was called Kinship with all life and it doesn't matter who you are on the spiritual path, it's a beautiful book to have: J. Allen Boone, "Kinship with All Life." I think Joel recommended it in a tape several years back.

It fits in beautifully with the chapter, "A Rose is a Rose is a Rose," a dog is a dog is a dog, an ant is an ant, is an ant. Behind every visible form, including people, what is there -- if we accept the form we're sowing to the flesh, if we accept the Spirit, we're sowing to the Spirit and then we're learning that God is the only being. God is the only being and how can anything be imperfect, only in human judgment, only in the conditioned human mind.

Now, we have a passage in scripture which says, "When two or more, when two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst of them," and isn't that what Job was telling us? Ask the beasts, ask the animals, ask the fish, ask the fowl. Isn't that what Boone proved in his silent meditations with these various animals, these various creatures? Isn't this what you've discovered, when you have looked out upon the world, quietly resting in the knowledge that the image maker is bringing forth forms and if I sow to the forms, I'm only sowing to the images; the images that will pass and what have I got left? A memory of images, but suppose I sow to the Spirit and let the Spirit itself define what is really there. Then we see the rose we had thought so beautiful, so glorious, is all of that, but it's much more; it is but a promise of beauty unseen by the naked eye. Beauty unseen by the eyeballs. Beauty that we cannot begin to even suspect with a sense mind. This is but a hint of greater things to come, and actually, if you take the teaching of Jesus that the kingdom of God is at hand, it is a hint of greater things that are at hand right now.

Now go back to the first beatitude, "Blessed are the pure in spirit." Here we are looking at these beautiful flowers, do you realize we're content to stay that way? We're content to say, "This is beautiful and I will tolerate nothing else that would change my attitude toward this," but the pure in Spirit, can look at beauty and say, "Beauty must be as infinite as God," and therefore this beauty that I behold now with the eye, must be very insignificant in the Infinite Beauty behind it, which is making it possible to appear here to my eye. And that is when you become ready to look at the invitation of the rose which says, "Walk through me, enter me, as if you would enter a door, and then be still, and let the Spirit of God which gave utterance to me, define me, my function, my place in the scheme, of all life."

Then you will find that I a rose, and I a dog, and I a star, and I an earthworm, are all part of one great plan and one great purpose. We are the one life appearing in the multitudinous form, and only that life can define itself in the vacuum of your mind. We are transported above the limitations of mind and body, into the realm where Spirit defines itself.

The flowers will pass, the dogs will pass, the persons will pass, the things of this world will pass, but I, the Spirit, I shall not pass, for I am thee, and to know me aright is life eternal. Not to know the form of the rose, the form of the dog, not to know the forms of this world, but to know the essence behind the forms of this world, will bring you even to a greater enjoyment of the forms. And then, we will not cling to those forms. We will enjoy them at a

higher level of ourselves; at a level that is not attached emotionally, at a level that is not hurt emotionally, at a level that perceives the permanent reality behind the forms; that which is ever permanent, ever perfect, not becoming good one day and bad the next.

And so a rose is to be enjoyed, it is also, to be a sign of an invisible infinite Love, which is saying behind this rose, "I" am. And when this rose departs, do not despair, when this person departs do not despair, when this dog departs do not despair -- a rose is a rose, name it and that is all. A dog is a dog, a person is a person, and you are a person, but don't be stuck with that limitation, see the spiritual essence of the rose and you will discover the spiritual essence of yourself, and then you are he who has discovered the meaning of pure in spirit.

Do not be content with the form, the finite, that which has a boundary and a limitation. You are unlimited essence, the rose is unlimited essence, remove the mask of form in all things, and taste the spiritual reality that is there, speaking to you as the voice of existence.

Now as we do this, we too can talk with the rose, we too can talk with a dog, we too can talk with a slug in the garden, we can talk with an ant, we too can talk with any person or any form of life on the face of the earth, if we recognize that God is already speaking where it appears.

But, "When two or more are gathered in My name, there am I in the midst of them." Now you are the one, and that object, that tree, that flower, that blade of grass is another one, and that is the two. And behind the two, the you and it, is the voice of existence, the Spirit, being itself, the ever present perfection, and you are discovering that a rose is a rose is a rose, is another way of telling you to look behind to the omnipresence of Spirit.

Find the essence and not the effect, as the mind makes it, as it interprets that essence, and then you're walking on earth in the kingdom of God; "I in thee and thou in me." You're in communication with all that is Spirit, throughout the infinite universe. You have found what Boone called, 'the lost universal language of silence', the still small voice. It would be so easy for Joel to teach us that there is no evil; we'd all jump through a hoop and say, "Hallelujah!" But he has to teach us too, that there is no good. There is no good that fades, and no evil that fades, there is only the omnipresent Spirit, and as we learn that, all of the things of this world have a new significance. We feel that even the evil is our misinterpretation of the invisible Love that is there. We can rest in the knowledge that Omnipresent Love is all there is, and

our judgments have produced that which we call evil because we had them on the second side of the coin which we call good. It is only when we eliminate the coin of judgment, the two sided coin which says, "This is good, but that is evil," that we discover we were wrong in both cases, only the essence is there, I. And then we have the perfect universe revealed. Then, we too are walking forth like the disciples, declaring to the world, the kingdom of God is at hand, don't believe what you see with your eyeballs, don't fall into the trap. If you talk about health, you are going to have to see there's sickness there too, but if you talk about the Invisible perfection which is here, and only It, neither health nor bad health will fool you, and you will find permanence in the harmony that is present.

Translated into practical living, we're told by Joel, that the moment you know, that there are not good flowers and bad weeds, good robins and bad bugs, that you can come to that inner understanding, which will even change a bug, from being a pest that is hurting your garden, to a harmless one. It will be restored to its function, which is always a good function. Like an earthworm, which prepares the soil, which fertilizes the soil, which loosens the top soil so that it may receive oxygen, we find the earth worm a very valuable citizen.

Also, if there is any person who is doing evil, your knowledge of the non existence of evil, because of the all presence of Spirit, must ultimately remove that person from the place where he can commit that evil. In short, the infinite flow of Spirit, is always the invisible reality of all that you see. And when you finitize an object, and accept it as the reality, you are denying the presence of the Spirit, which through the glass darkly of human vision becomes that visible effect; you are pulling down the blinds on Infinity, separating yourself from it.

And so a rose does have a beautiful texture, a beautiful color, a beautiful aroma, but there is no place on this earth where God is not. Let us enjoy the effects, but let us never lose sight of the fact that God alone is being. And as this becomes your consciousness, God alone is being, you will be able to look at the bush which is thread bare, full of holes and in your quietness, you will commune with that bush. You will let the voice, through you, through it, which is ever there expressing as the word, the presence, the life, the love, restore that image to the truth of its Invisible essence, through your enlightened consciousness. For you, and the bush, are the two or more who are gathered in my name, and you are that one who is the majority with God.

Now, we have been given this dominion, to the extent that we practice it; to the extent that we deny all that which would tempt us into the belief that God is not functioning where the bush appears to be bitten by the worm, or by the slugs, or by the aphids. God is functioning there, we are looking at universal consciousness out pictured, and we're saying it's an aphid, biting our tree. It isn't, it's universal consciousness made visible and we must escape that false cosmic consciousness, which is bearing false witness to the presence of God where we stand.

When the poem was written by Browning, "Paracelsus," he had caught all of this. He had caught what Job said about communing with the animals to discover truth, what Boone discovered with his dog and his Rattlesnake and his ant and his fly, and what Joel had taught us about 'The Imprisoned Splendor'. The one great thing that Boone further found was a response to his quest to discover, how could a combat dog be so transformed, from a vicious aggressive belligerent animal, ready to go at your throat in a moment, to a friendly, loving, affectionate, sharing dog. He found his answer he said, not from the trainer, he found it instead from communing with the dog and letting the dog teach him what it knew about itself. And it taught him, that it had become aware of its own spiritual presence and in letting that presence, flow out through, from within itself, it had expressed qualities that were in itself, qualities that were imprisoned, but were ever present, divine qualities that were there. And later, he had this confirmed by the trainer, that the trainer had discovered, that all of the aggressive qualities of the dog, were but the outer picture of the human mind, and when he found this center within the dog, the qualities of love and sharing, selflessness, courage, all of these were there in the dog, waiting to be released. And so it is that Browning captured that, if you don't remember the poem it goes this way:

"Truth is within ourselves," and that's to tell us that if we who are looking for truth out there, or for reality out there, are making a mistake, truth is within ourselves and that means all truth. "It takes no rise from outer things. Whatever you may believe, there is an inmost center in us all, where truth abides in fullness, and around wall upon wall the gross flesh hems it in, this perfect clear perception which is truth, a baffling and perverting carnal mesh, binds it and makes all error, and to know rather consists in opening out a way, whence the imprisoned splendor may escape, than in effecting entry for a light, supposed to be without."

Now, Browning caught what this trainer caught in the dog. What he discovered is true of every dog, of every flower, of every effect. In it is an

---

inmost center, where the truth is imprisoned, waiting for the witness to come along. And when that truth is unimprisoned it expresses the fullness of God. The total complete infinite individuality of that form, comes forth. So with us. This inmost center, containing the truth of our being, is the infinity of Spirit and we must not be content to rest with the finite observations of the beautiful things of this world, but to press on further, through the material, through the texture, through the shape, and size, and fragrance, through all that we consider good, into the depths of its spiritual center, until we reach that center of Spirit which enriches us. And then we see that flower, as an infinite expression, not a finite little form, and we begin to suspect the infinite nature of our own being.

We can walk through a world of invisible flowers, a world of invisible perfection, we actually can walk in the Living Love of the Living Spirit. We can see our physical form as an effect of that Love, and as we do we are one with Spirit; I live in it and it lives in I, one and the same abiding.

Now go back to your first commandment, "To love the Lord thy God with all thy Soul, with all thy Heart with all thy Mind." Why didn't it just say one thing? Because you have to turn over the images in your mind, to a higher source, because all of you must come above being content with form. It is a *total surrender* of the total human self. A surrender to the Infinite Invisible. Not only in yourself, but in all of the world around you, so that every person and every thing becomes your opportunity to commune with the Infinite.

When I see you, I know that the voice can speak through us both, if I am still. And that is how we find our harmony. When you see another, if you will be still, in the recognition that the voice of existence speaks through them, as well as you, in its own way, to the degree that you remove the belief of separation, of superiority over any form on this earth, you will find you have purified, you have removed the major obstacle – judgment. And if you have judged, that same judgment is meted back onto you. If you have judged you have judged unrighteously, for the only righteousness judgment there is, is no judgment whatsoever, and in that no judgment you are one with the universe, one with all life and then all life speaks to all life, through you.

What a man did with a dog, you can do with the universe around you. What the mystic has learned, we are learning in many many ways. Now try it in you garden, try it in your home, try it in all your relationships, with those things which are organic and inorganic, And you will discover Invisible Life

speaks through Invisible Life, when there is the removal of the personality, of the false consciousness, of the false sense of self.

Where there is bird and woman, and woman is aware that bird and I are forms of the one Spirit, there will be the voice of existence present and communicating between bird and woman, between flower and woman, between man and woman, between child and woman. All forms can communicate through you, if you will remove your judgment, that they are forms and know them and yourself as the one Spirit. This is the path that beckons to us; it is a path of faith in the unseen, moving past even the visible beauties into the infinite, where beauty never changes.

We're going to end this with kind of a new Lord's Prayer, this Lord's Prayer is the same as Jesus taught, and yet another way of looking at it. As you sit there, think of me for a moment and know that I am not here, only God is here. Now go back to yourself and know that you are not there, only God is there. Dwell on this, you are not there, God is, I am not here, God is. And rest in the knowledge that only God is here, we are not. You will find that this is the Lord's Prayer.

As this truth takes root in you, you will find it a truth that you can depend upon anywhere, at any time. Never is there any other presence than God. Regardless of the form that may be confronting you, or behind you, or in your future, or in your past, never is there another presence than God. When you nullify the belief in the other form and in your own, in the knowledge that only God is here, only Spirit, you are in the One and the One will express its perfection where you stand. It will guide you, it will go before you, it will perfect all that concerns you, it will perform all that you are appointed to do, it will readjust all of the visible world around you, to lay harmony at your doorstep. The power of the Infinite will function where you stand when you remove that consciousness which sows to form, and accept an invisible Spirit, infinitely present, infinitely perfect, infinitely functioning here, where I stand there where you stand now and forever.

This is the Christ Consciousness which walks in the kingdom of God on earth and not in the forms that appear to human eye. You will do this to the degree that you practice it, and then you will be in the One power, the One life, the One law, the One being, the One Infinite Self, perfectly expressing, everywhere at all times. That will be walking with God, practicing the presence of the One Spirit without opposite. Now, this meditation is very powerful. And you'll find that whenever you're beset by a problem of any

nature, your realization that the problem is not there, God is, and I am not here, God is, and rest in the word; the power of Omnipotence, of Omnipresence, of Omniscience will flow through from the Invisible into the visible, destroying the illusion of problem. It is a very simple meditation and it covers every word in the Lord's Prayer.

We might discuss that further in the second half among other things. God is there, God is here, all else is the image of the false world consciousness, and in that we rest.

∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ Side One ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞

Now, we have the "Sermon On The Mount" saying, "Judge not, that ye be not judged," and this would seem to be, a very simple statement which has been interpreted on a moral basis. We're beginning to see as we study mystical truth that it is far deeper than a moral statement. The moment we judge, we are giving a sense of power, to that which has no power. As we judge an evil to be present of any kind, even a slug in the garden, as an evil, we are judging a second power.

Judge not, that ye be not judged! Now when we have discovered a second power, we have discovered the untruth, the lie, and we are ensnared in that lie and the lie judges us. There is only God power and therefore to see a second power which needs to be judged as evil, this simple statement which has been interpreted to be a moral code is another way of bringing to our attention the cosmic illusion.

You know about the cosmic camera that photographs your consciousness, and every belief that you have comes right back to you as a form condition or circumstance of your life. It's only your own consciousness out pictured. Just as the dog could read the thoughts of the man, the dog could also read the thoughts of those who had animosity in their hearts, or harm in their minds, and instantly would leap, without the man having said a thing, the snake would coil, the skunk would respond to threats of violence. This man found he could even live with a skunk and he said after study of the habits and qualities of the families of skunks that he worked with, truthfully, he said, I find there are very human beings who could be elevated to the high rank of being called a skunk. He said they haven't the slightest juvenile delinquency, their habits are beautiful and pure, their motives are pure and he found this to be the truth of every animal, their motives are perfectly pure and they all learn how to live in the now, instantly. But it is the consciousness of man coming back as the appearance of that animal, as the anger of that

animal, as the fear of that animal which is nothing more than the mirror of our own consciousness.

Now, we give qualities to things that the things do not have. You admire the rose and someone else says it gives me hay fever. He gives it a power it does not have, but he thinks the power is in the rose, whereas it's in his consciousness. How it came into his consciousness could be heredity, environment, education, experience, psychological factors, but there it is in his consciousness, not in the rose.

Now we turn around and give those same powers of evil as those other things. Some people can eat anything and never get fat, why? We think it's because of their digestive system, it isn't, it's because of their consciousness. Other people can look at food and get fat, why? Because of their consciousness. And so it is with tobacco, alcohol, food; we give them the qualities we think they have, but it is nothing more than our consciousness externalized coming back, as the addiction, or the gluttony, or whatever it is to food, tobacco, there's nothing moral about this, it's simply a revelation that the mind plays tricks.

Now you remember in this chapter, we have this woman, who is very angry about her husband. The only time he gets out of bed is to take her pay check in the morning, when she comes home, or the evening she comes home from work. He stays in bed everyday, everyday of the week until she comes home with that paycheck, then he takes it, and he gets liquor with it. He doesn't work, and so she can't find any way to break him of that. Finally she goes for a spiritual healing, to Joel, and he says the trouble is you're the alcoholic. She's astounded, "He's the one doing all the drinking and Joel's telling her, she's the alcoholic?" "Well, you're giving power to the liquor, you think it's evil don't you?" "Yes I do." "Do you think it'd be okay if he drank gingerale instead?" "Yes I do." "So you think gingerale is good and liquor is evil?" "Right." "But your husband doesn't think so, he thinks liquor is good, so one of you has to give in, one of you is wrong." Now you've tried every other way, why don't you try it my way, and she says, "What's that?" "Well give him all the liquor he wants and don't stand in his way." She's completely perplexed, but she's tried everything even sits in the outer office to think it over and finally says okay I guess I'll try it, I don't understand it, but what have I got to lose? Then she does. She gives him her pay check when he wants his liquor, "Get all you want," she said, and he's perplexed now. The outcome of course is that he says he doesn't want any more. Ultimately it isn't the stuff they used to make, it's lost its punch." And Joel's conclusion about the whole

thing is this, they don't suffer from alcohol because it's something evil, they don't have alcohol in their homes for that reason. They suffer from the fact that they think it's going to do them some good and it doesn't, and when they learn it can't do them any good, they lose the desire for it. He said, when you learn that tobacco can't do you any good you will lose the desire for it. When you learn that other foods cannot do you any good, you will lose the desire for them. And he's showing us that we endow power to inanimate things, even dollar bills. If you read the chapter, he tells you to meditate. He said put a dollar on your desk, look at it, now think about it, what's it good for? It's dead, it's lifeless. Why do we worship something that's dead? Because it can buy things. What are you going to do with that dollar, who gave you that dollar, where did it come from, sit and think about it a moment he said, just dwell on that dollar and pretty soon you realize you're giving power to some thing that is dead. What about the power behind that dollar, what about the power of Spirit? Does it depend on dollar bills? Does Spirit need dollar bills before it pushed forth what we call oranges from a tree, before it pushed forth the glories that we witness with our naked eyes? What dollars put the sun in the sky, or the fish in the sea or the birds in the air, and the lily, it neither toils nor spins but its glory is for all to see.

We give power to the physical world and spiritual consciousness tells us, the physical world is nothing more than the out picturing of the world consciousness. My kingdom is Spirit, my kingdom is permanent, my kingdom is indestructible, my kingdom has no growing roses that will die, no persons who will be born, suffer and pass on. My kingdom has no fat people or thin people. My kingdom has no addictions to food, to liquor, to tobacco. My kingdom is a complete total release in the perfect Self, and so we are told to learn how to move, live, have our being in reality.

If you remember this chapter falls in the second section of the book which is taking us from "Unreality to Reality." But behind all this, behind the statement, judge not, that ye be not judged, judge righteous judgment, there is a great secret that we all must by now know. And that secret cannot come into your consciousness while you're admiring a flower which you consider a reality, while you are glued to materialism. You see, we're being taught to enjoy the material world while we crucify it in our consciousness. For unless we crucify the material world in consciousness, we will never experience the spiritual universe. We will never walk in the kingdom of heaven on earth and behind all this, the Lord's Prayer, the voice of existence speaking through dog and man, the knowledge that there is a power that is maintaining a perfect

infinite rose at all times, behind all this, is the subtle leading you to the fact that you must learn to live by that voice, by that Word, by revelation.

For the Lord's Prayer is telling you *only the power of revelation from within, is power*. Browning's poetry is telling you only the power of revelation from within is reality. Walking through the leaves of a rose, through the petals right through the stem, right through the earth, into infinity, you find there is a place where Spirit expresses, where you stand, just as it expresses where a rose stands, and then revelation to you becomes a living Word. You live by the Word, the Word of the Infinite Voice, expressing in you as the infinite perfection of being. This is the purpose of judging not. This is the purpose that is manifest when you learn to rest without judgment, for only without judgment are you in the unconditioned consciousness and only the unconditioned consciousness is a habitation for the activity of perfect spiritual law.

Now finally, all of this may register with you in a certain way. In a glimpse of light you know, that you've been told that only the kingdom of God is real, all else is misperception. You are being told that you are walking now in that kingdom and when you have caught the impact of that, then your consciousness determines to walk constantly in the kingdom in spite of every appearance. You have decided to be a witness, to the presence of the kingdom of god, looking neither to the false in form, that is good or the thoughts in form that are not good. Living in the awareness, that this now, here, is the kingdom of God and I will look and judge not. What shall I judge? Shall I judge God, shall I judge the Spirit, is there anything else present? And if nothing else is present than the allness of Spirit, what shall I judge? My judgment is automatically the denial of the allness of Spirit because I cannot judge God, and God is all. What shall I judge? When I judge, I have denied the allness of God and I suffer from that judgment. For that reason, that is how, the truth of the statement, when you judge you will be judged, comes to pass.

Now, we come to something then, that each of us has to come to individually. A place, a conviction, a decision, that I will awaken in the morning in the Kingdom of God. Where there is nothing to judge, nothing to condemn, not even anyone to forgive, for all is the Invisible Spirit of God. And so, a person is a person is a person, name it and that's all. There's nothing more there. A rose is a rose is a rose, that's all. Don't give it qualities, don't even think that it is expressing divine qualities, but rather, know that only divine qualities are expressing, impersonally.

Now, you come to this then, you are removing from your consciousness, the belief that there is anything other than the Spirit of God on this earth. Think back a moment, isn't that what Jesus was teaching, isn't that why he had a problem getting this across to the disciples who were mired in materialism, men who only knew about fishes and nets, and who he later trained carefully to go forth and teach, the kingdom of heaven is at hand, that Spirit is here? You're looking out and seeing bondage to one nation. You're looking out and seeing pollution over here, over there you're seeing fires and floods and hurricanes and earthquakes. Give them a name if you will, an earthquake is an earthquake period. But no qualities, pollution is pollution, is pollution, but no power. God is power, Spirit is power, Spirit is not polluted.

This is the other side of the coin. Once we have been able to rise above the belief in material beauty, as real, we can rise above the belief of material imperfection as real. There are no polluted streams in our Father's House, but God is all, Spirit is all. Now this then becomes that consciousness which lives in Him which abides in Him. No, no, I cannot accept a polluted stream, Spirit is all, a stream is a stream is a stream, nothing more, it has no qualities of its own, I will not endow it with a power of pollution. It has only that power if I give it that power and I refuse. All is Spirit and any power I give to anything is a false power, it is nothing more than my consciousness of false power externalized as a polluted stream. It is world consciousness, coming forth as the imperfections called war, over-population, under nourishment, famine, poverty, disease; none of these exist, for this is the kingdom of God. Go forth and preach the gospel, of faith in the unseen, not by sacrifice, but by knowledge that Spirit is all.

Now I have a little Bible for myself, which you may like to share with me. This little Bible is the Spirit Itself, the Living Spirit which is a living continuous Bible, and it speaks this way; you may find a response in yourself.

The Spirit says this is heaven now, right where I stand heaven is, right where you stand heaven is and it will never change, it will always be heaven. It will always be the Infinite Spirit and only the Infinite Spirit, where you are. That is your name, that is my name, it is the name of the rose, it is the name of the wolf, it is the name of a hyena, of the coyote, of the ant, of the worm, of the giraffe, of the elephant, it is the name of all that appears as form, the Invisible Spirit. Spirit is the substance where to human sense the form appears. Once we have accepted this, then we can move further in that direction. In fact, I find it necessary now, to move in that direction at the instant of awakening in the morning. I must walk in the kingdom of God. There is no

other place, and therefore if I walk in another place, I walk in unreality and all that can walk in unreality is an unreal person, and it's rather stupid after all these years, to be an unreal person walking in unreality, when the teaching of the Master is so vividly clear, that the kingdom of heaven is here, it is the Invisible Spirit and only one who wishes to live in that Spirit can be in reality. I know it because God is here, and where God is, heaven is, God is here. This must be God's kingdom and in God's kingdom, there is only perfection, reality, in spite of what may appear.

Behind the mist of matter and conditions, shines the light of perfect reality, untarnished, indestructible, independent of time, space, human thought, and power. Reality is here, now unchallenged; I am that reality. And this should be the echo in your heart; I am that reality. Each of us, is that I which is saying, I am that reality. When this becomes your conviction, you will find you're in the One Self, the One Power, which recognizes no second self, no second power, perfect, unchallenged, unopposed, the infinite indivisible One, independent of time, space, matter, human thought and power. I, and that I is the I of you, I am Infinite Spirit, Infinite Mind, Infinite Body, Infinite Life, Infinite Power, Infinite Perfection, all that reality is, I AM, without opposite.

This is the new consciousness, which makes all things new, maintaining the integrity of what I am. I remain free of the tyranny of human thought, undivided, unseparated, the perfect Self, the tree of life Self expressing, never descending into the divided thought of the knowledge of good and evil. We're removing the Adam and Eve consciousness, in the belief that there is a good rose bush and one not so good, never in the division in the belief in both good and evil.

Now then, you're in the consciousness called Eden. Eden is your new consciousness, and in this Eden I accept no intrusion. I accept no thought form, no denial of the present perfection in all that is here. Now and forever I redeem even the tiniest stray thought; perfection never can have an opposite. Divine glory alone exists here; where you are, where I am, and now, the unselfed Infinite is being. To the clamoring mind I am deaf, to problems I am blind, to discords I remain undefended, I am reality, the unreal can never challenge life.

On my mountain top of reality I stand, when I can longer stand there, I rest, in breathing precious spiritual consciousness until my Soul is restored. I see no evil, no inequalities, no cruelties. I witness only Self daily, suspending all human judgment in all things, letting Self define Self. And so, I move slowly

from self to self, from person to person, from person to thing all being Self, holding this divine thread. Every relationship must be threaded through this divine eye, invested with spiritual substance and significance and this is the bread that I cast without interruption.

Now this is my living Bible, weened from what the Spirit has spoken, and what the Master has taught, and although it is like trying to walk an invisible white line, it can and will be done, for this is the direction that the Father intimated when he said, "Be ye perfect as your Father, which is in heaven." And this, therefore, is the direction we learn we must walk at all cost, daily without ceasing. And every time we fall off that white line, what of it, what of it? We can always go back, until eventually, we can walk that white line blindfolded and defenseless, in the knowledge that in the kingdom of God I need no defense against anything in this world, neither the virus nor the accident, nor the lack, nor the pain, nor the suffering. I need no defense because they cannot be where God is realized, and ultimately you see, they are dissolved through that realization.

Finally, we're coming to a place where we can depend on the one invisible power to be the only. It is the power of love, the power of perfection, the power of perfect spiritual law, ever functioning as the Holy Ghost in our midst, showing forth as you, me, the rose, the dog the tree; one life expressing. As I accept that, I am true to the Father which says, "Even the least of these my brethren is myself," one Self realized as the only and ever perfect.

Now, there's really no one who is trying to follow this, who will not find a response in the Infinite. You cannot walk in the Spirit, without the power of the Spirit manifesting where you walk. At the very moment that you accept this to be the kingdom of God, the law of that kingdom functions where you stand and you break the karma of thousands of years of ignorance. There is no other place, there is no other time, there is only the kingdom of God, and we who are learning to live in it consciously, accepting no other are finding the fruits of that kingdom falling all around us, in every way. And mostly in the glory of the relationships with others who are walking the same path, even those not in the path feel the splendor of it. A rose is a rose is a rose, just an image of the mind, for God is ever the allness of this universe, and that universe comprises, of all who have walked this earth before us, all who will walk the earth after us, all are the Invisible One Spirit called God.

I'd like to come again to what I've called the new Lord's Prayer, you'll see it this way:



## *Chapter 8: Henceforth Know Ye No Man After The Flesh*

*Herb:* Joel tells us that on page 96 of this book *Thunder Of Silence*, he has given us the secret of the infinite way, he says it in a few words and because it falls in this chapter, we will take notice of it, at the very bottom:

**“This is the secret of The Infinite Way, and it is the secret of healing: Henceforth know we no man after the flesh”.**

Now that's quite a secret, to be the secret of The Infinite Way, when the secret of The Infinite Way is the secret of the Christ teaching and so we may say, the statement he made must also be the secret of the teaching of Jesus Christ: “Henceforth know we no man after the flesh.” And here we've gone, thirty, forty, fifty, sixty, seventy years, knowing every person after the flesh, for many lifetimes, fully conditioned to the belief, that the flesh we see is the person, and here is the secret of The Infinite Way; that we can never judge that appearance to be, what it appears to be.

Now after we have read the chapter and even understood it, the first person that comes into our presence, is treated exactly as we treated that person before. I have been through that, and you have been through that, and we both know that no matter how we determine, to know no man after the flesh, there is some instinct in us, that automatically, sees, accepts and treats that individual as the same human form we have always known. Especially if there is a love attachment, especially if there is a hate attachment, especially if there is a fear attachment, especially if it is someone very close to us, especially if it happens to be our mother, especially if it happens to be the child I bore, all of this is contrary to the teaching.

What kind of a teaching can it possibly be, that wishes us to leave mother and father and sister and brother for my sake? How in the world can we accomplish that ability to look out, through human eyes, and to know what God sees, instead of what our naked eyes see?

Now we've all been trying to do that, we find a phrase that enters into mind, “Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free,” and even though we have tried to know the truth and we know so many beautiful words, somehow, there is an elusive truth not contained in those words. For

you can remember in the last forty eight hours that there was someone, who in some way you did not see as the Christ, someone you saw as the paper boy, or the grocer, or another pedestrian, or another driver on the street, and when we get to politics we all see after the flesh, when it gets to nations we see after the flesh.

Now we have learned that as we judge we are judged. We have learned that if we see a rose and pronounce it good, but look at another flower and pronounce it not as good, that we have denied the omnipresence of God. God where that rose is, is no more or less than God where the other flower is, and right there we have a bottle neck in our conditioned minds. We are told, not to lean on our own understanding, but to trust the Lord in all our ways and this begins to demand of us a surrender of all of the natural inclinations that we feel. We just long to go out, and praise this, and to condemn that. Criticism happens to be an innate quality of the human mind. It's hard to set it aside, but finally, it dawns upon us that, the criticism we are sending out, is going to return in abundance to us and then we begin to see that we are not to hold back criticism simply because it is the moral thing to do, but because it stands between us, and the acceptance that God is all. It prevents our demonstration of truth, it is a *glass darkly*, it plays a trick upon us. Now we're beginning to look at people, with that single eye, yes they appear to be flesh, but we are to learn how to unmask the form, how to understand the form, how to look through the appearance and to feel there the Son of God, the invisible offspring, the Christ; in spite, of the fear, the hate or the love, that we may have felt before we dedicated our lives to becoming a clear channel for God. And so our pilgrimage into self denial, into surrender, into acceptance that if I believe in God it must be more than lip service.

I was called to a meeting the other day with one rather famous astrologer and two not so famous and they said, "We'd like you to attend this meeting because we would like, well we'd like a little God present in this broadcast." Then they invited someone else who was to take the negative side against astrology. And in the conversation it came out that the astrologer reads the externals and then forms conclusions. And one of the astrologers happened to be a person who had studied something of the Far East. He was talking about the inner man which he called the Atman and I said to him, "If you believe in the inner man, why do you have to read the outer stars, to find out more about what man should do?" And so the conversation abruptly took another turn, they weren't interested in discussing that phase of it. And

finally, when I flatly said that astrology was a repudiation of the Christ message, all three astrologers jumped on me, "Oh no, we believe in God, oh we believe in God, oh I believe in God, oh yes we have spiritual feelings."

Now you see, to believe in God is what the world thinks it is doing. It thinks it believes in God, but it believes in God without believing in the things God is saying, and without accepting the divine laws that are laid down by the Spirit through the inspired prophets. You cannot believe in God unless you accept that which God is saying, and God says, "Look unto me all ye ends of the earth for there is no other, I am the Lord thy God, seek ye first the Kingdom, not the stars." And I was very unpopular that day, because the astrologers like to talk out of both sides of their mouth, to pretend a belief in God or to even think that we have a belief in God we must be moving in the will of the Father, and the will of the Father looks out and says, I see no iniquity, I see no sin, I see no sickness, I see no birth, I see no death, I see God the Father and God the Son and there is no other. And we who believe in God, must believe in that which God tells us is the truth, that God is all and therefore we cannot believe in the existence of evil, we cannot believe that tomorrow there will be a doom over the world because it's something the stars told us. We cannot believe that on a certain day of the month one shouldn't cross the border or one shouldn't make a trip, or one shouldn't head for another country. We cannot believe that on a certain day the weather will become so unsatisfactory that we must stay home because it could very well be a catastrophe.

Once we accept God, we accept all that goes with God, and that means we have eradicated from our consciousness every belief in the presence or possibility of sin, immorality, vice, crime, evil, sickness, and death, these are not possible in God. There's no polluted stream in the kingdom of God, there's no war in the kingdom of God, there's no good person or bad person in the kingdom of God. So all these judgments persisting, are our unbelief in God and when we prognosticate through the stars that tomorrow this or that will happen or this or that catastrophe will engulf the world, we're not believing in God, we're practicing atheism and saying we believe in God. And although I wouldn't call astrologists atheists on a public broadcast, I very gladly say it right now; that anyone who believes in God must accept the fact, that perfection is the only reality; there can be no imperfection. And so we unmask the form, we see the things that we fear are not things at all, we find that the things that we fear are our own beliefs. That is all we have ever faced as a problem, you have never faced a person or a condition, you

have faced your own beliefs. Your beliefs made visible and tangible constitute what you have called condition, what you have called person, what you have called thing.

You will discover perhaps today that the world we walk in, is not made of things, is not made of persons, is not made of conditions, but is made of thought. All of it, completely, cosmic thought individually received, individually accepted, individually reacted to, and it is your reaction to the cosmic thought that creates, the person, the form, and the condition.

Now, the essence of this chapter and the reason it is the secret of The Infinite Way is that it unveils the lie, that prevents us from walking now in the kingdom of God. There is a possibility that as you become aware, that cosmic thought moving through what we call this world, touches you, evokes a reaction, and that reaction becomes your outer experience. As that action is stilled, cosmic thought passes you by. In that absence of reaction, in that taking of no cosmic thought, you find a new lease on life, you find you're able to unmask the forms of this world.

Now take a moment to see, that everything that occurs in this world, is not of God, the earthquake, the disaster, the flood and the fire, the hate, the racism, all of the concepts we entertain, and which change from day to day and year to year, these are not of God. The weather is not of God, the forest, the oceans are not of God, nothing of a material nature is of God. But how does it get here? How do we unmask the illusions so that we can walk in the freedom of Spirit?

Now if you would just tilt up your face a little, and let the Infinite be your target, you will find that all around you are cosmic thought waves, this will be the glass darkly, this will be the great deceiver, which has masked us from reality since the birth of the human race. Cosmic thought waves moving through you, and you will find as you become aware of this you can with closed eyes feel the actual flow of cosmic thought waves and let them come up against your face just as a seashore would let the water come up upon the shore, unblinking, unmoving, feeling cosmic thought waves move toward you and you permitting them to flow by.

Slowly, a great joy develops in the knowledge that you can do this, and let all that is not of the Father, move into your consciousness with no reaction on your part. You can literally know that this world, all of it, is one cosmic image, with an infinite variety of thought forms in it, all moving past you for acceptance. And as you feel the pulse of this, you may realize that you too,

as a form, are nothing more than a cosmic thought wave, and up to now your life has consisted of this form, this cosmic thought wave that you appear to be, reacting against cosmic thought waves all around you. You may even feel for a moment that there is no real you walking on the earth, but rather you are melting the finite concepts, the limitations, the boundaries, that have placed you upon the earth as human flesh, in a form, in a weight, in a mold which henceforth you must recognize is not you.

You will find that this may be the first moment in which you have ever experienced that we are not really walking upon the earth. We are consciousness, and the illusion of person walking upon the earth is dispelled as suddenly something in you bubbles up and releases you, from the conditioned concept of centuries.

You begin to know why, Omnipresence, is the name of God the Father and God the Son. You begin to know why there could be no evil in reality. You begin to know that no person has ever been sick. You begin to know the non reality of both birth and death. You begin to feel, the infinite possibility of your own being. And as you maintain this practice of contemplating, permitting yourself to feel the cosmic flow of thought waves with no reaction, you will develop a power, a power of non resistance, to non existence. You will find that as this power develops, you can walk through that which comes invisibly as cosmic thought and recognize it instinctively, creating within you a vacuum through which the Infinite enters instead.

Now, take your hand, you can move it left or right, your heart you can't do that, rather the beat of the heart is controlled by something else. The flow of the blood is controlled by something else, the multiplication of cells and the transmutation of them is controlled by something else. Now this something else is not God. That which controls your heart, your pulse, your blood stream, the breath you inhale and exhale, this is cosmic thought, it has nothing to do with God. And that is why when Joel meditated on the illness of his Father, he was told from within, "Man does not live by breath alone." He had discovered in that moment of inspiration, that our lives do not depend on our breathing at all, only the fleshly image depends on the breathing and the fleshly image is not our life, it is cosmic thought made visible.

You can take that and go very far with it and you will discover that cosmic thought made visible as your heart beat, first as your heart, and then as your heart beat, first as your lungs and then as the inhalation and exhalation, comes into your conscious awareness and now it makes you

move your hand to the left and to the right, or your foot, or your body and you think you're doing this volitionally. It is as non volitional as the beat of your heart, it simply has come within the range of your conscious awareness and it has fooled us all into thinking that we are moving the hand, we are moving the foot. But, you see, the image in the flesh, has absolutely no power although it seems to think it can decide to do this or that. You say, I can run up the street and run down the street, but you cannot, that is the hypnotism. The image that is going up and down the street is not going up and down because you decided to, the cosmic mind decides and you merely do it, under the illusion that you are doing it and it's quite a shock later when you discover, that even the birth of a baby is a cosmic mind projection.

We are here to unmask the truth and we find that stillborn babies and Mongoloid babies and mothers who die in childbirth are not of God, but rather of the cosmic mind, cosmic thought appearing as. And what about the good babies, "Henceforth no ye no baby after the flesh." Yes, it's a very shocking subject, but it is the secret of The Infinite Way, and it was the secret of Jesus who declared that he was not born of woman.

Now, as we develop the capacity to walk through this visible world, knowing that it is not a physical world at all, it is not a biological thing, it is not a material substance; it consists of your beliefs and my beliefs and the cosmic mind beliefs that we accept, turned into the visible, tangible things of this world. These are not things, they are beliefs and it has been given to us, that you never remove a condition, you're only wasting your time. Never do you remove a condition, instead you learn the mystical secret, that you remove a belief. As you remove a belief, you discover that the condition dissolves and the reason it does is because the belief within is the condition without.

As you remove the belief in an evil person, you discover that that evil of that individual can not be directed at you. As you remove the belief that would condemn, or not forgive, or in some way be critical, you discover that this removal of belief, prevents condemnation, criticism and unforgiveness from being directed at you. The belief entertained within, becomes the absence of the condition without. Truth within, becomes truth without. Harmony within, becomes harmony without. Spiritual power within, becomes spiritual power without; the visible manifestations of the qualities of God surrounding you like a halo.

Now then, if you were to apply this principle, to all your conditions, problems, disturbances, you would discover that when you are able to dismiss

the condition, you have completely taken dominion over the material world, you have set it aside. All of the material universe is of no concern to you, now you're on the higher rung, you're in the mental universe, the universe of beliefs and knowing that mind within becomes conditions or substance without, that every form is mind externalized, we now have completely obliterated the need to remove an external condition. We see through the hypnosis of it. The condition which we would remove is not there. We are looking at our belief made visible. Now we take this belief, what put it there, maybe heredity, maybe education, maybe habit, maybe our environment, maybe the conditioning of past lives, maybe the belief of our present parents or our past parents, always we know that the belief which accepts the presence of any form of iniquity on this earth is accepting that which God did not create.

Did God pronounce you to suffer? Does God give us a malignancy? Does God send boys of one nation out to kill boys of another nation? And if God the only power, the only creator the only source, has not put these things on earth, our belief in their existence is our denial of the allness of God, the power of God, the presence of God, and in that denial our misbelief becomes that which makes us suffer, that which makes us unable to walk in oneness.

Now you reverse this: "Henceforth know we no man after the flesh," because as we discovered this last week, all you can truthfully say about a rose is it is a rose. You cannot endow it with qualities from your mind. We learn to move through the rose and let the Spirit establish in our consciousness that everything in Spirit is infinite, perfect, unchanging, incorporeal, eternal and we find out the qualities of a rose through the Spirit within us. Now we apply this to the flesh, the flesh of people, animal, vegetable, and mineral. We let the Spirit define what is and what is not. We of our own selves, do not lean on our understanding, on our judgment.

I cannot judge that which is before me with the human mind, or else all of my heredity, education, or lack of it, environmental experience, past conditioning, will enter into that judgment. And so, in the vacuum of non judgment, we are letting the Spirit define that out here is no thief, out here is no cheat, out here is no corrupt politician, out here is no ignoramus. We are setting aside our judgments of this world, just as we did for the rose. Now we look and say, flesh is flesh is flesh, all I can do is name it, I can have no opinion about it, because any opinion that I entertain, is a judgment and every judgment is a sword pointed directly at me. Where this individual stands, who I

would judge as good or bad, fat or thin, healthy or unwell, all that stands there is the invisible Son of God.

The recognition of Christ where the world sees flesh is a discipline that we learn to practice without ceasing. Ninety nine percent of the time we are unable to do it. And then someday, we're able to do it ninety eight percent of the time. But to walk with God, to say I believe, means that you must believe the omnipresence of God, which automatically makes you reject that which is not the presence of God, that which is not the presence of Christ, and finally, this is your commitment, to walk with God wherever you are. Wherever your eyes look, they must be the single eye, the eye that never accepts that God has an opposite, or God has a lesser self somewhere. Your love for your neighbor becomes the acceptance of Christ everywhere, even where your common sense tells you that you're simply making a great mistake by judging this particular individual as a communist or this particular individual as a revolutionary, or this particular individual as a greedy person.

Now, we had an experience recently along these lines which is important today. It concerns a woman who calls for help about her son, and we noticed that she was rather reluctant to disclose the details, all she would say is he was arrested. Well what did he do? Well he did something he shouldn't have done and you had all kinds of possible ideas and then she blurted out, that he was one of the seven in Chicago and we realized that what she was really saying was that the government had indicted him for being a revolutionary. She wanted help for him. The question is if, henceforth know we no man after the flesh, and if God knows no man after the flesh, is this boy a revolutionary, what is that phrase?

So we found that in the meditations there had to be exactly what we're talking about today, no judgment. You could be the most avid nationalist you wish to be, but if you're going to live in Spirit there can be no judgment, no prejudgment, no after judgment, no judgment at any time. And so, all we had here was the invisible Spirit of God on trial in Chicago. There was nothing else there and who was he on trial before? Who else was there in Chicago but the invisible Spirit of God.

Now that was twenty one weeks ago and the boy sort of laughed at this mother, he wasn't too interested in this. I was tempted to, rather I was led to write her in this vein. "Your boy maybe indicted as a revolutionary, but I can assure you he is not that in God's eyes."

Now, we may discover, that even with all the beliefs of men that he is one, when faced with the knowledge that God does not see him as one may, uncover some unusual events. And that was after three, four, five meditations on the subject, And so finally, last Sunday, just before class at 11'o'clock I received a call from that woman. The judges issued citations for three or four of the boys and I just spoke to my son and he really broke down, cried, in fact he went sort of hysterical, because all he could see was the injustice of something.

And then she told me something I hadn't known up to then, she said, "When he was fifteen he went to a party and he took a friend with him who was colored, a colored boy." And this boy he had taken to the party, was to play the flute there. When he came to the party, they said, "If you bring this colored boy in, we don't want you at all, you'll have to stay out too." That stuck with this boy and he said to his mother, "You know, I may be considered a revolutionary, but I'm really working for a world where you can take a colored boy to play a flute, and nobody's going to argue about it," among other things. And so, it developed that this woman asked me to work, or asked if I was still working on the case, and I can assure you that what help I gave in the last moments was very minimal. And yet, the next day, as I read the paper, there was a citation against this boy, he was to get six months, some others were getting two months, six months, eight months. Some were getting years, and I thought to myself, "Well, that's contrary to what Spirit told me twenty one weeks ago. And then on Wednesday, about one in the afternoon or two in the afternoon, the mother called and said, "Did you hear the news?" she said, "John has been acquitted."

Now of all the boys there, they were given five years except two, one I had nothing to do with, and the other, we had to witness the non reality of the flesh. And as strange as it may seem, and as contrary, and preconditioned as the judge was, it would never appear possible that any of those boys could come out of that without a sentence and yet the only one who had spiritual work done, did come out of it without a sentence.

So, there is a power, it wasn't a coincidental power. There is an invisible power of truth and it says always, "Where there is a thief, where there is a murderer, where there is a revolutionary, this is the illusion. Though art my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased," is the truth behind every form that we see, and there are no exceptions. It doesn't even matter if the person believes in God, and this boy was an atheist. The last thing in the world that he believed in, was the power of God. It was his mother's consciousness that

really released him. And the chances are that if the other boys had such mothers, they too would not have their five year sentences.

The reason we mentioned this case today is because it just happened at this time and it also happened at a time when I was teaching the unconditioned mind to one of the students privately, and so it came as a perfectly timed lesson for the understanding of the unconditioned mind.

Now as we go along, and see people that we call the kind of names that we put and label people with, we are turning the Spirit of God, away from our experience. Because that Spirit can never function through and in the critical, conditioned, opinionated, human mind. In fact, no healing can come through a human mind. All healing has to be on the spiritual level and then it will manifest on the human level. Now, you take the psychiatrist while he's probing the mind of his patient. The last laugh is really on the cosmic brain because this cosmic mind is not only the mind of the patient it is also the mind of the psychiatrist. When the doctor is operating on his patient, the cosmic mind is not only the form of the patient, it is also the form of the doctor. The cosmic mind image is what you're looking at in every person you see, but behind it is the Divine image, and for you to sow, to know, to accept, only the Divine image that stands behind the mental image of the human, or the animal, or the mineral, or the vegetable, this is sowing to the Spirit.

We know that we are not the Divine image as we stand. But we do know there is a Divine image and likeness, and it is omnipresent, and it is our reality, and it is the reality of all, and so there is no evil in that individual who is a revolutionary. There is no evil in that murderer. You are seeing the acceptance of cosmic thought in a cosmic image appearing locally. We learn to impersonalize the belief in evil, in any individual, because if we do not, we are as hypnotized as they, and we are then subject to the same cosmic suggestions that they are subject to, and so you see, your purification is the acceptance that God is all. God is the only being, God is the only life, God is the only law and every appearance to the contrary is nothing more than a temptation to make you localize, personalize, and comment about things that are not true in the infinite spiritual universe.

As you judge, you are then judged. It is your judgment that returns to judge you. It is your belief that returns as the condition of your life. And the moment you accept the belief, that it is possible for God to be all, and there also to be a murderer, you have opened yourself to the possibility of being murdered. When you accept that there is a thief as well as God, you have

opened yourself to the possibility of being burglarized. When you open yourself to the belief that there is God, and a good one, or a bad one, you have lost the truth that God is the all and only, you've lost the one being, the one life, the one Self, and it is the fidelity to the one Self which ultimately removes from you the possibility of judgment. I cannot judge God and there is no other.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Then you have reached that level in which you not only know no man henceforth after the flesh, but you no longer know yourself to be that good and that evil flesh. You recognize your self to be the invisible spiritual flesh of the Father. God is my substance, God is my being, God is my spiritual selfhood, God the Father is God the Son.

So now we're in identity, we identify, not as the individual capable of looking out upon the world with criticism; we identify as God the Son, the living offspring of the living God, and there is no place where the eye can rest that the presence of God can be denied. No matter how scarlet the individual who faces you in your consciousness, you must learn to make him white as snow; this is the discipline of the inner Christ.

Now because your belief becomes the outer condition, your belief in the omnipresence of virtue, the omnipresence of truth, the omnipresence of harmony, the omnipresence in perfection in all things, is the purity of your own consciousness, which will now be manifest as the treasures of the kingdom released. This is how you come into, not the finite limited world in time, but the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

All that appears before you, is the imitation of the invisible Spirit. It comes to you equally invisible, as thought waves of the cosmic mind, and unless those thought waves of the cosmic mind have a receiver in you, they cannot form before you as the evils of this world. They cannot come to you as the problems of this world, or the diseases of this world, or the sufferings or pains of this world, and because they are not of God, when you know this, you can face all of these invisible cosmic ideas, knowing that when you see forms, you are not seeing forms, you are seeing invisible cosmic ideas made manifest, and therefore they have no divine power, no divine ordination.

What are they? they are not the Divine image. Where are they? They are not out there. They are in the cosmic mind, they are televised to the individual mind, and if that individual mind which is you, refuses to accept the

reality of them, then you are sowing to the Spirit and you will dissolve that which is unreal. You will not remove the conditions per se, but rather, you will overcome the belief in the condition and the condition will not disturb you.

Now underline that; the condition is not to be removed, it is the false lure, it is the image that is not there. It is only there as an image, because you are here as an image, and in the vacuum as you let Divine mind function through you, it will destroy for you the false images of the cosmic mind. So we're talking about freedom in a different sense than the world knows it. We're talking about true freedom, freedom from cosmic images, freedom from individual images, freedom from everything that is not of God, freedom in Christ, in truth.

Now, we were born of the water, some were even baptized in the water, but now, in the rebirth of the Spirit, we are baptized by the Spirit. And this is the difference between the dead and the quick. The dead are the images of the cosmic mind who walk the earth as flesh. We are moving out of this and becoming separate, becoming the quick, baptized by the inner Spirit, accepting that the allness of God must include my being, and in this acceptance as we begin to feel the truth. We are letting God know the truth through us. Then we will know the truth, because God must be the knower in us. We, cannot mentally know the truth that will make us free, anymore than we can do something about conditions, but we can let the Father within know the truth, in us, and that truth is, that I in the midst of you am the living Spirit of God. I am too pure to behold iniquity, I am the light and in me is no darkness at all, I am your eternal Self and I am no more your eternal Self now, than I will be five hundred years from now. Accept Me now. Here in you now is the Christ, unlock the Christ by releasing yourself from mortal belief.

And now as you dwell in the truth of your being, you find a great power which permits you to look at all the forms in the world and say, these are cosmic thought forms, cosmic images appearing out there, because cosmic thought has come through and has touched another cosmic image which receives that cosmic thought, and this is how the pyramid of cosmic images continue. Erase the belief in these cosmic thought forms and you'll find the glass darkly has no power over you.

All flesh that you see is not God's creation. All of the material world that you see, all of the things that you see, all of the forms that you see, whether they are the beautiful stars or a muddy ugly little stream, are NOT God's creation, but are the cosmic images of the cosmic mind; an imitation of that

which stands before you; pure, eternal, infinite and perfect, but invisible to the naked eye. Now our faith in this unseen universe of perfection is another way of believing in the allness of God.

We're no longer interested in the words, in the conversations, in the concepts; we're interested in the experience of God where we stand, in the presence of God living itself as us, and the only way that God can live itself as us, is when we have purified ourselves of the belief that out here the changing images are real. That the good and bad were placed there by some divine providence, and finally you know that there is nothing in this world for you ever to fear, except the unreality's that you accept in the false belief that God is not present.

As the experience of God's presence rises in you, so does the fear of the things of this world diminish in you. Always the presence realized, is the release, from the fear, the hate, the doubt, the uncertainty, the pain, the suffering. When in the presence of the Spirit of the Father, there is liberty in all things. We have that power to bring forth that liberty by virtue of our fidelity to our own substance, and to that substance in everyone we see. That doesn't mean that we have to run up and kiss everybody, throw an arm around them, and say, I love you, it means that we respect the spiritual identity of those we see. We speak to their spiritual identity, we do not react to their physical identity. We do not accept them as biological creatures; a rose is a rose is a rose, the flesh is the flesh is the flesh. As we applied it in nature, we apply it to man; name it, and forget it. All that is there, is an image, but behind that image is divine consciousness, appearing to you as an image called form. Consciousness is all that can ever be there, because God's spirit is consciousness, and consciousness is ever present: infinite, the only reality that is there. That consciousness standing before you is pure, regardless of the image that appears. And having conquered the beliefs in the image, you are now walking in the kingdom of God on earth. You are letting the cosmic images that are localized as form, not enter to defile your pure consciousness, and that is the way you bless, that is the way you love, that is the way you forgive, that is the way you lift the I of others who come to you.

Now you see how total this new consciousness must be. And it is not going to be done out of a chapter, or out of a lecture. It is going to be done because something in you says this is the way I intend to live, because something in you says this is my divine sequence now, I'm moving in the rhythm of the Father and only his will in my consciousness will be my consciousness.

Now I think there's a tendency in us to really wait for God to come along to fix something up. We all have the belief that if I can just get still enough God coming through will remove the condition. Now that's a little better than praying to God up in the sky. But you see, you're still accepting the condition. Now you say, "Well, what can I do, that's what I see, that's what I know, that's what I feel, I've got to accept it." No, you don't, if you do, you're still working on a mental level, you're not in spiritual living, or in spiritual healing, and you're not in God. In other words, there must come the place where I and the Father are one is your consciousness. And when you let go of what the human mind knows to be true; it knows that my daughter has this problem, but God does not know your daughter has this problem, or else God would have removed it, and what God doesn't know, you cannot possibly know, therefore God not knowing your daughter has this problem really means that she doesn't have it.

Everything you call a problem is your belief in a life apart from God. Now then, that's where the bottleneck would be. How can I drop my belief that I have the problem, if that's what I feel, if that's what I see? But isn't that the subject of the chapter, do not know yourself after the flesh? Why do you want to limit yourself to what your mind knows and sees and feels, when we have learned that the human mind is not God's creation? There is no human mind, there is the one infinite Mind, which is the only mind and it only knows its Infinite Self. Therefore, why limit yourself to your individual limited concepts? And so we are finally touched by the ability to say, "Father, I see this girl's problem, but I do not accept it as being real, because I know if it were real you would have removed it long ago. That it cannot be real, it is not of you, I am not accepting the condition. I know the condition is only belief appearing outwardly." Now, what am I going to do about that belief, that's the next question. So I cannot be a chain in the complete world reaction of belief, I must come forth and be separate.

Let's see how Paul puts that, so we see how we are to step out of the belief. That's in 2 Corinthians I think, the 6th chapter:

*"Wherefore come out from among them and be ye separate saith the Lord and touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you."*

Touch not the unclean thing means do not accept it in your consciousness. Now you've got to do that. There'll come a time when you yourself must do that and there's no one else to rely upon. Accept not means touch not the unclean thing. There is nothing unclean in God and God is all.

Now if you persist in believing there is a condition to be removed, this chapter is going over your head. If you see that this is to change your consciousness, you will come forth and become separate from those who believe there is such a condition. Then you are the student of the Christ.

And now my eyes tell me that there is such a condition, but God tells me there is no such condition. Shall I serve my eyes, or the statement of God that all is perfect in my universe? Shall I serve God or mammon? Shall I linger in the belief that there is a life called, 'my daughter' that is separate from Gods life? If I'm learning to accept that I and the Father are one, why can't I accept that the Father and my daughter are one? Why can't I see that the I of me is the I of my daughter and it is one with the Father? I must be lifted up then, to the realization that the separation between people is only a separation between the images of the mind.

Yes, we are separated as images, but we are not those images, we are the one Spirit. I and my Father are the one Spirit. This must be your slogan, your creed, your belief, your song, your conviction, and if I and my Father are never separated, but one, then I am one with all who are one with the Father everywhere, and there is only one infinite Self to which I can be faithful. That is my belief and therefore I am under the law of that infinite Self, and everyone I know is under the law of that infinite Self. I will not sow to the visible image called person, it may be sick because it accepts itself as image. I accept it as the Divine image, never born, never dying, never sick, and I can make no exceptions.

Do you see how we must hold the line of Truth within ourselves or else we too separate ourselves from the very Spirit we are trying to walk with? Come forth and be separate from the world that believes, that that image over there is separate from God, and know it is not a physical image, it is the invisible Divine image, and then rest in the word. Look all the way to the 46th Psalm and you will see why you must rest in the word.

*"The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved,"* might as well have said my daughter has a skin rash, my uncle has cancer, *"The heathens raged, the kingdoms were moved,"* but what happens, *"He uttered his voice and the earth melted."* The earth is the false cosmic images around you. The earth melted. In other words, the illusions of suffering, pain, agony, malignancy, died the moment that the voice uttered itself. Now where does that voice utter itself except in you? And we know it cannot utter itself in us, unless we have purified ourselves of the belief that there is anything on this earth that is

not the Spirit of God. We know that there is no evil, we know that no condition can be evil, we know that all is Spirit, and in that purity, the voice utters itself in you and melts the conditions that appear.

Now that's the part you play in bearing witness to the omnipresent Spirit of God. You cease having daughters. You cease having husbands and wives. You cease having friends, You witness the Christ everywhere. And the Christ is not your daughter, the Christ is not your mother, the Christ is not your husband, or wife. You are sowing NOT after the flesh. Of course it's different from the way the world walks. That's why we're learning how to stand forth and become separate. You won't love your wife less, this increases your capacity to love, through the omnipresent love of the Father.

Now, the veil is cast in this way; in 1 Corinthians 2nd chapter, 12th verse, Paul tells us, that we look at things as people look at things, instead of as Spirit does. It's the passage of a glass darkly which I don't seem to be able to find, but we see through a glass darkly. Now, this glass is the conditioned cosmic mind, which becomes our conditioned individual mind and it is that conditioned individual mind which in spite of all the teaching, insists that beside Spirit there is my daughter, that beside Spirit there is my husband, beside Spirit there is my friend, my dog, and because it insists that there are these forms besides Spirit, it then finds it cannot be still, it cannot be quiet enough for the voice to speak that will melt the problems of these forms that we perpetuate in the conditioned mind. Until you accept truth, you'll find the mind is running around, it won't be still, the stillness only comes after the acceptance of truth.

Now I know that any mind that accepts all there is is God, Spirit, will be able to be still, but without that acceptance with all the ands, ifs, buts, and all the legal little phrases that follow in small print. These are the human fears and doubts. No wonder we cannot be still, we will not accept the Father, because we still have a mind that says, "But what about this and that?" And there is no this and that, there's only the Father and every time the mind refuses to be still, it is because it thinks there is still a this and a that, it even thinks there is a human mind that has a right or power to not be still, or to be still, and there isn't, there is only the one infinite Mind.

Now your capacity then to remain still is based, not only upon your capacity to be still when you meditate, but that brings up a far greater problem. We have divided living and meditating into two different parts. I'm

going to live this way and in that living I will also have some meditation. It's as if someone was a spiritual healer, who will live one way and then go into another personality to be a spiritual healer. And we ultimately find that living and healing are one and the same. You have to live in the Spirit and that is the healing consciousness, you don't change hats. If you're not living that way you don't find the ability to go into that Silence which melts this world, and so we are all spiritual healers, we all live in the Spirit and the Spirit it doeth the work.

Now if you're not living in the Spirit how can you meditate? If you're still accepting the flesh how can you meditate? Meditation is honoring the invisible Spirit. Would you try to stop a jet plane in flight just by whistling? You must be living that way, day in, and day out. Your way is living in the Spirit, the acceptance, that every patient, every friend, every person, every material form is the Spirit. Then you'll find the secret to meditation is that you do not meditate, the Spirit does all the meditating. The Spirit in you is the meditator, the Spirit in you is the silent Self. When you've found the depth of being everywhere, that Spirit is in permanent meditation. God is a silent God, God is resting in the word.

Also in 2nd Corinthians, is this passage about the illusion of form. Now this is the fifth chapter of 2nd Corinthians, starting at the 16th verse and this is the title of this chapter;

*"Wherefore, henceforth no ye no man after the flesh, yea though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more,"* meaning we have worshiped Jesus as a man, and you can see the translator having his trouble with this, we have worshiped Jesus as a man, that is not true Christianity.

When Christianity and all religions rise up to the place where they free their congregations from the cosmic mind, which is the veil that separates us from the truth, then religion will be that which it is supposed to be. When it recognizes this is the task, to melt, to dissolve the belief that evil is on this earth. We have worshiped a Jesus as a person, but now we know no Jesus after the flesh. And so Jesus, whom we worship after the flesh, departs, and says, "If I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you," if I go not away you will continue to see me after the flesh, instead of to know that I am Spirit incarnate, and that Spirit incarnate in you is the very self same Christ, that Paul says we will now worship instead of the flesh.

As you take this to heart, as you catch the feeling of the cosmic thought waves, that become this outer universe, only because you have not been in the Christ spirit, you find the voice that melts those cosmic thought waves. Now, I could talk for another five hours on how to be silent when you meditate, but it wouldn't help you be silent when you meditate, until you have crossed out the belief that there is one real physical form on this earth.

As you practice, you will find that the thing you have missed in much of your meditations is that you haven't given enough time to silent contemplation, its all been, "I'll close my eyes and wait for God to do something." But there must be more time given to contemplation, in the silence, where you rest. And you're not trying to meditate at all, you're trying to commune with the Spirit, you're trying to come into a place where you can take a thought. Take a thought for instance like we had today, "This world is composed of cosmic thought waves," now most of us have never heard that before, and if you appear next week without having contemplated it, you would really be no further along than you are this moment. But if you contemplate it, you will discover that in the contemplation, something takes root, something begins to bubble up, and before you know it, there is a quickening process taking place in you, and it lifts you right into the Silence of meditation without the slightest effort on your part. You're dissolved into the one infinite Self, all because you are working with this idea, that cosmic thought waves constitute the visible world that we see. You dwell with that a while, you contemplate it, you mull it over, you ponder it, as Mary did in her heart. And finally, in this contemplation, the roots of you are being dug deeper and deeper. You see this is the preparation of the soil, this is what takes place before the Silence of meditation. Most of us haven't flung the soil enough and when we go into meditation we're rather barren.

I made a note today, and I'm glad this question came up to remind you that there must be more periods of silent contemplation. For in that contemplation, you suddenly find that another mind takes over for you. You're not in your mind at all. And when you're not in your mind, even though you didn't plan it that way, you're really in meditation; that's where the voice comes to melt the world of problems around us.

Now it would seem that we've covered the next chapter, but I'm quite sure that a whole new flood of ideas will come to us, about this is a spiritual universe. The progression is very clear. It is a slow constant erosion of the belief in a material world, the end of judgment and criticism, and the realization

that God will never come to remove the bad conditions that beset us, because they are merely hypnosis.

Now when I tell you not to remove the conditions, but to remove the beliefs, it is because Spirit gave it to me just that way. In the Bible it might read, "Resist not evil, take no thought for your life, agree with thine adversary, turn the other cheek." Putting it in practical, simple twentieth century English, it says that if you come above the belief in evil, you are free of that evil, and it cannot externalize in your life.

Ice is nothing but water frozen. Outer conditions are nothing but belief frozen, to appear visible. The belief and the condition are one and the same; one is invisible, and one is visible. Remove the invisible belief and the visible condition will vanish and there are no exceptions. Now that capacity to remove that belief, is where you should dedicate your effort, your time, your thought, your contemplation, until one by one, the beliefs that you entertain about a physical world are overcome.

You have much precedent for that, throughout the so called miracles of the Master in the Bible. He had no belief in a material world and this spiritual knowledge translated outwardly as even better good harmonious matter, because he brought forth, the activity of the Divine image where only a mental human image had appeared. Now this is our collective and individual job, practice please, the Silence, letting all cosmic thought waves come across your face, going by, and through you with no reaction, and you'll find that you're able to move in the outer world with your eyes open, even knowing this is the truth of everything you see, even an atom bomb is nothing but cosmic thought waves, nothing of a material nature is anything but cosmic thought waves made visible and tangible.

There is a story about an Indian who spent six years, just in the quiet solitude of contemplation, until he could come out, and then face the firing squad and know the bullets couldn't touch him, and there wasn't a single bullet according to this particular writer, that could touch this man. He knew the non reality of matter, and this was his dominion over matter. I must say I didn't verify it, or know how to, but you'll find it in one of the books, I think it was, "Masters of the Far East." Now these men are communicating to us vital truths, but that's all they can do. The voice in you must be your power, and you must prepare a way through the purity of your thought, the acceptance of only that which is true, and you'll find that voice, that living quality of God in you, does go before you in every way.



## *Chapter 9: This Is A Spiritual Universe*

*Herb:* I'd like to suggest that today, we challenge ourselves and make ourselves face spiritual truth without flinching, we each appoint ourselves a committee of one and take our humanhood in hand as a child.

### **Now the first challenge is this: Did Joel die?**

And the reason I put it to you that directly is this; When we are told, that this is a spiritual universe and we know that Spirit cannot die, we must face the fact that every individual that we know, who can die, is being regarded by us, with a divided consciousness. The moment we can know any individual who can die, we are walking outside the spiritual universe, and when you are walking outside of it, where can you really be walking if there is no other universe? Now if we are to come out of this Cosmic hypnosis and walk in reality, we must accept one ultimatum to ourselves; you are either the human, not the divine image and likeness of God, or you are the Christ man, and there is no in between, there is no half and half, there is Christ man child of God; or human the illegitimate, the orphan, the one who has no Father, and lives under the law of matter.

Now, we in this class have come to a place where it is quite likely that very little new truth will be added with words, and rather than seek new truth, the time has come to live by the truth that we know, so that if you are walking this earth under the belief that you are corporeal being, man of flesh, born to live and to die. Then the truth even that you have learned has not made penetration, and you cannot accept, or even expect to walk under divine law on this earth.

Now, all of the subtleties of Paul, in his epistles, all of the subtleties of Master Christ Jesus in his three year demonstration, are all pointing to the fact that if this is a spiritual universe, it is not a material universe and this must be faced.

We cannot continue riding two horses at the same time. You are either to live a day in the awareness of your spiritual Self or you must face it that you are going to live that day as a material being under the law of good and under the law of evil. And so now that we have come past the toddling stage, now that we can say that we are children who have begun to grow

up, let us see what it means to walk as the Christ, as the accepted child of God instead of the orphan.

We have here a very unusual statement in the chapter under consideration today, it is about the baggage again, but now we're going to see that baggage in a different light than we ever have before, when we look at one sentence which is the highlight of the entire chapter.

Briefly, the baggage is lost and for three weeks Joel is without it, quite concerned about it, but quite sure it will turn up, but it doesn't and so there he is in South Africa without his baggage, sure it will turn up, and everyday it does not turn up, until finally three weeks later he says, "I've got to find out what mistake I have made", and he goes into contemplation and meditation to discover what is wrong in the way he has seen this situation. And finally, he sees very quickly, he was waiting for material baggage, and he of all people who knows this is a spiritual universe. And so now the wheels begin to turn, of course there is no space where baggage could be lost, there is no space that baggage could occupy and there is no time in which it could be lost, and there is no time in which it could be found. All of this continues until he is totally convinced that his real mistake was in the belief that there is material baggage, rather now he knows that baggage represents an idea, a spiritual idea, visibly materially interpreted by the mind of man. And so he releases the visible interpretation called baggage accepting the invisible idea of baggage, in Divine mind and says that idea is omnipresent, now I can release it, Divine mind will place its idea where it belongs and in the absence of a contrary belief in a human mind, inevitably the spiritual idea of baggage will manifest where it is needed, and with that he went to sleep, and sure enough, the one who could do something about it, discovered the baggage and there it was.

Now Joel had his baggage, and we all had, we thought, a principle, but all we really had was half a principle, because we only had a story, about a man who decided there is no material baggage and went to sleep, and I can assure you, that if the same incident occurred to you and you did that which is said Joel did, your baggage would not appear, because he did quite a bit more, but as Jesus said to his disciples "There is more that I could tell you but you could not bare it now." Let's see the portion of the story that was untold, and lets find in it, the principle that we who wish to walk in Christ can follow.

We see that Joel impersonalized the baggage, he saw it as a nothingness, matter without reality, without fabric, without substance, fine..true. But do you see that he also did this about himself, that just as baggage was not matter neither was Joel, thats the other half, there was no physical Joel to receive baggage and there was no physical baggage, there was only a spiritual universe.

Now over here is the baggage and over here is Joel, what are they, in his realization he saw baggage as an image in time and space and also Joel as an image in time and space, but where were these images? In Spirit, because Spirit is all there is, they were in omnipresence and Spirit Omnipresence is not divided, only the images of form were divided.

The image of Joel physically, was separated from the image of baggage physically, but both the baggage and Joel in reality were pure Spirit, undivided, and it had to be that realization which permitted him to relax and drop the matter knowing that the Oneness of Spirit will ever manifest its harmony where it must, and that invisible Spiritual idea being Omnipresent, when there was no one out here, to accept two images, but rather one who would accept one Spiritual reality then the invisible Spirit being Omnipresent would bring the two images together in the same place, as they were in the invisible Spirit.

**Now once you capture, that the word "baggage" is a symbol for everything else in this Universe, then your principle begins to expand and multiply.**

Joel's baggage had to come, because the power of Spirit is ever fulfilling itself, it will not produce an image in the visible, without sustaining that image. The Divine image of man is ever sustained by the self fulfilling Spirit, which is the very substance of that man, and as a consequence, wherever you are, whoever you are and whenever you are there, your own must come to you because you are never separated from your baggage, your household, your companion, your Truth, your reality, all is embodied in the one invisible Self and there is never a separation in Spirit. With this knowledge you can walk the earth.

I can never be separated from anything that is mine, but I must translate these things I call mine, back to their Spiritual Identity. All things are the invisible Spirit and in in the knowledge that Spirit is one and is never divisible, I accepting myself as Spirit and no material world whatsoever, know that I have found the invisible Kingdom of God and that all things must be

added in Divine sequence, in the right quantities, in the right place, at the right time and so he rested as we must learn to rest, in fact that not only his baggage had to come to him, but the fullness of the embodiment of Christ had to be revealed in this time, space world of images.

All that belongs to you is ever yours, there is absolutely no power to take it from you, the only power to keep it from you lies in your disbelief in your own Spiritual Selfhood. By the same token, nothing can be added to you, for all that you are or ever will be is already a completed embodiment in the Christ. You remember that in Ecclesiastes: "Nothing can be added or subtracted from the Spiritual Universe".

When you have a fairly good grasp of this, you do not identify things or persons, but you re-translate everything back to Spiritual reality, in other words, you re-conceive the universe immaculately as it is, and you consciously walk through the immaculate universe, knowing that I am never divided from myself. If I have a need, it is completely expressed in the invisible world, whatever need I may have is already a Spiritual idea fulfilled and invisibly manifest and must come to me fulfilled in my acceptance of the invisible Spiritual Nature of this universe.

You see we have walked the earth and have made ourselves orphans, we have denied the Fatherhood of God, we have insisted that we are material beings and those of us who have even had a measure of the knowledge that we are not, have been able to receive that impulse from the Spirit, which shows you that Omnipotence rests only in the realization of Christ within.

I must be wherever the Father is, there is no place God can be, that the reality of you is not. We are not limited to the form, but rather, we learn that Paul has told us that the false God of this world has made us ashamed and afraid, so that we deny the Christ light within, but Jesus he said, was not afraid and ashamed to declare himself one with God and in the facing of the fact of the Spiritual universe, which is God, which is the one, you find it impossible to avoid that confrontation where you must demand of yourself the acceptance that I and the Father are one, and can never be separate, can never be divided, can never exist as a twoness in reality.

Now ask yourself and answer yourself, within yourself: Who are you? To what name do you answer? Are you walking as that one? Are you walking in a Spiritual Universe? Or are you dividing heaven and earth? Are you dividing God and man? Are you living in a body, in a mind, in a life which is not the

body, the mind, the life of God? If you are, then you are the creature who receives not the things of God for one reason alone, you have made yourself an orphan, you refuse to be the Child of God, you refuse to walk in the body of God, in the mind of God, in the Soul of God, in the Life of God, you refuse to accept the incorporeal nature of reality, and for you always there will be baggage separated from you, people separated from you, things separated from you, conditions dividing you, why? because in the world of matter this is the nature of the material universe but in the world of Spirit, which knows no opposite, there is no baggage that can be separated from you.

The Christ says I have no baggage to lose, the Christ says I have no health to lose, I have no wealth to lose, the Christ says I have neither health that is good nor health that is bad, I am neither rich nor poor, I am neither here nor there, the Christ says I can never be born or never die, the only way we can find the treasures of Divine law functioning in our lives is to pass the quotation stage, and spend our day accepting God as the only Life on this planet. We must resolutely and consciously, walk forth with the knowledge that I am Spirit, God governed, living in a Spiritual universe and not under the law of matter. The law of matter has no power whatsoever over my Christ Self and there is no other self. We must learn to look at our physical problems, at our mental, social, economic problems and recognize that each of these problems is baggage, a false sense of a material quantity and quality, and that our good health is only separated from us because we have accepted a material sense of health, our income is separated from us because we have accepted a material sense of income, our happiness separated from us for the same reason.

Always fear confusion doubt resentment, these are the feelings we must look at with the eye of a critic who says, "if I fear I am denying Christhood, if I doubt I am denying Christhood, if I am unhappy I am denying Christhood, if I lack, if I am limited, if I look at the germ and worry about it, I am denying Christhood, if I am separated from my good, I am denying Christhood, I must re-translate myself back into the child of God, the Spirit of God and know that the Spirit of God is now under Divine Law.

It matters not what appears, what strikes, what threatens, it matters not if your toothbrush shows you gums are bleeding, it matters not if theres an issue of blood, nothing matters except the realization that Spirit is my name, Divine consciousness is running a perfect universe here, there and everywhere, Now, and in this acceptance that divine consciousness is the all and is infallible, I can look at the issue of blood and realize the hypnotism of it,

I can look at the baggage and say mine own must come to me. Who can take away my health if my name is Spirit Christ, who can take away anything that is yours, what competitor can rob you of that which is involved in your Spiritual Truth.

Our place then is not to go out shopping for new buyers, new clients, new customers, new anything, because this is the physical material self. Our place is to know that all that I shall need throughout eternity is embodied in myself, and that the images of myself appear in time and in space, will conform to the harmony of my inner being, when I accept, that the Fatherhood of God is the source revealed by Jesus, by other Masters, as the One source of all Life, there is no other source for Life, no other source for Law, no other source for substance, only the Father within: That is my source and my substance and my Being.

Now when you can say to yourself, who are you? and answer correctly within, you are at the point where you are making a demand upon yourself to walk forth in that Identity.

This morning there should have been an adjustment made, in which you completely re-conceived the physical universe in your consciousness, and saw that there would not be people in your life today. There would not be things, there would not be conditions, there would only the activity of Spirit wherever you went and then as you appeared in a physical form, mingling with others in a physical form, you would not see them as separate from yourself, anymore that Joel saw the baggage as separate from himself, you would see that behind the mask of corporeality is the One invisible Spirit of all, you would be accepting Divine Law, to look unto me, the invisible Father, the one source.

Now we are told by Paul that the first born of every creature is the Christ. We are told in Revelation, that the only true witness to the universe of the Father is the first born of every creature the Christ and we who seek the grace of the Father must accept ourselves as that first born, which is the only witness of reality.

You see we have been too content with the words, too content with the thoughts, the ideas, the intellectual attitudes, too content with being entertained and amused, feeling that now I have this idea I can walk to some degree in harmony.

---

Now, when Joel lost his baggage a wonderful thing happened to him, if he hadn't lost it we would not have learned this great principle that I and my baggage can never be divided, I and my good can never be divided, I and my identity can never be divided. We can look then at seeming error, seeming confusion, seeming lack, seeming problems and learn the great truth, that because Spirit is all, there is no place where the problem can be, the problem can only exist in a false state of consciousness. There is no place for it, there is no place for a problem in Spirit and Spirit is all.

Many people have been troubled by the appearance of blood, I'd like those who may have that problem come up from time to time, to know this. The woman who rushed up to Jesus also had an issue of blood, and the symbology there of her being healed by touching the hem of his robe is this, after the issue of blood there was a healing, often times an issue of blood is a sign that a great spiritual change is taking place in you, you may be frightened by it, until you know that, then you will discover the truth of it, that when there is a great issue of blood in some way, it is frequently a sign that you have gone through a great Spiritual change, and the Spiritual change manifests as a physical change and when you know that, you will not be alarmed. This is what happened to the woman who touched the hem of his robe, she had been going through a great spiritual change, the issue of blood was the outer sign of it, and when she touched the realization of Christ that was the end of it.

Do not be alarmed at anything in this world, there is always a point behind it and someday in retrospect you will find that point. Evil has no existence in the Spiritual universe and that is where we are.

Now your function is not to consider the opinions of the world but to be that One, who is a majority, it may seem like a big task, but that is the ultimatum each of us faces when we accept that our one goal is to walk with God. We must be the one who is a majority. You've heard the words wholeness, fullness, glory, remember that the wholeness of your being is already established, if you are trying to become whole, you cannot, if you are trying to attain the fullness of your being, you cannot, if you are trying to be a place where the glory of the Father is made manifest, this is another part of the illusion. The wholeness, the glory, the fullness are all established in your being now. God is Ising everywhere. To be the one who is the majority, the one who is One with God, you walk in the realization that God is Ising. God is functioning, Spirit is being its perfect self, and if something seems apart from you, it is illusion, if something seems wrong with you, it is only false

consciousness, nothing can be wrong with you, but plenty can be wrong with your false concept of yourself, and therefore get out of the false concept of yourself and accept yourself as God sees you, consciously Christing yourself.

Yes, we cannot tell this at the early stages of this work, but there is no reason why you should be shocked to know that you must live each day as the Christ, in a Spiritual universe aware that you are separated from no-thing and no-one. Christ is inseparable from Christ and Christ is the one infinite Divine image and likeness of the Father. All things translated into the invisible self, are the one invisible Christ. I can be separated from no man, I can be separated from no health, I can be separated from no-thing, for there is no man and there is no-thing, there is only Christ invisible.

Once you accept the fraction, you are denying the Infinite, once you accept the lie, you are denying the truth, once you accept mortality, you are denying Spiritual immortality as the only reality, and so you become observant, diligently alert and watchful. This finite condition does not enter your consciousness to defile it. This problem, this lack, this limitation, this need, you learn the great secret, this need only exists in the false finite human consciousness. This need is already fulfilled, accept yourself in Spirit, accept everyone you know in Spirit, and rest and watch, the manifestation of the need fulfilled, Christ fulfilling itself.

How many of us have not put this to the test, how many of us still think that I can still figure this out for myself, think of the mental barriers that we have built up limiting ourselves to our sense of things, limiting ourselves to our mind concepts. When if the world depended on us, we know very well that that would be the end of the world. You and I weren't up last night turning the tides, we didn't get up this morning and set the sun up there in the sky, but in our mind if we determined that we were going to do these things there would be no sun, there would be no tides turned, we couldn't even make our own hearts beat.

Why not then, relax into that force of being, which now at this instant and forever more is maintaining its perfect Selfhood everywhere. It knows nothing about separation between man and God, between man and his needs, only our human minds know these separations. It knows nothing about germs infecting the human body, it knows nothing about old age, only our human minds know old age, infection, lack and limitation and this human mind and its counterpart the universal mind, in their awareness of a world that is not, have robbed us of our identity.

You depend on no man to reclaim all that is yours. There is nothing any person in this world or any condition among nations can withhold from you. We each have complete and total dominion, over the perfect universe that we truly inhabit.

Now, every moment that you permit yourself to live in a divided consciousness you are turning to the God of this world and away from the Spiritual universe of the Father. There is not a single problem that you have that is real, never has been.

Just the other day I had a little session with a Llama from Tibet, I don't know if there are any others in this country or not, and he said something very interesting, something I have been trying to formulate into words many times, he said "There are no objects when you remove the subject", there are no claims or problems when you remove the human sense of life.

Now, these men from Tibet who have been scattered by the communists in China, this would appear to be a very serious thing for the world, but you can begin to see that now these men would be scattered to the four winds, they will appear in many countries and always that which the human mind interprets as a bad thing, is not that at all. Now there are young boys who can study here with this Llama. Now they can receive from him wisdom that the world has not received for hundreds of years.

Always what you consider the bad in your life, is only the breaking up of those barriers that you have built to the realization of Christ and there need not be a continuation of those barriers or of those problems, the subject must be removed, and the subject is your human consciousness. There is a tendency to indulge our humanness, instead of denying it, when we were told to deny ourselves, it was to bring us face to face with the knowledge, that the self we were to deny is the false sense of self and only in the denial of it could the Christ self shine through.

Now look again at your life, at every evil you consider to be in it, and crucify not the evil but your belief that the evil is there, truly when you say there is evil in your life, the real error there is that you are denying Christ, as the substance of your being, and you can fight those errors endlessly and even win some times, but you will still be out of Christhood. Remove the subject, the subject is the human selfhood, there never was one and it doesn't matter if you see one in the mirror or the one you see in the mirror is occasionally ill, there is no "such" subject, there is only the invisible child of God and when you have accepted that invisible child of God to be your

name, then your next responsibility is, to not go forth and deny it, by word or deed.

Look at the Masters, what made them Masters? they walked in Spiritual bodies, they did not walk in physical bodies, they did not walk in human minds, where did they get their Spiritual bodies? where did they get their Infinite Divine Mind? Look unto Me, they merely accepted their true nature of being, as a Spiritual body and a Divine Mind and then refused to go outside of that Spiritual body, outside of that Divine Mind by human deeds, they were True to that which they accepted.

We who are not Masters, have the same Spiritual bodies and the same divine Mind as they, the difference was that they accepted Truth of being and we put it off. None of us have less than a Spiritual body than Jesus or less of a Divine Mind, for we are the same first born, as Paul put it, the first born of every creature, is what he revealed unto us, but the child in us, that is still playing with the milk instead of the meat, with the toys instead of the reality, the humanness of us that still wants to live in the masquerade, refuses to accept that we are that One.

Now there will be a lecture next week, and one after that and one after that, but I can assure you that those who merely hear the words will be short changing themselves, there must be that dedicated effort which rigorously rejects all that denies your identity.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

If you have a problem and have to figure out what to do, you are accepting something that denies your identity, the correct procedure should be, now let me see, is there a problem in Christ? then the answer follows swiftly, "of course not", then what is this problem, this problem is the statement that I am not the invisible child of God. Therefore what am I to do, attack the problem or establish identity, so your method is completely different than the world method. Always you do not attack the problem you re-establish identity as the child of God, and as that child, as the living Spirit of God you rest, because all that is existent, exists only in Spiritual Omnipresence and is self enforcing and every problem could only be illusion because God being all and God being perfect, all that remained was for you to know that I and the Father are one Spirit.

It is not unseemly to think of yourself on a level of God, that confusion, that fear that sense of immodesty must go, unless you think of yourself on a

level with God you are establishing two where only one is. Only God is Ising, there is no second self, and the you that refuses to be on a level with God is the you that is non-existent. Now you have all of the world mind to combat in this, all of the world mind that believes that there is God and, and you have the teaching of Joel which tells you that there is no God and, and you have the teaching of Jesus which says I and the Father are not two but one. Oh you can go through your mind hundreds of times where you had God and me, God and a problem, God and a human heart, God and a human body but there isn't any such thing there is only God and a human body is excess baggage, and a human heart is excess baggage, and a human life is excess baggage and because of the excess baggage we have the problems in that baggage.

God Is, and that's where you stop and because God is Omnipresence itself, I being all that the Father is, I am Omnipresence itself, when you catch that you are not that Joel who is separated from baggage, or that baggage, but you are Omnipresent, then the images of Joel and baggage are brought together fulfilling their functions, when you catch that you are Omnipresent instead of corporeal form, then all of the physical images necessary for the fulfillment of that which is your corporeal form will flow forth in perfect continuity.

Now the re-identification from man of earth, from creature, from physical self, from physical being, to Spirit which is Omnipresence itself, is the way we must learn to spend our days. The moment I am Omnipresence realized, I am immune from every germ that this world can ever find within itself, the moment you are Omnipresence realized and you can be as you work with it, you find that all physical disabilities are impossible, a physical disability can only happen in a physical being and if you have a physical disability you are accepting yourself then to be physical being. If you are a physical being, naturally you can have physical disabilities, naturally you can have physical problems, but you have made yourself an orphan by calling yourself a physical being, you are not absent from the body and therefore you are not present with the Lord. The acceptance of myself as Spirit is absence from the body and present with the Lord, and only then, does the infinity of Spirit move the ends of the earth to demonstrate the perfection of Spirit, the Grace of Spirit the sufficiency of Spirit in all things.

Now, you are not finite, you cannot be mortal, you cannot be physical, you cannot be limited nor can you exist in time or in space. God does exist in time or in space, God is not limited, God is not finite, God is not corporeal,

God is not suffering, God has no problems and I and the Father are One. You must consciously be that one in everything you think, say and do, you must make the effort to change our attitude, our actions until we can say my Father work hitherto. Spirit is here working, and whatever you see this form out here do is only being done because Spirit within is becoming the activity without. God realized within becomes God activity without, the inner and the outer are one in Spirit.

Now, it would be so easy to continue with great thoughts and great ideas and to repeat principles but theres a job now for you to do, I know you've been doing it, what we're doing today is taking advantage of a great truth revealed in the unmasking of the material universe, Joel completely dissolved every possible idea that we may have had that there is a universe of matter. There cannot be two if God is One and the title of this very chapter saying, "This is a Spiritual Universe", forever and ever repudiates even the slightest notion you may have as a remnant of thought, that there is any material substance in this universe. There is none and because there is no material substance there can be no material law, you cannot have a law of matter if you have no matter, you cannot have a law of disease, you cannot have a law of supply, you cannot have a law of any material thing because there is no material thing.

Thank heaven he lost his baggage and when he did he found for us another dimension of identity, that I am not Joel, I am not baggage, I am Omnipresent Spirit, the full embodiment of God and this isn't something to be attained, it isn't something you're going to become, it is something you must insist on now, accept now and if you have to accept it five years from now, that will be the now in which you must accept it. Now are we the Sons of God means, now are we the Infinite Spirit Itself.

Now look at your high blood pressure or your low blood pressure, look at everything about you that has been troublesome and realize it does not exist in the Spiritual Universe.

All of the subtle emotional problems, subtle fears, and disquietings they are all a part of the hypnotism that do not exist in a Spiritual universe and there are things that are so tangible that you wonder how can they be possibly be nonexistent. I have that great big cavity in my right molar or yesterday my heart fluttered a little bit, or some doctor wants to cut two inches off my intestines, somebody else talked about amputation. The words, the labels they are in different intensities of untruth, this is a Spiritual Universe.

Do you see that when you rest in that you are bringing the infinite law of Spirit to dissolve the bleeding gum, the need for the amputation, the need for the surgery, the need for any of the physical adjustments that have seemed necessary.

Now we're not looking for new worlds to conquer because we have infinity already established as our being. When you touch your Christhood here and now you are in infinity, you have all the clients that you could ever handle, you have all the profits you could ever spend, where are they? In your Christhood.

You have all the perfection of body that all the surgeons in the world can never achieve, in your Christ body, and that Christ body is always yours. Lets get out of these mortal bodies, living in time, lets get out of them before they become unable to carry on as they are today. We don't have to fly through space to get out of them, we have merely to accept that I never had a physical body as my real body, I never had a physical heart, I never had a heart that could be well or bad, I always was pure Spiritual being and that pure spiritual being, lives itself without a second mind there, a human finite mind, to fuss and fret and fume and worry, catch the fear and recognize it as a denial of Christhood, catch every declaration of lack or claim and know it to be a denial of Christhood, and recognize that whatever effort is necessary to overcome that denial, that is how you attain, the full flowing Glory, wholeness and fullness of your own being realized as a living experience.

There are two things you could do that would help you, one is to take a specific problem and write a little essay to yourself about it, don't be afraid of it, put it down on paper where you can look at it. Now this what the problem appears to be and its very real, it'd be real to the medical world, the psychological world, the philosophical world, the religious world, it'd be real to mankind just as it is to the human consciousness of you, but what is that saying?

Now on paper you're composing your rebuttal, if this problem is real then God isn't ising right here, God isn't all right here, Spirit isn't the only one right here and there's no such thing as Omnipresent Spirit.

**(tape damage)**

Lets take another look at this human mind and see how evasive it can be.

Instinctively we all want to improve and get better, now in your Spiritual realization you know that you cannot get better, and so every time the mind says tomorrow will be better, even then must come this realization, that God will not be better tomorrow, thats just another trick of the mind to put off the confrontation with truth, which says, "Spirit is my name now, not tomorrow, now, now", then you'll say to yourself, "well I suppose its a Spiritual Universe but how do I fit in to it?" Thats another trick to the mind because there is no Spirit and you, there is no Spirit and Ruth, there is no Spirit and Will, there is no Spirit and Edgar, there isn't Spirit and, Spirit is you. Do you see if the mind intervenes and causes that separation in which you think there is Spirit and me, then you're out of the one, and the law of the one cannot function in two, or one who is separated from the one. Now your mind may even say I understand that and thats not enough, because this is so fundamental to walking with God you must take this into the quiet. Spirit is the reality of my being and thats all I can be and that out there which has the name Edgar, Ruth, Will, that out there, is the appearance of an image in time and space, which is an interpretation about the Spirit that I am. That out there with a name, it will lose its baggage, but I Spirit will not and as long as I Spirit am the consciousness here, I Spirit can send out as much baggage as is ever needed and wherever it is needed. I Spirit am the governor of this universe, I Spirit have dominion over my Spiritual Universe. I Spirit can see all and know all and am all. Differentiate between the three dimensional image that walks the earth in a body, which bears your name and the reality of you which is the Spirit behind it, and know that that Spirit which you are, is the Divine image and likeness of God, Is under Spiritual law, Is eternally perfect, Is never born and never dies, Is before Abraham and emphasize that Is every time the human mind wants to distort and say, "tomorrow this and I will do that", get rid of future tense. Is, The Lord Is my Shepherd, Thine Is the Kingdom the Power and the Glory, Forever, Is. Every opportunity that the mind gets to wriggle out it will take, but there should be a higher self there saying no, no, Is, Is Now. Now I am perfect, I won't have to become perfect, now I am Perfect as my Father, Now I Am the invisible Spirit of God, and because I Am the invisible Spirit of God now, there are no problems, for nothing is impossible to God, nothing is impossible to Spirit and that is my name. Now do I have a problem to solve if my name is Spirit, when the very nature of Spirit is Omnipotence, eternally. What could have ever happened to cause a problem in the Omnipotent Spirit, and therefore do not leave your Eden, do not go out of this house of Truth, stand in Eden and watch the problem of the three dimensional

image that bears your human name, will benefit by your unwavering acceptance of Spiritual identity.

Now the great secret in this chapter is in these words, Joel realized that the baggage was a shadow in his thought, just think of the power of Divine thought, when a shadow of human thought can stand in the way and Divine thought coming through the shadow of human thought appears as baggage. Think what that baggage must be in Spirit, to appear outwardly as a shadow. Think of the physical universe around you and every bit of it is a shadow in thought, every physical object, even you from head to toe, are a shadow in thought, and we need not be concerned about the shadows. We learn to overcome the belief in the reality of shadows.

Now listen to this paragraph because it may be the germ of your new dimension;

*"The Spiritual creation is an incorporeal creation, and a proof of it is that there was light before there was a sun in the sky, and if we live and move and have our being in the Spiritual creation as set forth in the first chapter of Genesis, we can have everything we need without having baggage."*

Now, to live in the first chapter of Genesis in the Spiritual creation means: to be Spirit, consciously. To get back behind the three dimensional image of form in the knowledge that I Am Spirit and that there is one Infinite Universal Spirit, I'm not separated from it. Only the images in form are separated, the invisible Spirit is One and that is the meaning of Omnipresence. I Am that omnipresence in my Spiritual Identity and therefore all of the images are in that Omnipresence and controlled by it, and then you have dominion over the images, you've added the dimension that was missing, Spiritual Identity.

*"The sense world, that which we see, hear, taste, touch and smell is the unreal creation described in the second chapter of Genesis, this is the mental image in mind", now here it is, "if we remember that we shall not try to manipulate the human scene or handle the mental image which exists only as a shadow within your thought";*

Just think of it, that great issue of blood is a shadow in thought, that pain in the back is a shadow in thought, all of the physicality of our being is a shadow in thought and we have been trying to repair the shadow in thought, the mental image, without the realization that the Spiritual universe is all there is, and in that change of consciousness, you come ultimately to your peace,

in that eventual perfect realization that the physical world in its totality, is a shadow of thought, you can step back and merely know the truth, that Spirit is all and that Spiritual truth that you know, makes you free. You must remember that sentence its on page 102 in the second paragraph its really the third because the first paragraph is a continuation from the previous page, "*exists only as a mental shadow within your thought*", then you will be witnesses to the quick dissolution of the mental images. There is no such thing as a material body, there is only a material concept of body.

Now this is the hard Truth then, as long as you maintain the material concept of body you will have the material conditions that go with your concept.

We are all Masters when we walk in our Spiritual awareness, in our Spiritual bodies, in our acceptance of the one Spiritual Mind, with the courage, the tenacity, the willingness to deny all that the human mind holds dear in the realization that this to shall pass.

Only the eternal is here now, that which is not eternal is not here, it only seems to be. Only reality is here now, that which changes is unreal, and we are moving out of the unreal, the changing, the temporary into the real, present eternal now.

One of the finest exercises you can have, is sit back in the quiet and to know that wherever god is I am and wherever I am God is, and that God never enters time, therefore I if I am in time am separated from God, I must be in the eternal not in passing time. And all you need do is sit back and realize that and subtly a beautiful thing happens, without even a major revelation or realization in you, the mind seems to give way to the truth, and ever so stealthily comes something that tells you, you have been released into a higher self. I Spirit am not in time, I Spirit do not occupy space and thats all I need do is rest in that, you'll be quickened.

Not I will be, but I am, and as I face every situation with the knowledge that I am Spirit, you will find that instead of being crucified you will be crucifying unreality. I am Spirit, Now! I am the Spirit of God all day today, I am the Spirit of God wherever I go and wherever I go the Spirit of God is for there is no other. You are accepting the Spirit of God as you, as your neighbor, you are not communing with flesh and blood. I Am is all that is present wherever you are, and every time someone wants to take something into the future, I Am must be your knowing, I Am now the Son of God. The Is-ness and the Am-ness of your Spiritual self, you must ascend, by the constant knowing that they

---

are your being. God is never future tense, God is never going to become God, God is never going to improve any condition on this earth, nothing can ever get better, don't let yourself be fooled into thinking that things can get better, in Spirit, in reality, all is already perfect now, and hold to it, don't wait for them to get better accept their perfection now, in the I Am of your being, and you will perceive the miracle of the truth made evident by your conscious of it.

You're not going to be better tomorrow, you cannot be better than the Spirit that you are this moment and that is perfect as your Father. Always as we walk with this knowledge, we are one with God and that is the majority, and that is the one power functioning where you stand, this is your freedom, this one being now, the world is waiting, Spirit is now, and all of the waiting is the denial of the fact that Spirit is now. Perfection in health is now, fullness of being is now, wholeness is now, completeness is now, God is now. Accept your Identity as the oneness of Spirit and wherever you go you will see it is true, it will manifest your acceptance of it, there is no future tense in the perfection of being, perfection is now forever and as you witness it now in your consciousness you will witness it in your experience.

Now we are getting out of the consciousness that is divided, not trying to go down a ski slope on two pairs of skis. We're not living in two worlds, we're living in the universe of Spirit and whatever appears in the physical world will be under the law of the Spiritual kingdom that we inhabit in our consciousness. Each of us is a teacher, each of us is a practitioner, each of us is the Christ, each of us is ready to bless, the moment we reject the physical self as our being, as our neighbors being.

Now if in your writing down of a problem and you are working it out on paper, you run into an obstacle, that obstacle must be taken into contemplation until it clarifies itself within you, and if in your handling of problems this way you come into some cases and solve them, you will discover principles that will be yours forever. If any of you are able through this method to overcome false beliefs and want to send me your solution to them I'd be more than interested to see them. Anytime you show progress, a form of progress and want to tell me about it, be sure that I will be delighted to hear it because your progress is mine.

There is none of us now, who isn't far ahead of where we were two hours ago and if you look around you at your fellow man, who is still wallowing in the notion that tomorrow will be better for him, recognize that he too at this

moment is that same Spirit you have been accepting as you own. Don't let the world belief, though it be five million against one take you out of the one who is the majority with the Spiritual Truth. You will do more to conquer disease on this earth than entire medical profession, because you will be at the root of that which agrees with the Father, who says, "all of my Spirit is thy Spirit" and who has said it to every individual on the face of this earth, accept it, then you're a Divine practitioner, you're hid in Christ.

Lets not wait for anything to get better, lets accept, perfection is all that God is, now. Let that be the law of your complete Life, every facet of it and as within so without.

Our final meditation then, is only acceptance of Identity, offspring of God, Spiritual being, one with the Father indivisible forever, never separate no matter what the human mind may think and therefore never separate from the Father always under Divine law. Always perfect because divine law can never be less and no matter what may appear, perfection is the reality of your being, never can I and the Father be two, even if I want to be or try to be, it is impossible, for I am the Spirit of God. Every physical denial of that oneness is a lie and has no power to change the truth into something else.

If the earth rained bombs tomorrow we would all be one Spiritual being, perfect as our Father in spite of what appears and in your consciousness there will come a time when this is your conviction, it can be your awareness now in the acceptance, that whatever the Father says is the fact and nothing can change the Divine fact. My Spirit is thine, all that I have is thine, look unto Me all ye ends of the earth and be saved for I am the Lord thy God and beside me there is no other.

If you still have a problem you're in the lie about your own Identity, that is what you must wrestle with, until the lie is removed in your consciousness, and no matter what the problem it must respond to the truth that makes you free.

Now today you have been given a new patient and that patient is your human mind, its going to do everything to tell you that you're wrong, but remember the mind is the patient, not you. Give it your love and attention and free it from its false sense of self. As we continue then to obey the law of oneness, that oneness will manifest in our lives.

We get into the Sermon On The Mount next week from law to Grace, don't forget if any of you care to write what you have discovered, or how you

---

have overcome a problem through this method, or want to ask how you can overcome one that you have not been able to overcome, either way, I'm very interested. We're getting to the place now where we're going to glorify the Father in all our ways and the closer we work on it the better, I look forward to seeing you soon, thanks so much.

∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞ ∞

## *Chapter 10: Ye Have Heard it Said of Old*

*Herb:* There was a story about a Chinese butcher who had a cleaver that he never sharpened in twenty years, and he was asked one day what his secret might be, and he said, "Well, I have noticed that there is a space between the bones of the animal and this space is needed for the joints to move and I always apply my cleaver in that space and that is how I lay aside the bones and I never have to sharpen my cleaver."

The story is really told by one who popularized the message of Lao Tzu the Chinese Father of Tao. It is really a message of Grace and it came upon the earth in a different way through Jesus Christ. At the time that Jesus appeared, the world was really no better off than it is today. Its problems were under different names, but essentially man was lost, man did not know where to go to find the Truth, man was either enslaved to powers outside of himself, or to persons, or to his own ignorance. And the situation was so grave that it was necessary at that moment in history, just as the sun must shine and the rain must fall, at that moment there had to be a shower of words, of Divine Intelligence, a Light; and this Light that came spoke to men who had no ears and no eyes. It gave them words and these words fell upon stony ground, upon places that could not produce the fruit of the seed of the intelligence, that it shined from on High.

But, fortunately the words were preserved and though there may have been changes, alterations, the essence of that message is very vibrant today; waiting for all who can absorb it and are willing to pay the price of following it. It has been called the greatest message ever delivered to the human race; "The Sermon On The Mount," and it does some very unusual things. It presents a completely new God, it erases all primitive notions about God. It also presents a completely new man, it erases all primitive notions about who man of earth is. It gives him an opportunity to stop stumbling, to stop paying a tithe to the ignorance of the world around him, and to find out that he is really a self sufficient individual.

Now it may come to a shock to most of us to learn, that although we have pretended to ourselves that we understood the message of the man, that we could run right down those beatitudes and say, "Well, of course I understand them," one day it comes to us and says, "Well, you understand

them, but do you really? Are you living them? Is it just something you read one day? Or did it change your life? Did it bring forth the immortal creature where the mortal once stood? What have you really done about those beatitudes?"

One woman called the other day, she asked for help about her hands, and then she said, "What can I also do to help myself while you are working on this?" and I suggested she might work with the Lord's Prayer more carefully and she said, "Well, then I'm on the right track because I say the Lord's Prayer every morning." Her emphasis was on I "say" the Lord's Prayer every morning. I didn't bother at the moment to tell her that she could say it forever, with no result whatsoever, because the saying of it or the saying of the beatitudes is like reading a menu in a restaurant; you're still going to be hungry if that's as far as you go.

Now when I looked at these beatitudes again, I was startled too, because I know that although I see what they mean, they are still not bone of my bone, they are not flesh of my flesh, and they must be. And then came an interesting illumination about them, and so I ask you now what is it that you lack in this world? Make a list, perhaps you're poor in health, perhaps you're poor in finances, perhaps you're poor in customers or clients or companionship, perhaps you're poor in many things, in understanding, in justice, in friends, in possessions. You can begin to see that as you expand the various degrees of poverty you think you have, you may come up with a list of fifty different items. Some material things, some emotional, some sociological, some economic, and there you'll say, I'm poor in all of these things.

And along comes the Master and says, "That's right, according to your naked eyes you are poor in all of these things, and if you want to spend fifty more lifetimes you still will be poor in those things or you will change your list to another list and be poor in fifty other things; if you keep going about it, the way you have been going about it." And then he reveals the great new higher dimension: Nobody is poor in anything. We're only poor in the forms, in the effects, in the images. What we're really poor in is one thing alone, the substance from which the images are formed. And being rich in that one substance we have all of the effects we thought we lacked, we're no longer poor in health, we're rich in health, we're no longer poor in finances, we're rich in finances, we're no longer poor in the things of this world, because they are added unto us, but we must first take the step of realizing that poverty is never in thing, that is the illusion of poverty.

If you are poor in Spirit, you are poor in all things. And so He made that his first beatitude. The moment you realize that you are poor only in Spirit, you're on the Path, for at that moment you know that as soon as I attain even a measure of the substance called Spirit, in that moment I am enriched and the substance being my possession, it will now form itself as all the things I have need of. And the moment we know then, that we are only poor in Spirit, that is the moment we are ready to be blessed.

"Blessed are the poor in Spirit, theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven," because they have the substance of Heaven. And this then was the revelation to an unheeding world, that this is a universe of Spirit. And deeper down, would follow, the knowledge that if Spirit is the substance of the universe, Spirit is my substance. And so at the very same moment he was revealing Spiritual Identity. Your identity as Spirit, the identity of your neighbor as Spirit, the identity of the universe as Spirit, and the identity of God as Spirit. And clearly if all is Spirit then God is the only Spirit, the only One, the only Being, and now all in one fell swoop he has shown us that there is one power in the universe, only one, and all the powers of lack and limitation and disease, even death itself were imaginary powers, existent only because man did not yet know that he was lacking in the one Spiritual selfhood that he did not recognize on the earth.

Having it, having his Spiritual Self restored to his consciousness, having a Spiritual Consciousness, man discovers himself to be the Immortal Self, the One, without opposite, possessing all of the Spiritual qualities of Spirit and then the Bible is alive. All that Spirit hath is thine, because though art my Spirit. Did you say you were lacking in these fifty things? They're all included and embodied in my Spiritual Selfhood, and then the journey has begun. Now we have this great strength of knowing that I have only one goal, the realization of my Spiritual Selfhood, having it, I have all.

And as this begins, as this conviction deepens, as nothing in this universe can stop you, from the attainment of that which you know is Self, you're faced with the first problem, what am I going to do with this fellow; this man of flesh? And it tells you to mourn for him, it tells that you if you wish to be Christed, you must mourn for the man of flesh that you thought you were. It tells you to lay aside the garment of mortality. It tells you to realize that man of flesh never was even living, he is a dead corpse. It tells you to mourn for the dead corpse that you call your human self. It tells you to lay aside dead concepts, the dead beliefs, the dead ideas. It tells you to lay aside all of the beliefs of the counterfeit human mind. Yes, we were interested in being

enriched Spiritually, we can only do it when we lay aside the material self. We are being told to impersonalize life, to take off the persona, the mask of mortality, and to permit ourselves to accept, not on blind faith anymore, but on the assurance of the Master within, that there is a Spiritual universe all around us in which perfection abounds without opposite. So have we been touched sufficiently to serve this inner Spirit, or do we wish to continue in mammon, seeking the physical possessions of the world?

This is where we determine the second beatitude and its position in our life. Are we ready to mourn, to lay aside the false dead self, are we ready to begin anew, another life, as a child again? A new beginning, a new dimension, a grander vision of what life should be, and if we answer in the affirmative, then we begin the third beatitude. We are meek, not to our fellow man at all, we are meek to the Father within, we are meek unto the Spirit.

We are moving now as pilgrims. We have learned that there is an infinite Spirit, a transcendental Spirit, which individualizes as the Father within, and if the outer man will make an adjustment to permit that vital contact with the inner man, this infinite transcendental Spirit will function where we stand, in our living experience. And so we become receptive, we develop the listening ear, we seek the guidance of that Father within, we say, "Speak Father, thy servant heareth, I am a servant of the most High. I listen for my Father's voice, the shepherd within." And as the Father guides, we become the outer finger tips of the infinite, we only move as we are moved. The outer becomes the visible expression of the inner, the mind is no longer on the throne; the soul is guiding, the soul is teaching, the soul is becoming the power that furnishes all that is needed in this experience. So we are lifted through this meekness to the Spirit, into higher realizations of Self and we come into that great area called righteousness.

This is what we have hungered for and thirsted for, this was the pearl of great price for which we were willing to sell all that we possessed, Righteousness! But not my righteousness, not self righteousness, not the righteousness of this human mind and body, but the Righteousness of the Father within, the Righteousness which says, "My thoughts, My guidance, My will in you is Righteousness." And until you have opened yourself, through meekness, through mourning, through the confession of Spiritual poverty, to My Will in you, you do not rise to the level where you can be an outer expression of the Infinite, in all its Glory".

This Righteousness is the Righteousness that exceeds the Righteousness of the Pharisees, of the Scribes, of the Church, of man whose breath is in his nostrils. For it is not a human Righteousness, it is Divinity expressing Itself; pouring Itself forth from the deepest recesses of your own Soul. It is Infinite guidance appearing locally, and thus you have the right use of all the faculties that you have. In this Righteousness we feel the power of God, we feel the power of the Spirit, we can feel the doors open around us. We can feel invisible sunlight, we can hear invisible music, inaudible music, we can feel the power of the Infinite.

This Righteousness is the beginning of the new dispensation, instead of Karmic Law, instead of subservience to man, instead of subservience to the elements, instead of subservience to all of the visible lacks and limitations of the world, we break the law of Karma. But it is really broken for us, the opposites diminish, dissolve, and disappear. There is no hate there is only Love, there is no lack there is only fulfillment, there is no injustice, there is only the law of Divine Justice because Righteousness now is the only power functioning in us, we have transcended the opposites.

You can tell when this is happening in you, because it takes you into the next beatitude, you find you have the quality of mercy and the reason you do is because as you look out with Righteousness, the Will of the Father governing you, you look past the forms, you do not judge the effects, the images. You know now that forgiveness is not a human quality at all, Forgiveness is the Divine Self within, recognizing Itself without, everywhere. The Divinity of your being looks out at you fellow neighbor, and beholds the invisible Christ, that is your mercy; it is the recognition of the invisible Self, the Son of God everywhere.

And so, once more we are blessed by this new higher vision, we are merciful, and unknown to us, it is only through this ability to rise to the level of Divine Forgiveness that we too can be forgiven, that we too can be made white as snow, for now we are judging no man and we are not judged by man. The mercy we are extending to the world is measured back unto us, because we have sent out only the good and only the good can return. All the bread we cast upon the waters at this level is Love, nothing can return to you except Love, for that is the Law. And soon we find we have no enemies, we have no debtors, we have no antagonisms, we are reaching that glorious place where the Righteousness of the Father within has purified us of the dross of human resentments, human antagonisms, human judgments.

We are in Conscious Union with the Father. We are in the unconditioned universe, we are free. We have found the real freedom; the freedom of Spiritual Consciousness which we could never find in a body, or in a mind. And now we are a free transparent channel for the Infinite. In this level of purity we are the pure in heart, there is no personal self intervening, there is no glass darkly, there is no thinker; there is only the Spirit expressing where you stand as your very being. This level, the pure at heart, is the Christing. This is the Christ Consciousness, this is Infinity where you stand.

Now we have discovered then, in these six steps, that Jesus was teaching the world, that what they saw with a three dimensional eye, was not the creation of God. He was teaching them that all men on earth were in a state of cosmic hypnosis, accepting powers that did not exist, conditions that were unreal, living under a condition of Karmic law, living under the belief of Divine punishment and in six steps, he delineated the Path the he himself had already followed; not as theories, but as tested, proven, dependable demonstration; that if you begin with the realization that your only need is Spirit, that all that exists is Spirit, and if you consecrate your time and effort to the realization of Spirit everywhere, through putting off the old man, dedication to that Spirit within, letting it dwell in you and you dwell in it, until the moment of freedom from this cosmic mind, you would then be lifted to the place where the I of you would lift all men unto you. Where you could unsee that which human eye declared, where you would become witness of the most High, and then finally the Christing, the initiation, the opening of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth to you.

And still we're a bit short of the mark, we're untested, we still have to go through that testing period, and so he tells us, "Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness sake." And here is where you discover if this is for you or not. Judas couldn't make it, the acid test was too much for him. But when you have the ability to look at the persecutions of the world around you, the horrors, the corruption, the evil, and all that seems to be beyond the control of man, when you can also look at the subtle persuasions within yourself, those invisible persecutors of your own mind, and can face all this with the knowledge that you cannot be moved from Spiritual Identity, which is the realization of Omnipresent perfection, and know that every problem that presents itself to you, is nothing more than the acid test of your conviction, then you will know that you have touched the Higher Consciousness.

You will know that it was necessary too, because the word in you must be sealed. You must pass through that acid test. In fact he goes a step further

he says, "Rejoice." Rejoice when you are persecuted. Why? Because so persecuted the Prophets before you. That's how these men came into their higher states; every persecution, every lack, every limitation, every form of adversity, however severe it appears to the naked eye, is cementing home for you if you are ready, the realization that in the Spiritual Universe, these persecutions are pure mirage. If they're still real to you, then you've got to go back to step number one, two, three, and four, and find out where there was a flaw in your understanding.

When you follow them carefully, when you come to the sixth step, the sixth beatitude, pure in heart, you should be a perfect transparency, so that even the major catastrophes of this world are quickly seen for what they really are.

Peace has no opposite, Love has no opposite, Eternality has no opposite, Immortality has no opposite, Abundance has no opposite. Every opposite, anything unlike God, is but a shadow of thought, and you need not remove that condition you must simply come over that shadow of thought.

Now these beatitudes, represent the almost total message of Christ on earth. The rest of the Sermon On The Mount is a delineation of the meaning of these six, seven, eight cardinal points. To be sure that you do not overlook this little area or that little area, he goes on and says, "You have heard it said of old," and that means that perhaps you have tried to live by the ten commandments, perhaps you have tried to do what he called the right thing, but always in spite of that, as long as you lived in the human mind, you lived in the human opposites. You could never extricate yourself from war and peace, from love and hate, from lack and abundance, good health and bad health, always there had to be an up for a down, a black for a white, an in for an out, a high for low. But now, there is a subtle transmutation, the lower becomes the higher, the inner becomes the outer, the Divine becomes its own expression, and the shadows of imitation fade away.

It is said that he went up onto a mountain, but you know by now that the only mountain he went onto was the mountain of High Consciousness, and he said, "Follow me up this mountain of High Consciousness." Actually, this complete Sermon On The Mount, was the ordination of his disciples. And to show that he was not intending it only for these twelve, when he ordained them, when he gave them these Divine principles, he spoke to the world; others were present. He was demonstrating that this, though it be the consecration of my disciples, is a universal message. It is for all who will follow

me as my disciples in the future, all who will begin by renouncing all the false beliefs in poverty, and realizing that there is only one poverty in all this world, the poverty of Spirit. Then he revealed how from that wisdom, we walk out of this world into my Kingdom on earth.

This was the message of Infinite Grace. It is called learning how to work without working; learning how to let the Life Spirit effortlessly fulfill Itself, in and as you. That's what the butcher was really saying, who didn't have to sharpen his knife for twenty years.

Now, we who have not found this area of Grace, are not practicing the message of Christ. Actually, Christianity has not been taught on this earth for some sixteen - seventeen hundred years. You see, Christianity in its real essence, before it was organized, was a teaching about Grace and Truth. Man had been taken out of the Karmic law and brought from Karmic law to Grace. And the teachers of Jesus went around in ones and twos explaining the message. At first they taught it to only Jews, they didn't realize themselves that he had taught a universal message. So the earliest teaching was to what they call Jewish Christians, and these fellows thought it was a sect to Judaism. Paul and Peter eventually took it out of that, particularly Paul, but it was never called Christianity, it was simply a higher order of life that originated inside Judaism, then came out of Judaism and finally it was organized and called Christianity; at which point a very unusual thing happened, all that remained was the name. The teaching of Grace and Truth was thrown right out the window. The men who organized it had no knowledge of what it meant, and so they immediately put religion right back into old fashioned Judaism, and taught about a God of punishment. They took the old Judaic non-god and made it God. Grace was lost, Truth was lost, the words remained, but there was nobody to teach them, or practice them. And as you come up to the twentieth century, you find that for seventeen hundred years, the beatitudes had been merely black print in a little book called the Bible. And people do what this woman told me they do, "I said them this morning." I used to say them too, to do them, to live them, to be them, and then you see that poor in Spirit branches out into seven more meanings.

Once you have caught the idea that unless Spirit flows through you, you're a branch cut off, you realize that there is no place where you can stop that flow, the moment you stop it, you stop Consciousness from being your God. There must be Infinity flowing at all times, and so we are constantly poor in Spirit, that is our greatest wealth, the ability to stay poor in Spirit, to let the Spirit flow in, through, and out, and consistently, be open for the flow of more.

There is no end to Infinity, and it must flow through you, without interruption. There is no place where you are satisfied, no place where you can say, "Now I am content, now I can stop," you might just as well say "Now I will stop living," for Spirit is Life itself.

When we tune then, to the Father within, we really mean that we are in contact with that Infinite Spirit, which is individualized as our very being. The outer man and the inner man are One. I and the Father within are One, and the Father within is One with the Infinite Father, and now we have conscious fulfillment of our mission on this earth. Now we can fulfill our purpose, now we can glorify the Father, now we can walk forth on the earth as the Son of God, as the Light.

We have all read these beatitudes before, now we are going to make them ours, for the rest of this book is really about the beatitudes. The next nine or ten chapters, are all about the Sermon On The Mount, which in itself is an elaboration of how we can pursue these eight steps, right up to a total rebirth. The new birth is actually the receptivity to the Light of the Father within; It births Itself. It takes you out of the sphere of reincarnation after reincarnation, into the sphere of transition into the Kingdom.

Now, with that as a preliminary, let's just dwell in the moment in the Silence and go through our beatitudes within ourself, applying them to ourself, somewhat like this:

As I receive the Spiritual impulse from within, I am becoming enriched in the Spirit, it removes all responsibility on my part; It says, "Come unto me, no matter how you are laden, My yoke is easy, I am the Spirit the Father within and I am here, I am living, I am present, I am not a future Heaven, I am Now."

Let go of that old fellow, that mortal mind. Don't try to think this out, don't cling to yesterday, don't cling to your beliefs, don't be cautious, don't be concerned; let go and trust the Spirit of your own being, let that other fellow die, you will be comforted.

Develop the inner ear now, and listen at all times. Remember, the Father within is not far away, right where you stand I am, closer than your own heart beat I am, I in the midst of thee am ready to take on the burden of your life completely. Be meek unto Me, for I will lift you unto the realm of Righteousness, I will be your way, your wine, and your water. I will appear as a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. I will appear as food on your table. I will look out through your eyes and I will hear through your ears. I will be your

pulse, I will be your fortress, I will be your sword, and I will be the Love that pours through you into the world. Trust Me, lean on Me, lean not on thine own understanding, for I am come. And now, look out on your fellow man and love him. Let Me, through you, love him. For I will show you, that only the Spirit of God surrounds you in all of this world, no matter what your eyes may see. I will show you wholeness, where the eye sees fractions. I will show you peace where the eye sees war. I will show you inner peace, a peace so deep that it will pass all mortal understanding. I am the peacemaker within. I show you how to lay aside the feelings of insecurity, of doubt, of anxiety, of fear, for I am the One power. When My presence in you is released, there is only peace, you fear nothing that the world can do; your peace is deeper than the ocean and higher than the sky. Your peace is the knowledge that I and the Father are one Self. And your peace can stand before a mountain and push the mountain into the sea, to your peace *nothing* is impossible.

Why is all this true? Because when the Spirit of the Lord is upon you, there is freedom, the only freedom there really is. Freedom from every seeming lack, but only through this Spirit that is upon you. How can we be persecuted now, every form of persecution occurred to the mortal self. I the Spirit cannot be persecuted and I the Spirit am your being, realized, attained, accepted; we're in the land of joy, rejoice! There are no enemies in Spirit, there are no bombs in Spirit, there are no lacks and limitations in Spirit. Unveil the true Self and you'll find why it is said, "The Kingdom is at hand." All this is the salting, the restoring of the Sabbath to the salt.

Is there another way? You will find there is none. And if you waste years seeking another way, each way will lead you to the same place. You must find the Spirit to your being. You must release yourself to It. And these sixteen-seventeen hundred years, have shown us the folly of turning to human authorities, the folly of seeking a way through religion, through science, through philosophy, through government; there is no such way, because religion, science, government, and philosophy, they too must find that they are poor in Spirit.

Each must come to this conclusion to begin the birth of the real Self. Science offers us cosmic toys, religion offers us prattle about God, government offers us this and finance offers us that, everywhere we are given theories, ideas, concepts of the counterfeit mind of man, which rejects the illuminated, dependable demonstration of the Christ Mind; and that Christ Mind gave us the beatitudes. It never said that this will all come true someday, it said it *is* true. It didn't say blessed will be, it said blessed *are*. It was

speaking in the present tense, the eternal now tense, saying, that when you have accepted poverty of Spirit as your only sin, "Blessed are the poor in Spirit," you have begun the pilgrimage, your on the path, and once on the path you cannot be taken away.

As you go through the remaining lessons in this book and as you review what you have done up to now, try to make that adjustment, which sees that all you have to do, is to begin at the right place. And then slowly take each step, until you have a coordinated inner program of knowing that unless I am now in contact with the inner Spirit, this day is a human day, this day is a separated day, this day will be a fruitless day, for the human does not bear Spiritual fruit. And then why waste that day, that month and that year and that lifetime? Learn from the error of seventeen centuries, that poverty of Spirit is the only poverty in the universe, the only sin, the only crime, for it is the separation from your own being; that is where you begin and with the right beginning all else is assured.

And so we have the way home to the Father's House, that all the religions of the world have walked by. Why they felt they could invent their own ways, I'll never know, but the human mind is that way, it knows so much better than God. So we have all thought out our own individual schemes and religions have given us their schemes, and each one has turned away from the very Spirit Itself which says, there is only One way, I am the Way. I, Spirit am the Way, I, Spirit am the Identity of your being. Unless you are I, there is no way for you, for the creature is not the way, the mind of the creature is not the way, human authorities are not the way. And you can look through the Sermon on the Mount from the first word to the last, and conspicuously absent, is all reference to the fact that in order to find the Truth you must go to God through religion, through the Church, through the temple, that you must find some systematic theology; all of this is absent; he was taking us away from that, to the Kingdom of God within us.

You know, and I know, that whoever has felt the Kingdom of God within, has sufficient proof that it is the Way. We also learn that the Way is sure, there's very little doubt in the Way because it's always proving Itself, always blossoming forth with beautiful signs to tell you, you're moving in the right direction, until there is no self but I. The I that is the Way is yourself, you're not a divided self, you're the one Self, the one Self which knows there's no one in this world to persecute me, I am the one infinite Self expressing. Then all of the mirages of the world which call themselves powers, are frustrated, because you are the Way; now are we the Way.

I think a little rest will be good for us, and then we'll see what the Way has to tell us.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Apparently, on the earth, shortly after the demonstrations of Jesus, there were those who had accepted this particular way to inner Christhood. We find evidence of that in 1st John, in the 3rd chapter, and the 14th verse, he says, "*We know, that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren, he that loveth not his brother abideth in death.*"

Now when he says that when we pass from death to life, he's referring to the mortal creature, which he refers to as death, and having passed through the steps of the beatitudes to the acceptance as Christ as self, Spirit as self, into Oneness; he has passed out of the mortal creature into the immortal Self, and so he calls it, we have passed from death to life.

Now there's another passage in John and that's the 8th chapter, and 24th verse, "*I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins, for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins.*"

Now all of our so called lacks and limitations represent what we call our sins, and we will die in them, unless we know that "I am He," and that I which is He, is the I of your being which is the Spirit of God Itself. Be still and know that I the Spirit of your being, am God. Until this union has been brought about, there will always be a mortal creature saying, "Why does God permit evil on the earth? Why does God let the streams be polluted? Why does God grab my son and send him off to shoot and be shot at? Always, there is a belief that God is doing these things, when it is we, who are rejecting the very presence of God in the midst of us.

Now we are told that we are blessed if we do this, that, and the other thing. Let's see how we are blessed; what are the meanings of these blessings. In one case it says, "*Ours is the Kingdom of Heaven,*" in another it says, "*We shall be comforted,*" and in still another it says, "*We should inherit the earth,*" "*We should be filled,*" "*We shall obtain mercy,*" "*We shall see God,*" "*We shall be called the children of God,*" and "*Ours is the Kingdom of Heaven.*"

Is there any of us, wants more than the Kingdom of Heaven, to be known as the child of God, to inherit the earth? And you know the funny thing is, if you want less, your doomed to failure. Under Divine Law, you cannot want less than the Kingdom of Heaven, to be called the child of God, to inherit the earth, you cannot have less, any less is unreality.

You will notice that each of these promises is the revelation that only the Spirit of God walks the earth. And you may also notice that there is no healing, no so called miracle, demonstrated by Jesus on earth, which did not include the eight beatitudes, so completely, that he had overcome the human mind, that these were, one, actual Consciousness.

Now, if you were to say that you are all knowing, you would then take your all knowingness and find that in this world, your all knowingness becomes eye, ear, nose, touch, taste; five methods of knowing, which are really part of the One knowing.

Now, these eight beatitudes are all a part of the One knowing. They are the facets of Christ Consciousness, and having reached the level where, these in Jesus were One Consciousness, you can apply it to the loaves and fishes, to the healing of anyone in the Bible, and you will see that every healing is really these eight steps in an instantaneous sequence, and let's look at it that way for a moment.

We have the hungry without food, they are the poor in food, but they really are poor in Spirit. We have the cripple, he's poor in health, but he's really poor in Spirit. We have the demoniac, he's poor in mentality, but he really is poor in Spirit. We have the dead, Lazarus, he's poor in life, yes because he's poor in Spirit. Wherever there is a poverty, it is a poverty of Spirit, masquerading as a poverty of a thing, or a condition. But there is also present, the witness of Spirit, which is Jesus the Christ, who is not poor in Spirit, because I am the Spirit. And wherever that Spirit stands as the witness, that which was poor in something, is recharged by the presence of a Spiritual witness. And that Spirit redeems or dissolves the poverty of the appearance and replaces it with the enrichment of the Spiritual wholeness, which is fulfillment, and the absence of poverty.

Now Jesus had reached the level when he could see this poverty of food for thousands, and within himself like a computer, 'they're only poor in Spirit, they're not meek unto the Spirit, but I will be meek unto the Spirit, I will mourn for the false self they present, I will crucify in my Consciousness that false self, that they present to me, I will be meek unto the Spirit, I will let the righteousness of Spirit exude its own perfection in all things.' Spirit will be merciful to the hungry, Spirit will be the pure in heart of my being which says, evil, lack, and limitation is impossible.

And so in your pure in heart stage, which is the stage where you and I should be at this point, that's where we should be practicing our strength, to

be looking out pure in heart saying within our selves, "If God is there how can evil be there too, how can God and evil coexist in the same place, and if I accept the evil, I have denied the presence of God, if I accept any condition unlike God, I am denying the presence of God," and so in the pure in heart stage, you're saying, "But that can't be, God is." You're living in the kingdom of Is, instead of the world of is not. Where's the difference? The difference is in your Consciousness. All that is out there is the kingdom of Is, but to that consciousness which has not attained the pure at heart stage, the world of is not, is also out there, and usually very little of the Kingdom at all.

Now if we are practicing the perfection of God as being Omnipresent, we are resolutely facing all that denies that presence, but we in our pure at heart consciousness are saying, "I don't care if there's five thousand, God being present, fulfillment is present, and whatever is necessary for that hunger is present, here and now. I can't do it, but the Spirit which is my true name, It doeth the works, I cannot limit the Spirit to my mentality;" and then you're inviting the world to throw its burden upon you. Why? Because you're ready to let the Spirit show Itself wherever the burdens appear. There are no burdens to Spirit, and so, we are dying to death, to be born of life; dying to the negatives. And not just changing the negatives to positives, that isn't enough, the world is very satisfied to do that, and it makes a mistake in doing so, because the moment you're changing negatives to positives and satisfied that that is as far as you want to go, you have become stagnant to the flowing Spirit.

Let's take a few steps which are not in this chapter, and let's see that where we're looking today, everywhere, we're not really looking at persons, we only think we are, what you're looking at is a state of consciousness. Now we're going to get somewhat mystical here, so let's go into it not with the sharp pronged mind, but with a Consciousness, with the presence of Spirit.

Here stands a consciousness, and it is out picturing its concept of God, and that concept of that consciousness which comes out is a fraction. God is all, and God is whole, and God is Infinite, and this consciousness before me out pictures a fraction. It is called a human being, and so as myself, to the degree that my consciousness can receive God, it then out pictures its concept and it is called a human being.

Now we have, 'all that is present is God the perfect Spirit itself,' we have a consciousness about that Spirit, and we have its pictured visible concept, called form. Now when you function on the level of the form, you are a

concept, and you are going to function with other concepts, called forms, and there will be no God government. But if one of the two forms, yourself, recognizes that the form you see before you is but a level, a projection of that consciousness, and that you visibly, physically, are a projection of your consciousness, you will step out of the belief in the forms, back into the Consciousness, and recognize that your limited invisible consciousness, which out pictures as limited visible form is not your real Consciousness at all.

In Divine Consciousness, God is all there is, and that is where you drop all of the concepts of that limited consciousness concerning this form. Your limited human consciousness is that which you mourn for, that is what you die to. And as you do that, you are becoming a witness for the Divine Consciousness, you are losing the enslavement to the Karmic law which governs all human consciousness. You are dying to unreality, you are coming out of the law, you are yielding to the Divine. And this human mind is being released from both its burden, its concept, its conditioning, and its believed responsibilities. It is to become a witness for the most High.

Now there are many types of consciousness. We have thought there was just the human consciousness, or the Divine, but between the human and the Divine is the Cosmic consciousness, which is really the cosmic imitation of the Divine, and in this cosmic imitation there are many, many, many kinds of consciousness. As a matter of fact, there is nothing on this earth that could appear without it being in that cosmic consciousness first. There couldn't be a bird unless there was a bird consciousness, it couldn't rain unless there was a rain consciousness, the sun couldn't shine unless there was sun consciousness, an insect couldn't appear without insect consciousness; nothing visible is what is there at all, all that is there, is the consciousness that produced that visible, and now we're going back stage, we're going behind the visible form, to the consciousness that brings them out.

Is there an epidemic? Then there is a consciousness that produces the epidemic and it is not a one person consciousness, it is a group consciousness. Is there hate in the world? Then there is a hate consciousness. Do you see that behind every idea that appears in this world as a thing, person, place, or condition, there is an individual or a group consciousness producing it, and these interwoven consciousnesses within the cosmic consciousness, is the father of 'this world'?

When you go out to defend against the people, or to influence the people or in some way to get something from the people, you're dealing with

---

forms that are nothing but objectified consciousness. When you meet the consciousness at its own level inside, and recognize it for what it is, an *imitation*, you can then move past your own limited imitation consciousness, not wasting your time with the forms, not seeking the client, not seeking the profit, not seeking the health, not seeking the abundance, because these could only be the appearance from consciousness.

And so you get behind, to the false consciousness which is producing bad health, the false consciousness which is producing bad economy, the false group consciousness which is produces inflation and deflation. You find that behind the visible defects of this world, are the fractional consciousnesses causing them, and when you can see through these fractional consciousnesses, you can watch inflation and deflation and know, it has no power over the Divine consciousness that is.

We are unmasking the form, we are going back stage, to the actors who are sending out these false forms, and then we are seeing the unreality of all that is not Divine Consciousness and that is our ultimate freedom. As you stand in your Divine Consciousness, the false fractional consciousnesses of the world, whether they are sending up deluges, or fires, or floods, or inflation, or deflation, they must be subservient to the Divine Consciousness of your being. They cannot enter your Divine Consciousness to defile it, and then through the law of externalization, your Divine Consciousness becomes the law of the outer, in the midst of inflation and deflation. Your Divine Consciousness becomes the law of the outer, in the midst of the bomb and the bullet, because all there is there, is a fractional consciousness, making a bomb and a bullet appear, a fractional consciousness making a lack and a limitation appear. The appearances are the images formed outwardly by the inner consciousness. You don't have to overcome the images, you have to overcome the acceptance of the images, knowing that they are both only the visible expression of an invisible false consciousness.

The only Consciousness that is present on the entire earth, which is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, is the Consciousness that Jesus recognized, my Father's Consciousness is here, and therefore they will be fed now. My Fathers Consciousness is here, and It cannot make anything less than a whole Self. So this man is not insane, this one is not hungry, this one is not dead, but it is the acceptance of the whole Invisible Consciousness of the Father where the invisible false consciousness of the world, in its many aspects, is holding sway over the ignorant false consciousness of the observer.

Now, if we have gone behind the visible scene and even uncovered to some degree today the false consciousness of mortal mind, we are getting away from this hard and fast rigid physical world which has monopolized mankind since the very beginning. We are seeing the powers that are causing the visible powers and as we understand these invisible powers, we learn that they are not even there. That's where the hypnosis begins, in the cosmic consciousness, and then it translates outwardly into the invisible individual consciousness, and then finally into the visible world, as the thing we have given power.

From this you develop your own awareness that the power is not in these things, or in the invisible consciousness that produced them, the power is in your Being; you are self sufficient in Christ. Lack dissolves in this knowledge, limitation dissolves in this knowledge, the will enforces Itself, through your consciousness, that only the Consciousness of God is present there and here.

Now as we firm that up, we prove it, then no longer can the world say, "That the word of Christ is only in a book." The word of Christ no longer received in your mind, but in your heart, becomes a living WORD and you are the livingness of it.

Every healing, that will ever take place Spiritually, will be a composite of the eight beatitudes, and the necessity to heal is the persecution that faces you. You face it, rejoicing that only Christ, only God, only the Father and the Son, One are present, there is no other, and God is revealed. Five minutes, ten minutes or five years or ten years, depending on the degree to which you have accepted Divine principle and rejected the suppositional opposite called the human mind. You can't fool anybody, you can't fool yourself because deep down within, while your mouth is saying I accept, if there is still something inside that says, 'I am not quite sure', it will show up. The pure at heart have passed the point of a divided consciousness. Someone asked me, "At my age can I attain this?" If someone had said to me six or seven years ago, that six or seven years from now you'd feel you'd come close to it, I'd have said, "What are you talking about? The message of the Christ isn't something you attain, that's part of the delusion, you do not attain it, it is already yours, now, it has been yours from the beginning before the foundations of the world." What we have neglected to be aware of, is that we do not attain it, we accept that we *have* it. We peel away those artichoke and onion skins that tell us we do not have it, and there it is! Waiting! I've been here all this time and you have been seeking me where, out there,

going around the world looking for a Holy Grail that you possess in your very being. You do not attain Christ, you are Christ! And how quickly this is realized, is perhaps voiced best in one of those beatitudes, "Blessed are they who hunger and thirst for righteousness." The measure of your desire for the Truth determines how quickly, at least it is one of the great determining factors, how quickly you will come into the realization that I Am He. And then you will see that the Father would never give us this glorious teaching, without the knowledge that we will all bend to it, accept it, finally live it.

But if we were not to attain it, if ten years or twenty from now we still have not attained it, there is still an important Truth to know, that the measure of your Spiritual Consciousness is all that you take with you, when all of your earthly possessions are checked at the probate court.

And I had one student who said the most beautiful thing I have heard in a long, long time, just recently an author came to town, this fellow Starkey, and when we had lunch I decided to tell him about it. He felt that he was going to teach, he was veering more and more to teaching the young, so I had to tell him this, because it helped me. One day I was saying to my student, "Lately, most of the women coming to me are in their seventy-fives and their eighties, and I'm quite surprised," and she looked at me and with a smile on her face, she said, "It's wonderful to have those prenatal cases." I told this to Starkey, he incidentally had run the Infinite Way in New York up to about 1960 and was a close friend of Joel's, obviously, and his face lit up like a moon, he just reached for a paper, he reached for a pen, he just couldn't get it quick enough, and then he wrote down the big word, *prenatal*. I'm sure he'll never have an old patient again. There aren't any such things. We're either being prepared for the next reincarnation, or for the transition, and fortunately that's not just a pretty word, it's the Truth.

And so let's see that the journey is not just one lifetime. Let's not sandwich God into this little span, between the cradle and the grave. We are that Spirit, we are continuous uninterrupted Life. Humanly, we'd like to have it this minute, perhaps we cannot, perhaps we can, but the next five hundred years won't make any difference; when that moment comes, that then, becomes the same as the now, that here this moment, and it's that moment you will have what you want. You might be like one of those who has been prepared like an iceberg, so that all that now is needed is the salad dressing on the top. In your heart you can tell, if you feel that tremendous power which is saying, I am now, I am come, open the consciousness and let Me in, be sure where the Christ is, all time is vanished. There is no passing time in

Christ. The moment that Christ enters your consciousness, you are in the eternal now, and you can never be budged out of it.

So we have our beatitudes, they prepare us for what follows after, "Ye have heard it said of old," and what follows is, Moses taught you this way, the Old Testament taught you this way, but I, I the Spirit of God in the midst of you, I say unto you, not that way, not an eye for an eye, not a tooth for a tooth, I say unto you, you are the power, there is only one power on the earth and it is the Spirit of your being. I say unto you that the only real Christianity is one power; there is no Christianity in two powers, there is no twoness anywhere, there is only I in the midst of you. And whatever they have told you of old, is no more, for I say unto you, now are we the Sons of God. And as this I continues to tell us the difference between the old way, the Old Testament and the New Testament of I the Spirit of God within you, we are learning real Christianity from the source, from the Christ within, that's the only Christianity there is, and it speaks with authority. And so they said of Jesus, he speaks as one with authority; the reason they said it, is because the Christ has spoken, not a man. And when Christ speaks in you, you have the only authority there is on this entire earth, and that authority you can depend on.

It says, "I am the way," and that means you can depend right now that It is the way. And It will continue to be the way, until all that is unlike Itself is eliminated from your life. For Its Way is the way of perfection, without opposite and the greatest knowledge you can have about that is to know that it is not tomorrow, that is the reality now, this is where we should dwell a moment. The perfection of my being is now, and through the Christ message, I am alerted to the subtle deceiving of the cosmic mind, which paints before me the imperfections that have no substance within them, no power to fulfill themselves, except from the belief that we mistakenly have given them. Remove that belief, and you will find those powers are non-power, those appearances are non-appearance, for all that is here, now, is I, the Infinite Invisible Spirit of God, the One, and beside Me there is no other.

Joel is going to take us further next week, but there is a very clear impression, that through this series now, we are going to crucify that which is unlike God. We are moving through the resurrection as an experience, instead of a word in a book. Let's all hold tight to one another in the realization that we are unseparated.

Now, if you want some homework, you don't have to wait for anyone to come to you and say, "Help me," there is a consciousness of disease in this

world, take it, face it, unmask it, lift yourself above it, and that's your homework. There's a consciousness of hate in this world, dwell with that a moment until you overcome that consciousness. Take the consciousness of everything in this world that you think is wrong, imperfect, lying, and recognize the consciousness behind it. Unmask it with the Truth in your own being, that's your homework, you can never say, "I lack for things to do." The false consciousness of the world surrounds us, and your awareness of it is the unmasking of it, and the nullifying of it. This is the kind of world work we can all be doing. Not only is it helpful, but it is self liberating, it builds that Halo, that immunity, around your being; just by the knowledge that all the hate in the world, has no power, in the Divine Consciousness, and then relax. All the lack in the world has no power in Divine Consciousness. Accept the challenge of the newspapers, not with resistance, with wisdom, with Silence, with Truth in consciousness, and rest in the Word. And you will find the beatitudes are forming themselves in the very midst of your being; you're behind the visible world, and you're able to look at the false consciousness of the visible world in its multitudinous forms and see it as the nothingness that it is.

Do you remember that phrase we worked with a while back, "There is no place where God is not, there is no place where God consciousness is not, no place where the activity of God is not, no matter what we see?" That is what I in the midst of you has ever been saying to you.

We might even get to Easter before Easter gets here, thanks very much....



## *Chapter 11: I Say Unto You*

*Herb:* As we all know many boys have been killed in war. If we were able to count them, it would come to millions and this includes every country all throughout the world, throughout all time.

### ***The question that I'd like to ask then, is why did God create these boys?***

If this is the creation of God, why were millions killed, and as every boy who died has to have a killer, did God create the boys who were killed, and did God create the killers too? And you might say, that's a rather vicious question, but an important one. The answer to that question is imperative, and we may look at the answers that we are given, and you will find that religion has no answer, absolutely none; the best it can do is to smile and say very piously, who are we to question the wisdom of God, and that's the perfect way to straddle the fence. Science has another answer, science says God is dead, even though scientists who believe in God, will join the statement, that who are we to question the wisdom of God. And so the world goes on, watching its boys killed and presuming, that God has even created those boys, and possibly that God has even created the boys who killed those boys, this has been going on for centuries.

"The Sermon on the Mount" answers the question, but it does not answer the question as religion answers it, and it does not answer the question as science answers it. It does answer it in a way that can eliminate that killing, and there has never been an answer on this earth to eliminate that killing except, in the voice of the Spirit.

Now we know that Jesus went up onto a mountain top, but we must see that he did not climb a mountain, we must see that his mountain top was High Consciousness. He certainly did not stand on the top of a mountain and shout down to the people below. He entered the High Consciousness and when he was set, they came unto him, and he gave them the beatitudes.

And we have learned from the beatitudes, that they were, a summary of his way of rebirth, but rebirth from what? Rebirth from the human being that goes out to get killed in war, rebirth from the human being that gets hit on the freeway, rebirth from the human being who thinks I have cancer today, or tuberculosis tomorrow, rebirth.

And so he said, I have come to give you a new way of life, not the old that you are accustomed to, not the human self that is born and dies, but a new self. Not a self that you will patch up, and then pour new wine into an old bottle, not a garment that has been used, then you put a new patch on it from a new garment, but rather, a totally new self, a reborn self, a self that bares no similarity, to the self that you never were.

You see, he was ready not to pull punches, not to compromise, not to be expedient, not to live in a divided consciousness, not to remain separated from the Spirit. The church has been perfectly willing to do that, science has been perfectly willing to do that, education has been perfectly willing to do that, every phase of human life has been perfectly willing to compromise, but not the Spirit that walked the earth named Jesus.

And so he said, this is not a message for the timid, this is a message for those who wish to walk the earth in Christ, living in truth, not living in a human sense of righteousness, not living even in human goodness, but living in spiritual identity." And to emphasize, that unless we live in spiritual identity, we will not experience the fruits of the spirit. He clearly said, "*That the salt that has lost its savor, shall be trodden under the feet of men.*" And he was referring to the human race, the human race which has lost its identity, its sense of self, having been dwarfed, from the separation by the very power of being itself. He believed and he taught and he tested and he proved and he demonstrated that there is no fallen man. He was bringing back the realization, of the great revelation in the first chapter of Genesis, that man is the divine image and likeness of God, and he said, look out at these who have been killed in war, how do you kill the divine image and likeness of God? Look out at these murders, these adulterers, look out at those who have been hurt and who are suffering, how do you do that to the divine image and likeness of God?

He was showing us, that those who have been killed, those who have died, those who have robbed, those who've been in pain, those who have shed tears, are not the divine image and likeness of God. Then who are they? If God created man in his image and likeness, endowing them with every divine quality, who are those which suffer? Who are those who kill? That is why the church smiles and says, we cannot question the wisdom of God, and that is why science says, God is dead, because the issue can never be answered by the counterfeit human mind. The counterfeit human mind will always see boys being killed, it will always see cripples, it will always see cancer, it will

always see flood and fire and hurricane, and none of these were created by God.

And so the Sermon On The Mount, contrasts the way of the counterfeit mind, the way of the counterfeit consciousness. Ye have heard it said of old, that's what we always know and think and hear, from the world around us, from our teachers, from religion, from science, from education, from history, from psychology, from psychiatry, from medicine, ye have heard it said of old.

But I, I say unto you, and I am not medicine, I am not science, I am not religion, I am none of these things. I must be identified, for I is not even Jesus, this was not Jesus saying, "I say unto you," this was I saying, "I say unto you," and I is yourself, your High Self says unto you every moment of the day, every word that is in the Sermon On The Mount. I in the midst of you say unto you. I, the Father within you say unto you, and you must ask yourself, shall I follow I, the Father within me, or shall I follow what I have heard of old?

And there you have the strife, between your true consciousness and your old false consciousness; the warfare between the Spirit and the flesh. I is the Spirit and the old way is the flesh. Spirit says to the flesh, "I have a better way for you," and the flesh says, "I'm too conditioned to use to the ways of yesterday, too used to the way the world sheds tears, too used to pain, too used to suffering, too used to war, I cannot listen to this new I." And so the false human consciousness, pierces the Christ everyday. It refuses to wear the seamless garment. And both the church and science have lost the way. We will not find our reality with the cosmic toys of science, we will not find our reality with religion until it accepts, "I say unto you." And when this Word comes in the midst of you, revealing Itself, then you know you have been touched by the Christ.

Now everyday seems to bring new experiences to people, beautiful ones, liberation, from fear, from want, from doubt, liberation from all of the things that we have when we are imprisoned only in the consciousness of the flesh, only in the material consciousness. So the old way again, is that material consciousness and here comes I, the Light seeping through the senses, to bring a new message, a new horizon, a new Self, a new way and we find suddenly that I refuses to countenance good and evil. I refuses to countenance a fallen self, no, I says unto you, "There is no fallen self, you have been living in a false sense of self, I am self, I am not fallen, I am the divine image and likeness and I am the only being." And so we harken now to the Higher Self and it says to us something very strange, "Human righteousness

is not enough, human righteousness will not take you into the kingdom of heaven on earth, your righteousness must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and the pharisees, or else you will not enter the kingdom of heaven on earth;" that is what I in the midst of us says.

Who are these scribes, these pharisees, these men, two thousand years ago, or do you think we have them with us now? The scribes were the doctors of the law, they were the men who sat in the back chambers, and like our men in the house of representatives or the senates, they made the laws, only these were religious laws, and then they interpreted the laws, they said, "This is the law now you obey it," and the pharisees said, "Fine, we do obey it, rigidly, narrowly, completely our way." And so the pharisees said, "The way to obey the law is to fast, to sacrifice, to tithe and if somebody hurts you, hit them back, eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth, sue him if he doesn't pay up." They had their sense of righteousness, it was all based on the false human identity, it wasn't righteousness at all, it was self righteousness, it was human goodness pursued to its highest form perhaps, and yet, it was ready to stone an adulterous. And so the consciousness of that day, and the consciousness of this day, are both revealed as the one, Pharisaical consciousness, the one consciousness of the scribes. Who are the pharisees today? Do you not see that every branch of humanhood is a pharisee, this was the highest and most powerful sect in Judaism. Today there are pharisees in every church, there are pharisees in every branch of science, "Do it our way, we know," but I say unto you, your righteousness must exceed the righteousness even of the church, even of science, even of medicine, even of psychiatry, even of positive thinking; your righteousness must exceed all human righteousness. Why? Because until it does, you will be a divided consciousness, you will not be who you are, you will be hiding from yourself, you will be walking in the ways of this world, which is not my Father's kingdom.

Now he tells us, all about what righteousness is. In our human righteousness, we think it's perfectly proper to retaliate, to give that which we have received in return. In our human righteousness, we like people to know how holy we are, how philanthropic, how good, that seems normal to us, and seems justified. In our human righteousness we like people to know that we are thoughtful and considerate. In our human righteousness we know, we have to acquire things, we have the right to compete, we have been taught to be do gooders, go getters, busy people doing things, acquiring things.

But a new way dawns, when we learn that I, I, the Spirit within, am going to teach you the way to live without labor, without fear, without killing,

without being killed, without robbery, without all of the human degrees of pain and suffering. I, the Spirit within, I do not look out at the world from one point called human vision. I do not see the world from the point of a human consciousness. And we find there is a great revelation coming, that I am going to change your way of looking at the world. Instead of looking from within your human sense of vision, your human sense of hearing, your human sense of knowing, looking out, I will show you how to look from Infinity, and to look within; a complete turnabout, a complete reversal in which looking from the Infinite Self, we look at the world within it, and see only that which is within the Infinite. There is no killing in the Infinite, there is no war, there is no pain, there are no fears, there is no death, there is no limitation, there is no lack and if you would be righteous, because your righteousness, must exceed all human righteousness, there is only one kind of righteousness that can be righteous, it is the Righteousness of Spirit.

Only in Spiritual Righteousness, do we fulfill this request of I; that our righteousness exceed the scribes and the pharisees. There is no human righteousness in Spirit, there is no me who can be righteous. You cannot as a human being be righteous and fulfill this requirement of the Spirit. And so, quite clearly, I is saying, you must change from that human sense of self, to your Spiritual Identity, for only in your spiritual identity, can you be righteous beyond the scribes and pharisees. That is how I in the midst of you, is lifting you into Spiritual Identity, pushing you beyond the extremes of human hood into Christhood, and unless our spiritual righteousness is established, we cannot experience the fruits of the Spirit.

And now we have the old way, an eye for an eye, but I say unto you, resist not evil and if someone sues you at the law and wins your coat, give him your cloak as well. How strange, but here we're shown again, that in our human consciousness, it is inconceivable, that we would say to the person who has won our coat, here now take our cloak. It is forcing you to the next level of consciousness, a consciousness which says, "I recognize no material universe, I recognize spiritual universe as the only universe, and I can do it only because, I am Spirit."

Mortality, is the belief under which man labors today, and because he believes in mortality, he sees mortality, he sees death, but I say unto you, "You must come into the realization of immortality, now." In the realization of immortality, we reject every belief, idea, concept, every temptation which even suggests the possibility of a mortal self. You cannot age in the acceptance of immortality. You cannot be sick in the acceptance of

immortality. You cannot be a changing creature in the acceptance of immortality, but is there a mortal being on this earth? I know not any, I spirit, say, "Put on the garment of immortality, in the recognition, that the divine image and likeness of God is your only name, and the divine image and likeness of God can never be a mortal being." I, if I be lifted up, will lift all men unto immortality realized now. There is nothing but the divine image and likeness of God, and so we are told various ways in which we fall into the trap. That is why you are told, to give your cloak if someone wins your coat, so you will not fall into the trap of thinking of yourself as a mortal being with mortal needs. And let us not think for a moment, that the Spirit is unaware of our needs. If it tells us to give our cloak, it has a plan, if it says that someone says to you walk a mile, walk two, it has a plan. Always it is revealing to us, that we are not limited to the margins of our own consciousness. We are to learn to walk upon the waters of Spirit. We are learn to live in complete absolute confidence, that Spirit knows its needs and fulfills its needs, where we stand. All of this is part of the new righteousness, which is really the new Self, the new identity, the reunion with that which we have ever been, the divine image and likeness of God.

In that reunion, we are resurrected, and that resurrection, is the resurrection from, that which we have believed ourselves to be, a mortal individual, made of flesh and blood, to the realization that the form which I bare, is not the beginning of my life. My life did not begin when this form appeared, my life is the divine image and likeness of God, pre-existent to this form, and existent now, and ever existent as that life, all that the Father hath has been embodied in the divine image and likeness of my being.

This is called, "The Infinite Way" because the divine infinite God is a divine infinite being. And when you have accepted yourself as Spirit, immortal, divine, you are automatically accepting, infinite reality as your being. And you see, in that acceptance of infinity as your being, you step out of the old consciousness, the old beliefs in righteousness which said I had to retaliate, I had to be angry when someone did something wrong to me, I had to worry when I lacked or when I was limited, I had to fear what people could do to this body, I had to worry about the calender, I had to be concerned about germs or nuclear warfare, why? Because I believed myself to be a mortal being, but I say unto you, your righteousness, must end in spiritual righteousness and then you will know that none of the weapons of this world have power. There is no good and evil, that's the way of the old

consciousness, in the new consciousness, the tree of knowledge of good and evil, is crucified, we are resurrected into the tree of life.

Now this is just the beginning of the sermon, we are to come out of it, with the realization that I, am I, that I am self sufficient in Christ. And that self sufficiency, includes a permanent eternal life, fed from within, by the infinite Spirit continuously, without interruption, in the perfect rhythm of the Father. There is that consciousness which knows, I AM THAT I AM, I am that Infinite Spirit, I am that divine image and likeness, I am the Son, I am the offspring of God. And that consciousness, is the consciousness that walked on the earth in the appearance of Jesus, in the appearance of Moses, in the appearance of Buddha, in the appearance of Krishna, in the appearance of Lao Tzu, Shankara, Nanak, and many many others. All were this I, appearing as these enlightened leaders, none of whom said, there is such a thing as death, and all of them took their bodies with them to prove it. They have been so far ahead of the human consciousness and we have thought of them as specially endowed people, even given some of them the idea of deity, specially chosen, but they were not, they are all the same outer expression, of the I that we are. The salt may have lost its savor, but I the spirit am leading the salt back to the realization that it is the Light of the Father. This is the message contained in the fifth chapter of Matthew.

Now you have noticed no doubt, that there is a tendency in all of us, to downgrade our fellow citizens. It's such an easy thing to do, especially those whom we do not know personally or intimately. We can downgrade the ex-president's wife, the late president's wife, the present president's wife. We may not like the things they do, we can down grade the president, we can down grade this religion or that religion, or this college or that college, we can downgrade just about every body we know who doesn't agree with us, and that's all out of the human consciousness.

If it were possible to invent some kind of a device, that you could attach to your hand and every time, you down graded someone, this thing would come up and slap you, that would be a marvelous thing. Eventually we'd stop downgrading people, and the moment we stopped downgrading people, we would do precisely what I in the midst of us has been telling us to do for some ten thousand years.

It is telling us the most extraordinary and shocking thing; to love our neighbors, to love even our enemies, to do good to them who spitefully use us. You will search everywhere to find someone who obeys that, to do

good to them who despitefully use you, but why does it tell us that if nobody does it? Again it is telling us, that you will never do it as a human being, no human being is capable. The only way you will do it, is to lift yourself beyond that human consciousness, and then, lo and behold you will discover the secret, when you're out of the human consciousness, no one will despitefully use you, they can only do it to a human being. When you are in spiritual consciousness, lo, everywhere is the Christ.

Again, the wisdom contained in these words, is to lift us beyond the human consciousness. Now we can say, in my new spiritual consciousness, I see no enemy, I see no fool, I see no worthless contemptible fellow, I see no raca. We are told in one of the messages here in the sermon, not only shall we not kill, but we may not even be angry, we may not even call another individual, a worthless contemptible fool or raca, because if we do, we will be judged and what is the meaning of that? Do you see what happens when you call another individual a fool, or the many adjectives we know so well? You are saying, "There goes one who is not the divine image and likeness of God." You have been trapped, there is no such being on this earth, there is no one, who is not the divine image and likeness of God, and the moment you have fallen into the trap, and declared this one to be a fool, and this one to be a swine, and that one to be an ignoramus, and this one to be contemptible, you have put yourself on a pedestal above God. You have said, "God may have said, that he created man in his image and likeness, but look at all these exceptions." There are no exceptions, and that's why it was necessary to ask the question, "If millions have been killed in war, did God create them, and did God create the killers who killed them?" And you must see the human form then, as an imagined form; you could not kill that which God had created. You must look beneath the mask of form, to see the Life that is there. When you look beneath the mask of form, to see the Life that is there, you will not say contemptible, you will not say scoundrel, you will not say reprobate, you will not say thief, you will not say murderer, you will unmask the form and see the Light, and you will not do it in a human consciousness, you will only do it in your true consciousness, I, Spirit, hid in Christ, one with the Father.

Yes, it seems impossible, "Be ye perfect," says the Father. The moment you say it seems impossible, be ye perfect as your Father, it is impossible for the human, but I, I have already crucified the false sense of self, I have already prepared the way, I already have sent out the Light that will lead you, I already welcome you into the kingdom of heaven on earth. All you

need do is follow I in the midst of you, for I will show you the way to that kingdom. In your own human sense of righteousness you will fail, and so you must lay aside all that is part of your human sense of righteousness; once more we feel the subtle way in which Spirit, prevents us from committing suicide.

Spirit says now, "Drop your false sense of self, drop the sense mind, which knows only the mortal you, drop the sense mind, which knows only the form which someday will be buried." And to make sure we drop the sense mind, Spirit catches us at every turn, and says, "Uh, uh, you just called him a scoundrel." Why did you think he was a scoundrel? Because your sense mind thought so, he isn't a scoundrel, he is the divine image and likeness, you have a false concept of what is. Why have you a false concept? Because you are living in your sense mind.

Be ye renewed, be ye transformed, by the renewing of that mind. The Christ mind will show you that you are surrounded by spiritual being. The Christ mind will show you, that where you have seen injustice, justice is, where you've seen bad health, perfect health is, where you have seen an aging face, only this Spirit stands before you.

Our consciousness is being lifted, out of the rut, of the civilization of the scribes and the pharisees, out of the compromising human mind, out of the adulterating human sense of things. We are learning to bare witness to truth, to Spirit, to identity, to reality, to the immortal universe around us, we are learning to walk with God.

All these years, that Bible has been leading us above the righteousness, of the human mind. The human mind has been rebelling, like a dog on a leash refusing to go in the direction you want to go, And so we become very vigilant to that human mind, every time it opens its mind to think, we learn to say, "shhhh, God is speaking, listen, don't talk, take not thought little human mind, take neither an anxious thought, or a human thought, or any kind of thought, let God do your thinking for you, take no thought for your life." And there we have the great passage. The old way, was for human minds to decide, what was right and what was wrong, the new way says,"Let God decide, let the mind of the Father in you decide, let the Shepherd within do all your thinking. In other words, live in the mind of Christ." Now that mind will never look out and judge this world, that mind will never look out and be in need of anything, that mind will never say, "Today, I lack, today I have not, today there is something that I must have that I don't have." The Christ mind

will never say these things, because the Christ mind is self sufficient and as long as you find yourself needing, lacking, wanting, desiring, you are still in the limited human mind and you need not be, you need only remember, that the limited human mind is not my mind. I am not that mortal self with a limited human mortal mind, the Christ mind is now my mind, I'm not falling into the trap, I haven't banished God from earth, I'm not selling the idea that man has to wait until he dies to go to heaven, we haven't banished God from this earth by such a declaration. God is this earth, we are seeing our false concept of it. God is the one mind and that mind has individualized itself, as the Christ mind of every individual on this earth already, finished, now. That's our spiritual bank, but we haven't drawn upon it, we have accepted the limited human mind, the mind that is separate, from the divine mind and we have labored, we have struggled, we have sought survival, all because of this false mind and its false thought and its false sense of righteousness.

Where is the Christ mind? Is there a place where it is not? If God is all and God is the Father and God is the Son, where is the Christ mind? Omnipresent! Draw upon it, like Niagara Falls, you're standing right in front of Lake Erie. The falls will continue to flow as long as Lake Erie is there. You have no lack or limitation, as long as divine mind stands where you stand. But if we are not aware, that the divine Christ mind stands where we stand, that divine Christ power stands where we stand, that divine Christ, all knowing, stands where we stand, we limit ourselves to our own human resources, our own human sense of things, and the pharisee in the midst of us, waltzes down to a dying individual.

I have, I am, there's no future tense. I accept. And so we look at every claim now, as the tempter, the human mind, tempting us, to make us believe, there is no I, there is no Christ, there is no God, there is no Infinite Self functioning here, there's just a limited mortal being, that's what the human mind keeps telling us, but I say unto you, ye are the light and don't hide your light, you must put it on a candlestick and hold it up, you must have a spiritual consciousness in spite of all claims to the contrary.

I met a young lady the other day, who said she was studying positive thinking, I asked her if it worked. Now that was a strange question because she didn't expect that question, she thought about it, and while she was thinking I said, "Well have you ever been sick?" "oh yes, I've been sick", "Well have you ever heard that in the bible it says, take no thought for your life?" "I don't believe it," she said "I don't believe it." "Oh it really does," I told her. "There's a place in the bible where it says that," "Take no thought for my

life?" "Yes." "I've got to see it to believe it." So I showed it to her and the next question was, "You mean I can't even think about what meals I'm going to serve?" "No it doesn't mean that, it means you don't have to take thought of your real life." And of course I knew before I had started, that I was not going to get anywhere, nor was I trying, but some circumstance had placed us two together in a certain place and this seemed to be necessary.

The human mind cannot accept that there is another mind which is already preserving life unto eternity. And every thought that we have about preserving our life, is the denial of the Christ mind. There is a consciousness which knows, that God being all, God must be my life. I am the divine life and the moment I take thought about protecting the divine life, I am denying myself to be the divine life, because divine life needs no protection. As I resist evil, I am saying, "I am not the divine life," and that's very fine for a reasoning, logical mind, but when I can face the evil, with no need for protection, no need to defend myself, it is because I have accepted that I am the divine life. And I will have accepted something else, not only am I the divine life, but that which faces me in the role of evil, is not. There is no evil on the earth, in the realization that God is all. And so I face the evil, knowing there behind the mask of evil, behind the distortion of the cosmic mind, is Divine life. Here is Divine life and they are not separated, it only appears that way, neither am I separated from God, nor that which seems to be evil. It may think it is separated from God, but it cannot be, no one and nothing is separated from God, because God is all. I, Spirit, am all, and whoever knows that his or her name is I, is asking in my name, and will receive. And this is the only protection that you will need against the so called evils of this world. I, Spirit, am unseparated from God and God is everywhere, there is no place in this universe where I am separated from God. Whoever must strike me, must strike God, but of course if there is God and me, then I and the Father are no longer one in my consciousness, and I'm back into the pharisee, the scribe, the human, the mortal, who must die.

Wherever you find yourself denying that God is all, by calling someone else a scoundrel, you are losing your identity, that should be your signal. Before the word comes out of the tip of your tongue and even before the thought comes into a word, pluck out the image in your mind. When you see the scoundrel, pluck out the eye, pluck out that image in your eye. Don't let it get so far that you become trapped in the belief, that there is an evil person on the face of the earth, or a sick one, or a dying one. This is Christ Consciousness, when you can look forth and say to the world, take up your

bed and walk, there's no sickness there, there is only I, infinite I, invisible, functioning perfectly, and this is the only way, we can learn to be perfect as our Father; in a righteousness, that is not limited to the human sense of righteousness, but knows that I, Spirit, am unseparated from any individual on the face of the earth, as well as God. Because God and that individual, are one and the same, in the invisible Self. There is no space or time to separate the identity of you, from the identity of any individual who has ever lived, or ever will. In reality, we are unseparated, and as long as we are not aware of that, we are in a divided consciousness which will know the things of this world and will not accept, receive, experience, the fruits of oneness.

And so, we're looking now from the uplifted consciousness, which sees that no war has ever killed the divine image and likeness of God. No hospitals contain the divine image and likeness of God, no stillborn child, no blue baby, no mongoloid baby is the divine image an likeness of God. What about the good babies? Only in their Invisible life is their reality. We are looking past the form, we are not sowing to the form, we are sowing to the spiritual reality which we have mentally interpreted into the appearance called form, we are following the Master.

There is a great way, a great technique that you can develop, to see past the images of this world. It may begin this way: Take a tree, you have the image of a tree and here comes the wood man and he cuts it down. Did he cut down God's image, or your mental image? Or here comes a fire and it burns it down, did it burn down God's image or your mental image? So we see that the fire has burnt our mental image, there is still an Invisible tree right there. Now how does the mental image of the tree come there? It comes there because it has a witness, who is in a false consciousness, it has a witness who is looking out through material eyes. God did not create matter, material eyes cannot see the creation of God, and so how did this image get there, and this is a secret I'd like you to know.

It is not one image, *it is billions of images appearing as one*, and when you can catch this, it will help you to stop those images. Lets look at it this way:

Light is going through your eye appearing to you as a tree. That light is moving, so swiftly, that you wonder how the brain can ever record what's happening. That isn't one image of a tree, that is billions and billions and billions and billions of images per second; one after the other, accumulating, crushing one upon the other, as they come rushing through the eye, with such



spite of what appears to us, we see it enacted in the sky everyday. Slowly out of nowhere that orange rim appears on the horizon, and then it rises, rises to its zenith, overlooking its universe smiling at everyone, smiling at red China, red Russia, smiling everywhere in spite of who is there, or what the eye may see. It comes down south of market street and north of market street, it comes down on the slums, as well as Knob Hill, the sun plays no favorites; it looks out benignly at all. And as Christ rises in us like the sun, it finds in us, the capacity to do the same. You will recognize the rising Christ within, as you are able to look out, and withdraw judgment, not falling into the trap, of a human consciousness, which says, "The sun cannot go to your garden, only to his." And when you avoid that trap, you will discover the rising Christ will appear, in and as your living consciousness. It cannot make its home in a human consciousness, and we are barricading ourselves from the very thing we seek. We are holding off the Christ of our own being, as we pass out our foolish judgments, which gain us nothing but a moment of self superiority, over that which has no reality whatsoever.

We can even judge ourselves wrongly, let alone our neighbor. The moment you're capable of the various emotional jags that we all seem to go through about our anger for this one and our contempt for that one, our recriminations, our animosities, these too, prevent the rising Christ. And all we gain is a momentary satisfaction of a personal nature and we lose, the reality of Spirit, the single eye, truth in consciousness. And so we remember that rising sun which is completely impersonal and we learn to look out, as the rising sun, as the risen Christ, and we do not personalize this world, by making one bad and one good. We do not fall into that temptation. As you resolutely permit yourself, no deviation, into the false judgments of this world, you are walking the line of Righteousness, beyond the human, beyond ye have heard it said of old.

Now, we're told, that just as we've learned for a moment to stop the false images that flooded through our brain, that forces us to accept the false appearances, we are told to multiply those instances. And the way we are told that, is to lay not up treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust corrupt, but rather lay up your treasures in heaven. You see every time you break the circuit of cosmic thought and attain that split second of silence, that which comes through is your daily bread. That which comes through is the infinite invisible, the voice, the one, the Self, the power, the divine mind. And it teaches you how to forgive, it teaches you how to love, it multiplies your lack into abundance, it removes the lump, it shows you Itself. And so our

laying up treasures in heaven, is the constant awareness, that there is no place where God is not, and every moment that I deny this, by seeing one who is not the divine image, I am laying up my treasures on the earth where moth and rust corrupt. And all I can receive for it is corruption, corruption of the form, corruption of the life, corruption of the experience.

Now let's do that again, because the way you break these images up, and attain your silence, may be the very need you have sought in vain, for attaining the really deep Silence of my peace. Even in our desire to serve the Spirit, we have served mammon. Because we have not been able to attain this Silence. And so look again and realize the speed of light, traveling at one hundred eighty-six thousand miles in one single second, brings into you one hundred eighty-six thousand miles of light in that second. And that isn't one image, that's more images than all of the computers in this world can ever calculate. And they are separated images, there is space between the images coming in to you. In that one second, you are inundated, by individual interrupted images spaced with intervals between them, but to you, they are one image, because of their tremendous speed. That's why you see things as a continuum, although they are separated. Consciously know that, and be still, and you will find the images of this world, will respond to your knowledge. You can look at an apple or a drinking cup and do the same. You can look at a criminal, you can look at anything in this world and realize it is composed of multiple images not one. And the great speed of those images gives you the impression of one image called a duck, or a goose, or a chicken, or a fowl or a bird. But all that is there are multiple images, and these things die, because they are images. And this world is made of those images, "He hangeth the world on nothing," but images. And that is why we are here to overcome the images. As you overcome them, you overcome this world of images, and only then. As you overcome the world of images through the repeated silence, the repeated laying up treasures in heaven, in spiritual consciousness, are you invited into the reality of being, to see Him as He is, to inherit the earth. And then your spiritual fruitage falls in abundance, because in the absence of your subservience to the visual images of this world, and to the images created by the other four senses; for sound is an image in the brain just as sight is, the sensations of touch are images in the brain just as sight is, taste, smell, all these are images in the brain, and as we are taken out of the images, as we slow them down consciously, you find that they lose their power to fool you into the belief that evil exists on this earth. They actually lose their power to convince you that you lack or are limited. They lose their power to convince you that you can suffer as the world has suffered. You learn that

these were images, of touch, of smell, of taste, of hearing, of sight; sensations, multiple sensations at alarming speed, ticking away at the brain until it is completely brainwashed, hypnotized by this world. To overcome those sensations, slowing them down, and then stepping out of them, takes you out of that human mind, which is a slave to the world of sensation. It takes you out of the cosmic mind, which is shooting its false re-created universe through the air, as invisible atoms, and it breaks the whole circuit of the cosmic and human mind, which is the great deceiver about the reality of your being.

That's why we're told to lay up treasures in heaven, the repeated Silence keeps breaking the continuity of the lie, and as less human thought enters your consciousness, more divine thought takes its place. "As a man thinketh so is he," as more divine thought takes its place, more divine thought appears externally to your being. More divine thought appears out there, as matter. More divine thought becomes manifest. You are converting, the world of human thought into the world of divine thought. You're changing life streams. You are letting divine thought express, where previously through your ignorance of its presence, you barricaded yourself from it. And you're doing it with the Silence which lays up treasure in heaven, which brings forth, more divine thought and less human thought. You're actually changing your universe, this is the rising Christ.

Now ascension has been made to be a word of the future, it isn't. The rising Christ is ascending, and every meditation is part of your ascension, every moment of truth from within is part of your ascension. The I that says unto you, lay up your treasures in heaven, in spiritual consciousness, the I that wrote this Bible, the I that spoke these words where Jesus appeared, is always speaking them at the door of your human consciousness, waiting for it to be still, that it may lay up spiritual treasures within you. There is no place to go. What the church has not realized, is, that I say unto you, is telling the world, that only I in the midst of you is the voice of God. Only I that comes to you in the Silence of your mind, is the living Spirit of God. And it makes no difference what church it is, or what branch of science, or what branch of metaphysics, only I in the midst of you is God. And that I has no name, it is not Protestant, it is not Jew, it is not Catholic, it is not Hindu, it is not Buddhist, it is I, it is not white, nor is it black, it is I. And as long as we make these human distinctions, we are saying race to our fellow man, and we are under the judgment; under our own judgment. We are separating ourself from the life stream, of the very Spirit we are seeking; that sun is shining on all religions, all colors, and our consciousness must do the same.

We cannot continue to serve two consciousnesses. You cannot live in a human consciousness and serve the Spirit at the same time. You cannot serve God and mammon. You cannot serve two masters. In this divided mind, we divide ourselves, we split ourselves up into a separation.

Now you must have a feel of this Sermon On The Mount by now, it is the revelation that there is no power, except the power of God. The old consciousness, the old way, the way of old, said there were two powers, there was God up there and the devil down here and the new consciousness said, no, not true, there is not God up here and the devil down here, the only devil there is, is the human consciousness, which does not know God aright. Because God isn't up there and not down here. God hasn't seeded earth to the devil. God is up there and God is down here and God is everywhere there is. And so it tells you, swear not at all, swear not by heaven, swear not by earth nor swear by Jerusalem, because God is omnipresent, everywhere, God is, there is no place where God is not and that leaves no room for Mr. Devil. It doesn't even leave room for a human consciousness, and as long as you live in one, you're not living in God. We are being told that if we are not living in God, because we're living in a human consciousness, what we are calling life, is nothing but the living death that masquerades as life, mortality is its name, and it is a pure and total myth.

You do not go to heaven when you die. You are in heaven when you know, that I am the Spirit of God. And that knowing, is not a yea or a nay, not a Lord Lord, that knowing is the rejection of all that is unlike, your spiritual Self. Now, meditation should be easier as you consciously stop the multitudinous images, that make up each individual form. You may even find that you're locked in, and that locking in, is a great peace, and then the Father within he doeth the works.

I would've liked to have discussed Divine Love today and maybe there is a moment to do that. One of the reasons that we have found it so difficult to love our neighbor, to love the world around us, to come over the appearances, is partly because of translation. We have one word for love, the Greeks had three. You see the original Aramaic was translated into Greek. There are no records of the original Aramaic, we only have the record of the Greek. And in Greek there are three words for love, but when you translate it into English you say, love. There's the word eros, which is erotic love, and that becomes love. There's philo, which is human love, friendship love and that becomes love, and then there's the great word, which also becomes love but it isn't love as we know it, it's the word A.G.A.P.E., and though I can't

pronounce it, I just say it agape or agape, but it means, recognition of Spirit, spiritual love. And when we are told to love our neighbor, that's the word that was used. When it says love one another as I have loved you, that's the word that was used. And just me humanly loving you humanly, is not the word that was used. It was the recognition of the divinity of man. That love, and had there been a translator, even one, with a spiritual consciousness, rather than just take the word agape and translate it into love just like the other two words, which also translate into love, he would have designated, "Love the spiritual identity of your neighbor!" and the world would have been moving in the right direction.

And so Jesus who knew that love which is the love of the Christ, the impersonal all inclusive love, which does not say I love you less because you're this or you're that, but I love you because you are that living Christ of the Father, behind that mortal mask, that love, is what we must learn to develop. It's such a beautiful love, that it will not even permit us to go out, and for one second, accept that one, that person, as anything less. We cannot see a suffering person, we cannot see a hateful person, we cannot see a criminal person; each of these, is the human righteousness, and because I see it, it is the pharisee righteousness, the righteousness that doesn't see the Christ, but sees the adulterous.

And so the law of the old mosaic testament, was broken. Karmic law, was broken by the Christ that walked the earth as Jesus. And as It told us, to come through the visible appearances, It was teaching us how to break the Karmic law, which has imprisoned us, in this world of opposites. If you've suffered from somebody's hate, if you've suffered from somebody's anger, if you've suffered from somebody's inconsideration, you are under Karmic law. And you break the Karmic law, as you perceive, not the one who causes the suffering to you, but the Christ who is there.

When these words come to us, we all think, "Oh, I'm going home tonight and do that." And then we find we cannot. It is a day in and a day out, fidelity to doing that, which ultimately breaks through the crust of human consciousness. And so, this is a dedication you see. I say unto you do this, do that, but I also say unto you, Christ isn't obtained just because you read it in a book, or because you went home to do it in one night. And yet, you must persevere until you do break through the shell of human consciousness, until you can actually, not by word of mouth say, this who is antagonistic to me is the Christ, but until you can actually within yourself, know that only the Christ is present where he and you stand. If you try it just with that individual you're

going to fail. It includes the taxi driver, it includes the maid, it includes that fellow who stole your car last month. You see, it includes everyone with whom you've come into contact. And before you've even come into contact with them, you are walking through Christ. And then, all of a sudden, I say unto you, is the very voice of your own being. "Why of course this is true, of course I can say there is no fool, of course I can turn the other cheek, because there's nobody there but Christ -- nobody!" And then because I have reached that level, where I can and will, willingly turn the other cheek, there's no demand upon you to do it. Because the Christ you have realized everywhere, is never going to ask you to turn the other cheek, only the human will.

Now we have all the weapons, but if we let them lie idle, we'll continue reading more, studying more, planning and thinking more. These three chapters, 5, 6 and 7 of Matthew are the weapons, and when the great authorities write the truth, they're writing about these three chapters. They are interpreting what is in these three chapters, in volumes and volumes and volumes; all under different names, and all under different religious names, but no one can give you I, and no one can take I away from you; I is your name.

I had a call at eight o'clock the other morning, a woman said that she was shock proof and wanted to find God. We studied a while, and it's true, very little shocked her. In fact, nothing did, she was right, up to that point. But in the middle of the morning at 4 am she awakened and she couldn't find this world, she couldn't find this world, she looked everywhere, it wasn't here, there was nothing. She had been hit by the realization, that this world is not. She hadn't yet reached the place where she could find My Kingdom, but suddenly there was no world. And she was no longer shock proof, she was frightened. She waited to call at 8 am and told me in tears, that she couldn't find anything, there wasn't anything out there, everything was gone. She couldn't find herself and she thought she was going crazy. I told her to find some chapter in the books called 'between two worlds', and I meditated for her and with her. And then I went to find that chapter, to get it for her, and I found instead, 'My Kingdom is not of this world', which was very close to what I was looking for, but in front of it was another chapter called losing I-ness in I. And I read the first three paragraphs, and it was the identical experience that she was now going through.

When I called and told her to read that chapter, I told her to read the one after it as well, losing I-ness in I, (losing I-ness in I), My Kingdom is not of this world. And then if she felt like it still, to go to the, (these two are in the

Parenthesis by the way), and if she felt like it to go to the book the Infinite Way and read The New Horizon. She said, "Well that takes care of my day." And she read those things. And you know, within 48 hours, or less, I think it was, she was on her two feet again, and she was trying to find that great void which had frightened her, but not only trying to find it, now everything she was reading, was coming out of the pages and hitting her square in the eye. She had touched the Spirit without realizing it. It had opened her and the pure pallid feeble words of the page, were now vital. There wasn't anything that she didn't turn to read, that didn't hit her with strength, and new meaning. That great void, opened her, brought her to a place, where the Spirit could speak, and then It did you know. She never heard a voice to my knowledge, but it freed her from a great judgment that she had been making for more than half a century. When it spoke to her it said, "You need not hate so and so anymore," and the removal of that hate, by the voice, took off of her shoulders something that for a half century and more, had prevented her from finding her real freedom. All because she awoke one morning at 4 am, and this great void, presented itself.

Now the reason I repeat it to you is this, I forgot to warn her, that when it happens, not to be frightened. I really forgot that when it happens you do get frightened. So if it does happen, even if you are frightened, remember, we all must pass through that great void. Suddenly theres no mentality, theres just a void. But its the greatest, most wondrous void, you'll ever find, because it breaks cosmic mind and opens you to the great and glorious wisdom of Spirit, and from then on the voice may come, the click may come, anything may come, all part of your great liberation.

This voice that spoke to this woman, freeing her from hate was I, which say unto you, call no man raca, scoundrel, fool, thief, murderer, alcoholic, addict, anything, but get into that great void, where the mind refuses to deny that only God is present, and then the Father who seeth in secret will reward thee openly.

These are the many ways, in which our Righteousness must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and pharisees. You could name another hundred ways, but the Spirit, through Jesus, gave us these ways. There are others, and I'm sure that in modern dress in the twentieth and twenty first century, the examples might have been different. We wouldn't have to run two miles if someone said one, or give them our cloak, when they asked for our coat, but the meanings would have been identical; don't take them, only on their literal basis or you lose them. Learn to accept them for the meaning, which is

lifting you above the human, reason, logic, thinking, mind. Open yourself, surrender yourself, be meek unto your Soul, and when you are mindless, void, the Infinite, will establish Its presence in your consciousness, and fill that void -- don't be afraid when it happens.

You might also take a peek at those chapters that I mentioned to this woman. It's in the third part I believe of "A Parenthesis in Eternity;" losing Inness in I, My Kingdom is not of this world, and then in "The Infinite Way," The New Horizon, all of which have something to do with today's message, "I say unto you," ye have heard it said of old, and he said, "heard it said," because the scribes used to read these laws out loud, in an open assembly. The scribes would read and say, "An eye for an eye or a tooth for a tooth or thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not murder, thou shall honor thy father and mother," and this is what they heard, ye have heard it said of old, but I Say Unto You, "Resist Not Evil," for the moment you resist evil, you have found a place where God is absent, and there is no such place. In your fidelity to this omnipresence of God, is your only true safety.

Now there's a lot more to be said, but there are many more chapters, on the Sermon; about eight. It's going to be hard work. It's going to be the kind of work that's kind of picking boll weevils off the cotton, but it has to be done. We all have to do this in our own consciousness. It isn't the kind of great, inspiring, flowing lines, that we can all say, "Oh how uplifting," that follows from this getting on our hands and knees. This is the kind of work involved, in the Sermon, getting inside yourself, with a detergent, scouring all of the judgments out of your being. One by one, until the pure at heart self, is a perfect transparency for I. Then I will go before you, I will be the way, I will be the light, I will be the wine, I will be the water, I will be the resurrection, which is the reunion of your present and your preexistent self, into one perfect Infinite selfhood. If you're a purist you know I even said it wrong, you would correct me to say, it is the dissolution of my imperfect present self, so that my perfect ever present Self can reveal Itself.

Now, let's stop those images in our final meditation, the images of people we don't like, the images of conditions, we rather weren't there. If they are there, God is not. And so, stop the belief that they are there, deny thyself, that you may bare witness to the Father.

Only Christ is waiting at home for you. Only Christ will ever be there. Only Christ walks the streets of every city. Only Christ is in the sky. Only Christ walks this earth. And only the Christ of you can know that. Be willing to come

---

above that mind into the great void of that mind, where no images in this world, can lie about the presence of God; that is the beginning of resurrection.

Thanks to all of you for being here. I look forward to our next meeting...

oooooooooooooooooooo

## *Chapter 12: Resist Not*

*Herb:* When we look at the passage, "Resist not evil," we're out to meet it head on and see it only as a command, and miss the higher purpose.

As a matter of fact, just two hundred years ago, roughly, when old Paul Revere came down the country side, there wasn't anybody who stopped him, and said, "Well look Paul, it says in the bible resist not evil, why are you coming around telling us to resist the British?" and there was nobody in England telling the British, that their Bible said the very same words, that they were not to resist our antagonism to taxes. And so man has very blithely bypassed these words. Every new nation that formed itself, resisted those who had possessed it. In a way perhaps we can measure our progress, that now some two hundred years later, we can even wonder if we did the right thing during the American Revolution. We can even wonder if there was not a better way. It would've seemed impossible to consider a better way at the time; nobody would think it possible, to win freedom without a sword. But we find in the twentieth century, someone did win freedom without a sword, proving that what we may have thought was impossible, was very possible, it required a spiritual witness, faithful to the Spirit of his own being.

When Gandhi proved that you can win independence without a sword, he established the principle of resist not evil, in the twentieth century. A principle that had been overlooked, as impractical, as if God would make an impractical recommendation to us.

Now again in our individual lives, we follow the same plan as we followed two hundred years ago; we deny that which we do not agree with, we use the fist, the sword, the court of law, cunning to meet cunning, power to meet power, scheme to meet scheme, and then when we come to a passage that says, "If someone takes our coat at the law, give them our cloak," we think surely someone's pulling our leg. Suppose they took the deed to my house, should I call them up and say, "Look I have another house, and you missed that deed would you care for it?"

Always meeting these principles on the physical level, we fail to recognize, that a different realm of activity has been opened up to us. A realm so marvelous, so unsuspected, by the world which has walked past this principle, that it has never moved into the real, new frontier, the spiritual frontier, the spiritual revolution. But we are beginning to taste, that different

kind of revolution; not a material revolution of one nation against another, of one physical power against another physical power; a completely and totally different kind of revolution, in which man, instead of fighting his neighbor, instead of fighting a dictator, fights himself, fights his own self of identity. He declares war upon himself, upon the person he is not. He refuses to resist, the unreal universe, and moves into the frontier of an Invisible Reality, ever near him, ever touching him, ever within him, ever waiting for his recognition, all in three little words, "Resist Not Evil."

Man finally learns, this is his call to develop his consciousness, to be lifted into that other realm, where evil has no existence whatsoever, where there is no army that attacks, where there is no virus, where there is no fear, where there is no disease, where there is no death, and finally he sees that there is such a realm. We experience glimpses of that realm, we learn to walk in it, we learn to partake of that which was here, before the false veil of the human consciousness. We learn we have been gifted, with the life that did not begin in a womb, a life that will not end in a pine box. And we learn that the price we must pay to realize that life eternal, is to lift the veil of that false consciousness, which looks out and sees evil where it does not exist.

We have a postal strike; I'm quite sure that hundreds of millions of people, if they had a postal strike throughout the world, the world would decide that they'd be in poverty. Pension checks would stop, banks would not be able to do international business, everything that depends on the mail would stop; in the human mind. And hardly anyone would stop to say, "Well how does the post office affect God? Is God's work dependent on the mails? Is God dependent on the arm of flesh? Can Spirit be bound, by men of earth?" And if at first your reaction to the strike would be, "What am I going to do now, the checks I expect won't be in," you will find in a sense, you too have begun the resistance to evil. The reaction to the announcement, that in some way inconveniences you, or threatens you, is resistance to evil. And the recognition of that evil, as something you want to do something about, sets up your wall of defense; desire for removal of that evil, and is indicative then of the divided consciousness which still rejects the idea that God is one.

When Jesus gave us the enlightenment, not to resist evil, he might have phrased it, "God has not created evil, God has not created problems." Where then do these problems exist? He was lifting us out of the universe of the mind, out of the universe which is dominated by the mentality of man, out of the physical universe, which is the mind made visible. He was lifting us out of the domination of that which is counterfeit, that which is not of God. He

was advising us, that when we did not resist evil, we would benefit, for in not resisting evil, we would discover there is a Realm that yields a new insight, a new way of life, a Realm that takes us and transforms us from the dying creature, to the living Christ. He was revealing that there was a living Realm where we stand now, where resistance to evil is totally unnecessary, he was giving us freedom on a silver platter.

Every time we limit ourselves, to what we believe to be the truth, we might just as well try to pour the pacific ocean into a thimble; that's the same as trying to understand infinite wisdom with the finite human mind. And as long as we cling to this finite human mind, as long as we mentalize our life, we're going to see evil that must be resisted, and we're going to limit ourselves, to the good and to the evil; the duality of this world.

Now as you know, religion teaches that evil does exist, religion teaches that there is a hereafter, and if we can live in the goodness of our hearts, obeying certain commandments, we will be spared a good deal of the evil, and eventually in the hereafter we will find a heaven. Science has a different kind of asininity to give us, science says, that we need power over power, science recognizes the presence of evil, and science builds power to combat that evil. And so, while religion and science are fighting the evil, trying to bring us the good, the Spirit of Christ is saying, *"You are wasting your time fighting that which has no existence,"* the Spirit of Christ is saying, *"I in the midst of thee, am greater than he who walks the earth,"* the Spirit of Christ is saying, *"It was I."* In the enlightened consciousness of Hezekiah, who said, *"They have only the arm of flesh, but we have the Lord almighty,"* Spirit says, *"It was I in the garden of Gethsemane,"* who said to Peter, *"Put up thy sword."* Spirit says, *"It was I in the enlightened consciousness of David, who went forth without a sword, without armor, knowing that I in the midst of him was mighty."* Spirit says, *"I never see evil, for I walk in reality."* Spirit says, *"Rest in Me, my yoke is easy."* Spirit says to me, *"I am not bound, by the things of this world, if I were to come to you in the fullness of your being, there is no power on this earth that can prevent it, only one, and that is the human belief, that I am not here ."*

But when we resist not evil, in the confidence that there is no evil to resist, then we stand like Hezekiah, like David, like Jesus, and we look out upon what appears to be the enemy, with a secret. It takes a mind to direct a bullet to you, it takes a mind to direct a bomb to you, it takes a mind to cause you physical harm, and when you are in the awareness of the I of your being, that I of your being, is the one power functioning, in all that concerns you, so

that it does not destroy your supposed enemy, but rather, it destroys the influences working through the mind of your enemy.

It destroys the beliefs and the thoughts, that would be directed to the mind of your enemy, to direct the bullet or the bomb or whatever force what might appear to you. Always the I which is mightier than the sword, is the guardian angel of your supply, your health, your vision, your hearing, your body, your complete human experience, immune to the evil, which the I of your being knows is not there. It is able to walk with grace through every untoward event that appears, in the human experience of other people.

Now we're going to suppose that you have a pension check, that's due on the first of the month. We're going to suppose this postal strike continues beyond the first of the month. We'll even suppose that without that check, you have no food in the house and no money to spend. This would appear to be a great limitation, a catastrophe. Now let's look at the good side of it, let's see if there's a good side of it.

Once you start dwelling in the good side of it, you're going to find at least ten reasons, why, it's just as well this way, as the other. The bills you cannot mail out and pay, the letters you won't have to write, new ways of doing things; suddenly you find the jolt is making you think, and get out of the rut of just being comfortable. You begin to see that you must never learn to depend on the outer world, instead we find that our false sense of security, is being uprooted, it never was a true security. There is no security in matter. There is no security in persons. There is no security in things. The only security there is, is in the Self, the Spirit, the Right Identity. And then you'll find that although you have made some material sacrifices, through a momentary inconvenience, what it does do for you far out weighs the limitations it seems to cause. And then you discover that no power on this earth can prevent what is yours coming to you. You find that you're never separated from the one Source, that your income does not depend on the Government, it only appears that way. God is your supply, God is your substance, and God is not physical, God is not material, God is not divisible.

You learn the power of the Spirit, to circumvent every physical appearance of this world. You find you can rest without anxieties, knowing that your supply never comes from the postman, it never comes from a federal bureau. And when these channels are closed, new channels open up, surprising channels, for Spirit is never locked up.

Now again, we come to giving our cloak; surely Jesus had something in mind, that the world has failed to see. Suppose we drop the belief, that there is a cloak to give, that someone could steal our coat. Suppose we learn from Joel's story of the baggage, that there never was any coat, or cloak, or baggage, now how can you give the cloak if there isn't any? How can you give matter if there is no matter? How can matter be stolen if it doesn't exist?

Your mind strives to understand that, but again, it is that very activity of the mind that Jesus is trying to unsettle, so that we will drop the belief in the material universe, and place no value on our material concept. Why? Because we have learned that matter is never external to our being. We have learned that material conditions are never external to our being. We have learned that there are no material conditions. He is lifting us out of the hypnosis, removing the onion skins of human thought. He is teaching us by jolting us into the awareness, that there is only a spiritual universe, and the coat or cloak that you would cling to, has no real existence. It must drop from your consciousness, as a necessary possession. We are being told to let loose, of the physical things of this world, the physical concepts.

When Lazarus was raised from the tomb he said, "Loose him and let him go." What we bind by our beliefs, binds us, and what we loose by our beliefs, looses us. When we loose Lazarus from the material concept, we're loosing the human race from the material concept. We're learning that there is nothing outside of my being, nothing outside of I. And the reason we must learn that, even though it seems uncomfortable, somewhat unfamiliar, rather difficult to accept, is that our ultimate prize is Resurrection. And by intervening between the reality of Spirit with our mental beliefs, and our outer human experience, we delay the experience of Resurrection, in such a way that the world is unable to rise above, its many problems, its many blood stained countries, its many helpless invalids, its many agonizing, torturous, moments of wondering where its going and why?

And yet all of this you are told is but a shadow in thought, so that you can rise through the shadows, recognizing the cosmic illusion as you go. Resting in the Invisible present reality of Spirit. And then be lifted out of the realm of opposites into a universe beyond the imagination of the human mind. Where every evil, that we have accepted in our conditioned minds, is conspicuously absent. Where there is no problem of health today, and lack of health tomorrow. Where there is no evil, to be considered, where life is completely lived in a different way, and not in the hereafter of heaven, not

by the overcoming of a power, but by the release from the human mind, and its prison in the universal mind of man.

It is difficult to describe such a Realm, for it can only come to you through living revelation; in the Bible of your being. And yet each of us have had our glimpses of this realm, this new place called Heaven, which exists all around us now, to which we are blinded only by many centuries of conditioning, of false pride, of vanity; the layers of mind, the world opinions, the human authorities. And through all of this, through our deepest human impulse to resist that which stands before us, we finally come to the great moment of silence, which says, "*Father only you are there, only you.*" There can be no evil in God, and God is always there and therefore in that moment of peace, in that great stillness when the soul is free to function without the interference of the mind, the divine images pour forth, and we see that Heaven is a present reality.

Someone once called it the new Golden continent, Revelation called it the New Heaven, the New Earth. There is going to be a moment in world history, when everyone is going to be touched at the same time. When all will feel that silent impulse at different levels, and the world of the human mind will stand still. There will be a New Consciousness formed before your very eyes; a consciousness that cannot out picture, the appearance of evil, a consciousness that knows nothing about hate, or animosity, or death, or war. That resurrection is not the resurrection of one individual, it is the resurrection of the earth itself.

We each play a part in that resurrection, through our individual resurrection from the belief in evil. The Christ that is risen in us, as the new Christ Consciousness of our being, forms its circle of light with those throughout the universe, who feel the same impulse. We join invisible hands, we reach across the universe, as one invisible Light and the New Consciousness becomes the new earth, the Golden Continent, the place where His will is done.

We have the power within us, to do now, that which was in the consciousness of Jesus when these words were uttered, "*Give them your coat, your cloak,*" *your house, your car, all your possessions, because in the new golden continent there are no physical things;*" that is the revelation of, "resist not." There are no physical things. Here, now, there is a void, and yet in the void is a fullness, and in that fullness is Infinity Itself, being Itself, every

moment of every day. There is no place that you can find now, on the globe, in the sky, in the ocean, where Infinity is not being Infinite everywhere.

Every moment that you reach out to resist any evil of any kind, you are rejecting the reality of your own Self. When you reject the evil confidently, trusting totally in the presence of Christ, you are accepting your Self. And so, in the rejection of evil as nonexistent, non substantial, nothing but image in thought, never externalized, never getting outside of mind, you've caught the great liberating principle; that the Self, is infinitely active everywhere, and needs no help whatsoever. God needs no help. Spirit needs no help. Spirit is functioning, throughout this universe now. And as we drop our beliefs in the reality of matter, living not by matter alone, not by bread alone, but as a living Bible, listening for the words of revelation within, we find that the living Truth does come. And it explodes the myth that there is one human authority on the earth. For the new Truth brings with it the power of its own Self-expression. It brings with it the glory of His will. And it reveals the golden continent where you are. It reveals a new earth and a new heaven. It reveals that never has there been a need on this earth to resist a single evil, for never has there been one; we have been looking at the cosmic myth, and in the acceptance of it, we have lived divided from our Self.

When we're being told that underneath are the everlasting arms, we are told that the fullness of Infinity, with all of the glory of God, with all of the power of God, with all the wisdom and intelligence of God, is the only Omnipresent truth; underneath, meaning, "in the invisible," Infinity is being Itself.

Now you know that God is not physical. You know that God is not material. You know that God is not visible. And yet, you know too, that God is all. Therefore, you cannot expect to see, touch, feel, anything that is of God. But you see and touch and feel the evils of this world, therefore, you cannot trust your own sense mind. It will always resist evil. It will always deny evil. It will always affirm that something else is true, or it will always be busy, engaged, reactive. But you must learn to see, not what the eyes see, but the Reality behind the evil. You must learn to agree with thine adversary. When you know that the Reality behind evil is Spirit, you are agreeing with your adversary. If Spirit is the reality there, beyond the visible adversary, in that understanding, you know that the adversary must be unreality. If Spirit is the reality behind the evil, then the evil must be unreal. We are being told not to resist the unreal. We are being told to sit through a postal strike, with the knowledge that it is unreal. There is no discord in your Father's House. There is no discord in Spirit.

---

There is no discord in your Being. There is no discord in your spiritual Self, and you are fed, not from without, you are fed from within.

Jesus, stood before the guests at the wedding, and to their startled eyes there was wine, where only water had been. We've all accepted that, by now, as his statement that there must be a transformation in our lives, as from water to wine. When do you expect that transformation to be? Why not right now? Why not see it as a transformation in consciousness, in which you recognize that although the world has accepted themselves as human, as mortal, they are not, just as, when we see water, we never think of it as wine. The transformation is the realization that I am not water, I am the wine now. I am not mortal, I am the Immortal now. Now I must find and accept the depth of my being. Now I must accept the higher Self that I am. It isn't a twenty year journey, it's the acceptance where I stand now. And because I accept myself to be the higher Self, the Spirit, the Christ, can I resist any evil on the earth? Do you see then that the rejection of the evil, is the acceptance of Christ as the Spirit of your being? But the resistance to the evil is the denial, of yourself as the Spirit called Christ. That is why we cannot accept evil, in the acceptance of it, we are denying our Christhood.

In the belief in a lack, a limitation, in a disease, a blindness, or a deafness, you are living in the false identity, and in that false identity you will resist evil, you will find the need to, because your sense mind will know no other way. But drop all belief in evil as you accept Christ Identity, and then you find that everything in the Sermon On The Mount, which says, "*Judge not, condemn not, think not, resist not,*" is all telling you who you are; you are that One who need not judge, need not condemn, need not think, need not resist, because the living Spirit of God is your substance. And in that acceptance, you are lifted to the Realm where the law of that substance, Spiritual Law, is revealed as the only law of your being, and the only power.

Do you see how the path to freedom is based upon identity? And these words in the bible are forcing us to recognize, that every time we are not acting in our true identity, we are seeing a world that needs to be improved, healed, manipulated, feared, hated or loved. We're still walking in the world of false beliefs, as long as there is a single person, place, thing, or condition on this earth, toward which we must have any defense, and because we still linger in those remnants of defense, we have not put up our sword.

Jesus wasn't one to teach without demonstrating. He taught that we would die by the sword that we didn't put up, and you could translate that



never be divided from your being; that evil can only be a shadow of thought. It isn't out there to fight. It isn't out there to reform or change. And the Silence of the mind which is a transmitter for that thought, is the end of the shadow, the end of the lie, the end of the evil that never was there to resist, no matter what name it had been given by world thought. We meet this universe in our hearts, in our consciousness, in our acceptance, that I being Spirit, can never be divided from Spirit, which is all. And therefore, the perfection of Spirit is functioning throughout my being, that perfection of Spirit from which I can never be separated, is the power, there is no power to oppose it, to create evil, to sustain evil, to perpetuate evil, and therefore there is no evil there.

As your beliefs in evil are dropped, you find that the seeming external evils of the world, are also dropped. They were nothing but projected beliefs. And now the veil is making way for the rising Christ, now the water of humanhood is being transformed to the wine of Spirit. The transformation is not in the future, the transformation is in the consciousness now. We feel the depth of our being, we feel the dissolution of a self that never was, as the new Self, rises to the fore. The Self that can look out upon the world, and say, "There is nothing here, except the Spirit of God," and all that appears is a cosmic image called the world, one cosmic image called the world, never external to myself, existing only as a cosmic shadow of thought. There is nothing in the world that I must resist, nothing, not one thing, not one person, not one condition, not one situation. My resistance gives it a false sense of life, and that is what it breeds upon. The moment I wish to defend against it, I strengthen it. This duality, has been the cause of every form of suffering on this earth.

In your single pointed desire to know only God, only the Truth, only the Spirit, refusing to let anything else intervene in your life, that might prevent your knowing God aright, you will find the strength, the courage, and the wisdom from within, to reject all that is unlike God as a shadow of thought. This great faculty develops, which hears, sees, feels, and knows spiritually, and says, "*I need no sword to defend against this world, for I alone exist, I the living Spirit of the living God,*" and then the Father who seeth in secret, becomes your realized eternal life.

This is our path. It would be so easy to take an easier way, a more comfortable way, but ultimately the error would show up, as it has. We won our freedom two hundred years ago, with a sword, and we find now that that sword has turned against us, in many places. We find the truth of the statement, "*Those who live by the sword shall die by the sword.*" We haven't

had peace in these two hundred years. Those who have died in the wars, have died by the same sword that we used to obtain our freedom; we've closed our eyes to these things, we've talked about noble causes.

Now the courage and sense, the understanding, is coming to this race, that the words that were spoken were meant, not to be ignored, not to be discussed, but to be lived, to become our consciousness, expressing itself, as a total nonresistance to unreality. There are no soldiers attacking, there is no material universe, there is only my Father's Spirit. And in that acceptance, you'll feel the unreality of the forms that move in your consciousness. You'll feel their unsubstantial nature, their lack of support from Spirit; they're being bred in the ignorance of man's knowledge, of the truth that only God is here.

We begin to feel this shell-like world, this one dimensional paper mache universe, and we lose our fear of it, our dependence upon it; the bread alone no longer entices us. The rising wisdom of the Christ, is cutting away the illusions of the mind of man. How far we're from it individually, only you can tell yourself, and the degree to which we come to it individually, will determine the degree with which we come to it collectively. Every time you, release the Christ of your being, by removing the false sense of life, you are bringing light to the world. And the light that is brought to the world by others, plus the light that you are bringing, is overturning, and overturning, and overturning the false consciousness of man; fear is giving way, and love is fulfilling the law of truth.

You'll find that love bursting through you with such force, that it will be impossible to return to the consciousness of yesterday, now you must bare witness to that as the truth behind every neighbor. There is no neighbor coming up the freeway, with a gun; there is only the Spiritual Self there, and I the Spirit, bare witness to the Spirit of every man. He has no evil to bring me, but he is the living Spirit Itself. You can find a way to do this in your consciousness, and as you loose the world, from its material beliefs, in your consciousness you will find that you are loosing yourself. As you loose Lazarus, you are freed from the belief in matter and liberated into Spiritual reality; you're no longer bound because you are no longer binding your neighbor.

We have Paul's statement here in 1 Corinthians, 13 chapter, tenth verse: "*When that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away,*" He is referring to the good and the evil of this world, which is in part, will be done away, when that which is perfect is come. As we catch the spiritual light, the illusions of the flesh are dissolved; "*When I was a child, I*

*spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man I put away childish things.*" The great vision there, is that the childish things are the material things of this world, and just as a child plays with its toys, and puts them away eventually, so Paul is saying, that we play with the material things of this world, until we mature spiritually, and then we have no need for our toys anymore, the material things now become, seen for what they are, toys of our childhood, and now we play not with the toys, not with the material things, but rather, we sow to the Spirit, we live in the Spirit, we abide in the Spirit, in living revelation, we let the Spirit live Itself, in and through us, as us. And then you can see why he could say, *"For now, here in this material consciousness, we see through a glass darkly, but then, after the light, after the acceptance of a spiritual universe, face to face," "Now I know in part but then shall I know even as also I am known."*

And so we can measure our Spiritual adulthood, by the degree to which we have placed aside the toys of matter; the world concepts the beliefs. One of the subtleties of this, is that while you're doing this, you probably still have a tendency to down grade yourself. You think your intelligence isn't great enough to grasp the truth of Spirit, or you have a guilt complex, about a past. In some way, every time you down grade yourself, you're falling into the trap of thinking of yourself as the very material self, that the bible is trying to lift you out of, for it never was you. There are no good qualities in you, there are no evil qualities in you, and when you think of yourself as possessing good qualities or evil qualities you are still living with the toys.

The Master says, *"Why callest thou me good, I have no good qualities, nor can you call me evil, I have no evil qualities, I am Spirit,"* and Spirit only has Divine qualities. So every time that you, in some way feel that you are failing, you are calling God a failure, you are denying your Spiritual Selfhood.

Do you see then that every form of self abasement that you may practice, every guilt, every fear, every belief that is not Divine, is your rejection of your true Self? It is the Antichrist working to hypnotize you into the belief, that you're someone other you are. You only have perfect Divine qualities, for there are no other qualities anywhere, and as these are accepted, they are exercised, they express, and they move through the consciousness of one who accepts himself or herself to be that Divine Self. And then you find the great truth that, all of the divine qualities of the Spirit are ever present, there none withheld, none lacking. Limitations are illusion, how can the Spirit of God be limited? You had limited yourself to your finite mind's concept of this world,

and therefore you thought you were limited, but the you that is limited is not Gods creation. The you that is limited, never was created and has no real existence. The you that is lacking, was never created by God, and has no real existence. The you that in any way is showing forth a quality unlike God, is not you, for God created nothing but his Divine image and likeness; to accept this, is to not reject yourself.

Now the glass darkly is the belief, that I can be something unlike God, I cannot. No matter what I do or say, or how evil I may appear, I cannot be something unlike God, for this nothing, unlike God, is cosmic shadows or images, without reality, and you don't have to do anything about those images without reality, other than to recognize them as just that – images without reality. And then to your amazement as you go on your way doing nothing about them, and not letting them live in your consciousness, they will starve to death.

Those images will disappear, and that which is there, the Divine image and likeness of the Father, will visibly reveal Itself; as the health of your countenance, as the vigor of your form, as the perfection of your being. For the ideas of the Divine mind are ever present, in their fullness throughout this infinite universe. All Divine ideas are Omnipresent in the Spirit, and they are never separated from the Spirit. In our human sense of things, we see a cause today, and four months later we see an effect from that cause, but we are seeing the cause now and the effects four months from now. Whereas in the Spirit, the cause and the effect are already contained and completed, without four months to harvest.

Cause and effect are one in Spirit, they are never separated by time. All that is an effect out here is already a completed reality in the Spirit, and so you can accept that every Divine idea and its completion, both being in the Spirit, are fully complete now, and nothing, no power on this earth, can separate cause and effect in Spirit. The cause, the expression of that cause, the effect of that cause, the manifestation of that cause, are complete, and inseparable throughout eternity. That which we see out here as a bad effect, has no reality, that which we see out here as a good effect has no reality, all that is real is the Invisible cause and effect ever perfectly expressing. And whether our concept of it in the outer is good or evil, does not change its perfection which is ever present. You can depend on that ever present perfection, always to be there in spite of the appearances that you are seeing with your sense mind, and you must learn to accept that ever present perfection.

You accept that the message, which was sent in the mails delayed by the post office is already delivered in Spirit, it is a finished fact. All that is in Spirit is a finished fact, nothing that will transpire in the outer is a newness, it is nothing but a delayed extension in time, of that which is already in Spirit, a finished fact, and the finished facts of Spirit, are all there are, and they are perfect and they are now. You stop walking in the extensions in time. You stop accepting them as the reality, but know them to be the outer images, of the finished perfection in Spirit. And then you're sowing not to the image, not to the effect, not to the time, appearance, you're sowing to the Spirit, and you're living in the now of Spirit.

This habit of living in that Spiritual now of being, in the perfection that is invisible to human sense, is a further part of the preparation, for the ultimate revelation in which you attain, the realization of the resurrected Self. You must live in His universe, and not in a make believe mental universe, of images called physical form. You must prove out the non power, of these mental images. And you must open the vacuum, so that the splendor of the Spirit that is present, can shower forth its blossoms, its fruitage, its truth, its release, its light.

The prize that we are all working for, is to deny, the self indulgence of the false self, which wants to make this a better world, and to realize that our function is not to make this a better world. Our function is to live in My Father's Kingdom, which is not this world, but which is here where this world appears to be. The world has stumbled by trying to improve this world; you cannot improve *non existence*. This world is nothing more than the added thing. The kingdom of God, that we are to walk in, is our own Spiritual Selfhood, the added things will take care of themselves. This is how we'll break the barrier of a limited life, hemmed in by time on each end.

Now as a revelation to me, it has come that transformation is not a tomorrow thing, nor is it an attainment. It is an experience in your own consciousness, that you already are, all that you aspire to be. When I say it is a revelation to me, I mean this: We all have heard it, and read it, and seen it, and said it, but it's a revelation to you when it happens to you. Then it is yours, then it isn't something you've seen, or heard, or read, it's something that in that instant, is talking to you and saying:

*"Now, be transformed from water to wine, recognize yourself. Now, know who you are, find the higher Self. Now find the deeper Self. Now, reach out for those new dimensions that you already are, don't try to become, but*

*drop away the illusion of what you are so that, what you really are is an experience of your Being."*

That kind of revelation comes to us all, in which we feel these inner depths, and we feel the false mental concepts of ourselves being dissolved.

There never was an individual imprisoned in a physical form. There never was an individual limited by a human mind. That image of us, is nothing but a cosmic shadow. All there is of us, is the precise statement of the Father, in my own image and likeness have I made thee, and it is not a physical self, therefore, it is not a mental self, it is the very Spirit Itself.

That is the transformation, in which you drop your concepts of self which the world has given you, which you have added to in time, and recognize that I must be what God says I am. Until the false sense of self, like the stone that is shaped by the flowing water, this false sense of self, slowly drops away, as the living waters of Spirit shape the new awareness of being. Accept it and let go, we are not attaining, we are realizing, we are all that One.

And this is how the New Consciousness of the world will now out picture, a New Earth, as each of us drop those false beliefs about our self, accepting Spiritual Identity, and then the purer expression of being will out picture as a New World.

Now this is really a two part lesson. This part is the removal of the desire, or the belief that there is a need to resist, so that we can in the second part of our message, on Easter Sunday, come to the meeting with an awareness, that I the Spirit, am all that is here. I can bring no ailments because I have none, I can bring no false beliefs because I have none, all I can bring is the awareness that I am the living Spirit of God. And in that, we will experience the risen Christ, for we shall be the One, living Itself, without the interference of the human mind, setting up a second channel of thought, finite, limited, opposites. In the absence of the false sense of self, the one Self, will be both student and teacher; the one Immortal Self expressing Itself. So let us prepare, for that resurrection class, and if we do not plan to be here in the flesh, no matter where you are, you can be here in the Spirit. For the Spirit that you are, can never be divided from the Spirit in this classroom, if we are in Consciousness.

That is how ultimately, the power of Spirit, will express where you stand, nullifying all that is contrary to Itself. As you are one with the Spirit of your

being, you are one with the Father; and then My power, in your oneness with My being in you, must flow through you, unopposed, liberating, sustaining, teaching, guiding, lifting, blessing.

You'll find it in the first book of John, his letter, "I in the midst of thee," I am the key to the Kingdom. I in the midst of thee can do all, which every machine on this earth is trying to do, all that every invention in the minds of men, has tried, and will continue trying to do. I in the midst of thee am the living power of God, and there is none other. And that is the revelation, not of the power of God in you, but of the power of your own being. For I in the midst of you, is the revelation that I in the midst of you, and you, are one and the same. There are no words in the midst of you, there is only I. And as you graduate from the words in the midst, to the realization that I in the midst of you, is the revelation that I am you, you will rest from the sense mind which thinks there is another I than this I, which is the I of the Father.

I am the resurrection, because I am the only life, your Self is the only life. Your Self will never be resurrected, only your consciousness of that Self, is called the resurrection. Your Self needs no resurrection, ever, it is the Self of God. The experience of that Self, will give you all the confidence you'll ever need, to know that there is no evil on this earth, to be resisted. That is the great prize, for which we sell all that we possess; the realization that I, and the Self that is God, are one; identical, one and the same, and all that is not that I, I am not. Resurrection is the return to Reality, we have dropped our toys.

This where we shall begin next week, and hope to share an experience with you, here or wherever you are. Meanwhile, to those who will not be here, a very joyous Easter. To those who will be here, we hope that during this intervening time, you will work on the principle of Transformation where you are, so that you can bring with you this enlightened Consciousness, to join with those around you, in an experience of the risen Christ.

Much love and see you soon...



## *Chapter 13: The Father Which Seeth In Secret*

*Herb:* It has been said that: "When two or more are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." It is quite clear that church attendance is two or more, it is also clear that we have had two or more gathered for many centuries and in spite of it, we have not discovered the name, which is referred to in that statement.

It becomes increasingly evident that physical numbers do not determine Spiritual consciousness, and that if we were five thousand here today, or anywhere, who had come not through the baptism of the Spirit, but rather through a human desire, or that human sense of brotherhood, even if we had decided, that we wish to sit in the presence of God, we would still not convene in My name. And the truth is always the fruit that shows. That fruit would have to be peace, harmony, fulfillment, that inner knowing that I and the Father are one. And so if two or more are separated from God, we're in the divided consciousness, who have not discovered their own identity. Meet in however sacred the surroundings, I am not in the midst of them, to perform the miracle of that Grace which is called my Father's presence.

When we gather in His name, unless we bring to the gathering, that awareness itself which is neither male nor female, neither bond nor free, neither white nor black, neither Greek nor Jew, unless we bring to that meeting, the undivided consciousness which says, "*There is one being, and that being individualizes as all who appear on the face of the earth,*" we are not one of those two gathered in his name. But when we bring that with us, we sit not in a room any longer, not in a physical universe, we sit in the Father's house. We sit within the miracle of Spirit. And then we can observe, that there is a word called resurrection, which means far different than the world has been willing to face.

We speak of rehabilitating a criminal, we rehabilitate him from his habits of mind, from his immoralities, from his criminal tendencies, into something else. When we speak of resurrection, we must be resurrected from something. Now when we look back into the teaching of resurrection as given to men, we find that men are being resurrected from all kinds of sin, all kinds of evil, all kinds of immorality, and we wonder who these men might be who are being resurrected from evil, when the Father tells us that "*All that I have created was good.*" And it would appear that the world has been spending many

thousands of years and much needless energy, resurrecting not the creation of God, but its own concept, which it labels man. You cannot resurrect that which is perfect, and God being perfect and God being the only creator, there is nothing but perfection, that could be created of God, and that leaves us very embarrassed because we have nobody and nothing to resurrect.

You can look up and down the kingdom of God, and there is no place where you can resurrect a single person. Unfortunately, resurrection has been taught from the physical standpoint, the fallen man, the sinner, the one who strayed from God. It isn't the teaching of Jesus, it's a teaching about men, by men, and yet strangely the closest disciples of Jesus, were really the cause of the false teaching, you might say it begins with Peter.

The Master had risen, the disciples had gone on ahead, they had waited and then came the Spirit. They were lifted into a new state of consciousness, they spoke with new tongues, they were excited, and the word was noised about, and people of the town said, "*Oh they're just filled with new wine.*" And Peter rose in all his towering strength, to tell them about Jesus Christ who had risen, it was very normal for him to do that, and doing so he overlooked something very important.

Paul came along and took another phase of the teaching, he glorified the risen Christ, and said that we're all brothers in the Divine Christ of being, and that's true, but Peter and Paul, lifted by their own excitement, their own sense of rapture, their own wonderment at the miracle that had occurred, forgot the very essence of the Christ teaching.

The minute you take away a human Jesus you have lost the truth of the Christ teaching, you do not have a Christ teaching unless you begin with a human Jesus, and the reason is very simple. The moment Jesus is deified, the moment you have a divine immaculate conception at birth, the moment you have a virgin birth, you do not have a human Jesus anymore. You have the son of God, and the teaching that Jesus is the son of God, that God is the father of Jesus, is at variance with the teaching of Jesus himself, because it is only a partial truth. Yes, of course God is the Father of Jesus, but why speak of the risen Christ, of the risen Jesus, when there is no risen Jesus at all, when that very Self called Jesus says, "*Call no man your Father upon the earth, for one is your Father which art in heaven.*" The one they seek to glorify has come to glorify all men, and not one.

One is your Father which is in heaven, and Jesus is telling us, that he and you and I, are all born of the one Source. If his Father is Divine, your Father is divine, and from that unwillingness, to come down to earth and face the fact that we have a human Jesus, we then build the false concept of resurrection. As a matter of fact we turn our back on everything that he taught, and everything that he had overcome in the teaching of it. For make no mistake about it, there isn't a problem that you have undergone that he didn't undergo too, There isn't one form of struggle that we haven't all gone through as human beings that he didn't go through too. The very struggle for survival, the passions of a man, the tendency to move away from the reality of God as the one Source, the material consciousness, all of this existed, and was later to become known as Jesus.

It was the overcoming of every human tendency, the overcoming of the human mind that was the real conquest. And it was because of the quality that he developed in the overcoming, because of the trust he built in the kingdom of God within, because of the confidence that led to invincibility, because of the exaltation of the discovered Spirit of the Father in his very own being, that this human being, was able to do what has not been done on this earth since. He wasn't dying, he wasn't dying for our sins, he wasn't dying that we might live, he was one of us, walking as one of us, discovering things that we are all trying to discover. And when he discovered them, he died, he died in such a way that his death was unnoticed on the earth. He died three years before he was crucified, he died to humanhood, and when he said "*Follow Me*", he was saying, "*Follow Me by dying to human hood.*" When he said, "*I am the resurrection,*" long before he was crucified, he was teaching us that his death to humanhood was complete, Jesus the man was no more, he was dead. He had been reborn to the Spirit, Jesus the man was dead and from the moment of that death, from the beginning of the baptism of Spirit, the crucifixion, there was no Jesus the man on this earth, there was only the Christ Itself.

When the Christ said, "*I am the resurrection, I am the life, I am the light,*" he was stating a fact, and the world has walked away from that fact, to sustain the mythology, of crucifixion, resurrection and ascension, and in sustaining that mythology, we've all denied ourselves the privilege, of that great pearl of wisdom which says, "*If you believe on me the works that I do, ye shall do.*" For the works that he did, were not done by Jesus the man, they were done by that resurrection of Jesus the man into the living Christ, and the Christ it was who said, "*If you believe on me, the works that I do ye shall do.*"

Three years before that crucifixion, which we have been taught, the Master Christ appeared, where the human Jesus had learned to die. That moment, the complete denial of self was rebirth, resurrection, the first resurrection, and from that moment on, the form that appeared on this earth, never needed food again. It carried its own life, it was the Light. From that moment on that form could never die. From that moment on that was the golden wedding garment of the Soul, of Christ form, and not the physical being. That was resurrection, and it is that resurrection which is the destiny of every person on this earth.

When you understand, that that resurrection, that's the scent of the dove, that baptism of the Spirit, that voice which said, "*This is my begotten son in whom I am well pleased but now have I begotten thee.*" When you translate that voice to mean now have I begotten thee, then you know resurrection took place at that moment. That was the completion of the seamless garment of the Soul. And the miracles that occurred from that moment on, were possible only because that resurrection had taken place. They were miracles only to the human sense of consciousness, they were not miracles to the Christ, they were merely the revelation of Reality. There was no Jesus to walk upon water, there was no Jesus to touch the leper, there was no Jesus to heal the lame, and the halt, and the blind, and the deaf, there was only I Christ, the resurrected Self. There was the living Spirit of God individualized revealing Itself, as the identity of the cripple, of the leper, of the blind and of the deaf. There was no Jesus who raised Lazarus, there was the resurrected Christ revealing Itself as the identity of Lazarus, and as the identity of Jesus.

All the miracles of the Bible are the revelation of Christ Itself, where the world saw a physical Jesus, which revelation of Christ was made possible by that dedication to the Spirit of God within the man Jesus, finally leading to the complete dissolution of the human form and the appearance in its place of the form of the Soul. When John later spoke, through the gospels and said "*The word was made flesh and dwelt among us,*" this is the incident that he referred to.

Jesus through a life of self denial, through a life of human struggle, through a life which dedicated itself completely to oneness with the will of God within, was able to dissolve all human personality, all self will, all judgment, all ego, all that was the material consciousness. And in the dissolution of that material consciousness, the Word of Spirit was made Spiritual Flesh, the resurrection was completed, and that Spiritual Flesh dwelt

among us, as a Light, in the darkness of the material consciousness of the world, that was the achievement of Jesus, and that must be our achievement.

It is so easy to find inspiring words, the Soul hungry for truth can reach out, and grab all kinds of inspiration, but the hard truth is something the human mind rebels against, we have so many qualities in us, that reject total self denial. We like to read about resurrection we like the idea, of being resurrected into what might be called, a paradise on earth, but like the young man of many possessions, when we are told to sell all, for the priceless pearl, something in us says, "Well logic, and aesthetics, and reason, intellect, tradition, all of these things tell us that we must still walk in a human selfhood. We're not ready to throw off the garment of humanhood." But that was his achievement, he did throw off the garment of humanhood, that was his miracle.

We say look at these beautiful forest and trees and ocean and sky and mountain, how can I give this up? You can't give it up, you don't have it. We find that in order to follow him, we have to follow that which he did, not just the words. In order for him to give up, all that we have thought was dear, all he had to do was to know the truth. He had to know the non-reality of matter. He had to know that what God had not create had no existence. He had to accept immortality, he had to learn that God is not in time, God is not in space. He had to learn that God did not create human beings. He had to learn there was Divine image and likeness wherever a human being stood. He had to learn to sow to that image and likeness, and he found something priceless to work with, he found Divine Love. And whatever he, as a man, could not do, he discovered that Divine Love was doing. It could lift him above his human self. It was as if he was running and beside him was a train, and he ran and he ran and he ran, he never got to where he had to go, and then he became tired, and he had to run some more because his destination was far away. But all the while there was this train, and then in a flash of insight he learned, that all he had to do was to stop running and get on the train and it would carry him. He found the river of love, and everywhere he looked, he looked not with human eyes anymore, but with an acceptance, a love, quite different from any kind of love the world had known. It was an impartial love, a free flowing unquestioning love, an unselfed love. It was not a human love, it asked nothing in return. It recognized the divinity in every man, it loved its neighbor as itself, and whenever the human might fail, the realization of that all present divine love, would become an inspiring

overpowering power to remove the illusion, that the material consciousness had placed there. There was a single pointed purpose, and it was this, the only religion that could ever be on this earth, one religion the Will of God. There was no other religion in his heart, and following that will of God, the human self, the false image and likeness, was overcome.

We are to be resurrected from the false image and likeness of God, our resurrection parallels his, He taught us that you are not resurrected after death, but that you are resurrected in your present life span, from the false sense of self, and that only when you have made this your one goal, to be perfect as your Father, to live, to abide, to dwell, to single pointedly hold yourself only in God, in Spirit, in Christ, in oneness, with the infinite Self, permitting no second will, no personal judgments, no human selfhood, only through that total dedication, do we come to the place where the Spirit, can say to us "*This day have I begotten thee.*" It has been proven futile to worship the resurrected Jesus for there never was any.

The dropping away of that which is not, and the revelation of that which is the Divine child, that is resurrection. When Adam is no more and Christ stands revealed, when you, aware that you are the Divine Son, aware that you are the perfected Spirit of the Father, aware that all the Father hath is thine, aware that no man on earth is your Father or ever was, for Spirit is your Father, and as you pursue this realization trusting your Father, trusting the Spirit to be governing its being where you stand, you will experience the real immaculate conception. It will not be the immaculate conception of a child two thousand years ago, but it will be the immaculate conception that that child grown up taught the world to seek. The immaculate conception in which the Soul, sits totally upon the throne of your being, and the human mind is no longer playing a false witness to the truth of the Father's presence.

We are all to be resurrected in the flesh, we are all to reach that place in consciousness where we can hear the voice say, "*I am come,*" and the method which prescribed not only by the word, of the one who did it, but by his deeds, and not the deeds after he put on the golden wedding garment, but the deeds that led up to it, those are the deeds we must follow. And foremost he said this was a Spiritual universe, and so you must die to that false sense of self which is not Spirit. He told the story in parables too, you'll find that in the thirty or forty parables. He gave us the hidden mystery of resurrection, first he said, "*Get rid of the old,*" all of it, not even 99% of it, all of it. Get rid of the you that never was, don't put a new patch on it, don't pour some new ideas into that old mind, get rid of the old wine bottle.

He was teaching us that until we stop relying on the human mind, we cannot come out of the old into the new. He was teaching us the traitor in our midst is the five sense human mind, no patches on it and no new wine can be poured into it, because it is brainwashed. It still believes in a material world, whereas all there is, is a Spiritual universe. And so we have to learn to die, to our reliance on the human mind, and listen, in the one place where we can hear the divine. For the kingdom of heaven cometh not with observation of the human mind, neither lo here or lo there, not in holy mountains nor in Jerusalem itself, for the word of the Father is in the kingdom of God, and if we are to be united in the Will of the one Father, we must be in the kingdom of God listening, and that kingdom of God is your consciousness, within you. All of the issues of life must be decided within you, within your consciousness you stand at the crossroads. You can listen to world thought, and therefore show forth the thought of the world in your deeds and actions, or you can listen to divine thought, and then externalize the divine. Your consciousness of either world thought or divine thought will determine whether you are following in his footsteps. For he made it a point to be meek unto the Spirit within, and because of this meekness to the Spirit within, because of this conscious abiding in the kingdom of God within his consciousness became Righteous. It was moving in the rhythm and the will and the purpose of the Father. It became merciful, it learned to forgive every man on earth. It learned to love, and this mind that was once a human mind, then becomes an unconditioned mind, a mind that can look out no longer in blind worship, but in its meekness to the Spirit of God within, can love the universe, can accept the perfection of reality everywhere, can look through, that which was never created by the Father, can look through the material universe, and with absolute confidence accept, the present, perfect, spiritual universe that stands there, unwaveringly. Even through persecution, this dedication continues until we are salted, until we are reunited in Self, until we no longer have a brotherhood of men in physical frames, or divided by finite forms, but a Spiritual brotherhood, a recognition of one Invisible Self. True to that one Invisible Self, he was able to reach that high point of Christing, in which the one Invisible Self to which he was true, revealed Itself. He sowed to the Spirit, he sowed to the one Invisible Self and reaped the one Invisible Self, and was resurrected out of duality.

Can it be done? Are we capable? He left no doubt about it, "*Whoever believes on me thou he were dead yet shall he live.*" He was speaking of survival throughout eternity, but who is this Me? Whoever believes on me. "If you believe on me the works that I do, ye shall do," who is this Me? Everybody

believes on Jesus, but that isn't Me. This is the resurrection of Jesus, the Christ saying, if you believe on Me. And where is this Christ? If you believe on the Christ of your own being, the works that I do ye shall do, it reveals the Invisible Self of everyman.

The world is changing now. The idea of resurrection while in the flesh, is going to advance through the consciousness of man. We're going to see rebirth. Perhaps we'll even learn, that Paul himself, having learned of his own mistake, in not emphasizing the human Jesus, had to return to earth, had to elect to come back to rectify the error. We are told by Joel that one who has made a transition can elect to return on a mission, and Paul might have elected to do just that, to teach, not a message, about Jesus, not a religion about Jesus, but to teach the religion of Jesus. And Paul might have appeared on this earth, about the fifth century as a man named Shankara. He might have appeared on this earth in about the eleventh or twelfth century in Spain as a man named Maimonides. He might have appeared in Germany about the sixteenth century as a man named Jacob Boheme. He even might have appeared in our century as man called Joel Goldsmith, who elected to return to teach the religion of Jesus, the man who was resurrected while on this earth, to show all men, that this is the way to Christ.

The interesting thing about this understanding of resurrection, is that when you practice it you begin to break karmic law with regularity. You begin to show the non power of the enslavement which man has accepted through incarnation after incarnation. You begin to realize, 'the power of Christ in me is absolute, without opposition'. You begin to see that the two or more that gather in My name can be your own Soul and your own mind. And that is why one with God is the majority, for when your Soul and your mind is one in Christ, you are that majority.

What Jesus lived on this earth, could well have been called the Infinite Way, because at the moment of his total surrender to Christ, infinity lived his life. When we are out of duality, infinity lives our life, and then the prodigal son, the human, the one who wandered off, who used up his material substance, discovers that all that he had sought in this world was a snare and a delusion, perishable, corruptible, temporary, unfulfilling, and then turning to the Christ within, he is once more one with the Father who rushes out with open arms.

The sense of being apart from God, or seeking God, or being a prodigal, is totally illusory; it never was true. The realization that I can never be

a prodigal, that is the description of my false sense of human selfhood, and in the realization that I and the Father are always one, I could never be apart from the Father. But the Father is saying, "Son, thou art ever with me, all that I have is thine." Your sense of separation from the Christ, from divinity, from perfection, is sheer illusion, and Jesus, by proving it to be illusion, rents the veil of the cosmic hypnosis, that has separated man from his own self. His was not a resurrection for one man, his was a universal resurrection, and we are all now pioneers in Christ, moving toward the realization, that the universal resurrection is an accomplished fact, an existent fact, to be realized in consciousness, by the silence that rejects, the presence of, every thought, every idea, every false power, every appearance, every claim, which tries to limit us to a sense of humanhood, and stands firmly on the fact, that resurrection is attained when you know that only the Spirit of God is.

Our fidelity to the allness of Spirit must match his fidelity. Our trust in the allness of Spirit must match his trust. For he did not die for our sins, but revealed instead, that sinning is impossible, suffering is impossible, death is impossible. All this exists only in a false sense of being. You can be sure that there was no crucifixion of Jesus, for the simple reason, that there was no Jesus in that form, that was crucified. Jesus taught to be absent from the body, the resurrected Christ was all that was present. When the world entered its concept of crucifixion, the revelation that physicality, is not reality, is what Jesus left us, the revelation that Spirit is all, and Spirit being all, there had to be after false crucifixion, the appearance of a form that had not been affected by that crucifixion. All this was the after effect of what transpired three years before.

Your resurrection already began when you became aware of the presence of God within. That was the moment when you left the broad way of the sense mind, to enter the narrow way of Spiritual fidelity. That was when you left mortality. That was when you left corruptibility. That was when you began to follow in the steps of the Master, and it matters not what you do, what you think, where you are, what condition you find yourself in at this moment. If ever you have touched the presence of God within, that presence revealed itself as your shepherd and it is leading you this moment. Never will this shepherd permit you to stray too far. This inner shepherd guiding each of us individually, is seeing to it that each of us step out of unreality into the acceptance of perfection. It is impossible for you to fail. It is the will of the Father that we be perfect, there is no place where we can be less, except in our own imaginations.

When this is established then, that I must accept a Spiritual universe, that all beings on this earth are Spirit, not matter, that I must die to the concept of a material universe, then I see that my transformation is in consciousness, through a yielding, a surrender, a meekness, a willingness to listen, beyond the level of the sense mind, to establish communication within, an inner communion where I can find the truth which makes me free. The world is told to pray without ceasing, if all prayer was to be in church, Joel says very humorously, "*Why you could never leave church, you'd have to live there.*" We pray without ceasing by the recognition, of the Father within, not as an abstraction, as a living reality. A Father so alive, so powerful, so loving, so perfect, that His universe is now here and perfect too. And you get off this running, and running and running. You let yourself be taken onto the train, onto the river of Light, the river of Life, the river of his Wisdom, and let It do the works. To be resurrected in your life span, you must accept being unselfed, "*Of mine own self I can do nothing.*"

There is hardly any one of us who accepting this as our goal, will not find that just as the prodigal turned, and started home, he saw the Father come out to throw his arms around him. The minute this becomes your goal you'll find all kinds of invisible aids, things you didn't know were present to help you; the everlasting arms, hidden angels, divine thought, a new power, shakes you up and lifts you up, and shows you a golden robe you hadn't noticed before. You are being chosen, but you must make the turning, there must be a conscious decision, to live in the Spiritual universe, and as John put it, "*If a man still loves the world, the love of God is not in him.*" He was telling us that until we have accepted the need to transform from a material to a Spiritual consciousness, we do not receive the transcending love of the Father that can lift us beyond our human capacity.

Let's go now into the thought universe around us, aware that all we are in, is a world of material thought. That is the only veil that separates us from reality, world thought, and when I judge my neighbor or my enemy, I'm not judging them at all. It is my thought about them that I'm judging. I'm judging my own thought. I'm caught in a web of illusion,

actually judging my own thought, and thinking that I'm judging them. They are not there, the son of God is there, the Christ is there. It doesn't matter what robe he's wearing, what pants, what dress, what color, the Christ is there, and if I would be resurrected in the flesh, I must accept, the Infinite unseparated nature of the Christ; all judgment then is withheld. I learn the secret of Divine Love; judging no man after the flesh. "*If you would follow*



here, is obviously not what you do with your physical wealth, but rather, your consciousness, that only the invisible Spirit is. We are being stripped of personality, and wherever it rears its head, in its multi forms, the Sermon On the Mount is stripping that sense of self away. It is catching us first with a general awareness, that we are the Spirit, and then it is moving up and down our personality, to remove every remnant of it, in every possible form.

Fasting, well take Good Friday, I mean no meat Friday, all of a sudden it's alright, you can have all the meat you want on Friday, but at one time, if you obeyed one set of religious codes, you had a sense of guilt if you went out with the boys and you had yourself some meat on Friday. It was even unthinkable for many people, and yet when they had their meatless Friday's, that was a fairly good thing to talk about occasionally, a sort of, "*I'm fasting today,*" and let everybody know that you're a good practicing Catholic at that particular time. And every other religion had something of a similar nature. The Hebrew religion had fasting, and here the Master within, because Jesus is gone, there's no more Jesus speaking the Sermon On the Mount, this is the voice of the Spirit, and now it tells men "*Not to fast to be seen of men.*" Well then, how do you fast? It's teaching another kind of fasting, a fasting which has nothing to do with food, and nothing to do with people. It's teaching the deeper esoteric method, of fasting from the five senses. A withdrawal from the senses is, the hidden language of symbolism or fasting, fasting from the evidence of the senses and those who could read behind the lines, were ready to know that the Master within was teaching them that when they fast from the intellect, Christ speaks. When they fast from the world of images, Christ reveals divine images. And so this was the camouflage, it was almost like a parable, this was the double entendre, and if the world read it as fasting they got nothing. But for that one here and there who read it as a deeper meaning, who listened, who knew that when the sense mind is still, God was speaking, then that one would learn, that for us who are interested in the Christing, we must learn to permanently fast, from the false witness of the human mind.

But why must we fast from the human mind? Because if we do not, we are caught up in world thought, we are governed by world thought, we are attracted by those things of this world which seem very normal, and desirable, but which are the perishables, with no Spiritual content, which are not in the will of Father, and once more we're on our own two feet and running, racing, to attain of mine own self. But in our sabbatical from the senses, in our fasting, which is the meaning of the word in the true Christianity,

we are truly then praying without ceasing. We are learning that we can look out, at all of the sense indications this world can put before us, and fast from them, accepting no sense evidence, surrendering our entire thought process, as a human being, to be resurrected into, the thought processes of the infinite.

And this inner ordainment, comes through that developed capacity, to hear with a different ear and to see with a different eye, to feel with a different sense of touch. The whole within is being opened up by these few words; you fast from the without so that you may experience the within.

And it takes us right into, "And when ye pray, enter your closet," but it also says to keep the door shut, when you enter your closet, the door of your consciousness must be shut to this world. Now this is the path to resurrection, and it has nothing to do with worshiping a man, or a resurrected God, and the paradox of the Son of God being crucified becomes so clear. Each of us is the Son of God, the only crucifixion is now a painless one, the crucifixion of the sense of a physical world. Some of us are not ready for that. Some of us doubt our capacity to attain that, but all we are really doubting, is that we are truly, the offspring of Spirit. You see Spirit doesn't have to attain anything. The one who is so uncertain of attainment, is the one who is still clinging to the belief that I am a human that has to attain. So you have more work to do in your closet, in which you close that human sense of life and rest, in the acceptance of the presence of God.

God hasn't anything to attain, God doesn't have to become Christed, God doesn't have to defend against the evils of the world. And in your closet, in your new developed consciousness, you'll find you do not have to defend against the evils of this world, you're being led in an underground of the Spirit, where the only power that exists is the Grace of that Spirit. Where you do not attain, where you do not fast, where you do not do alms, where you do not pray, where you do not repeat the errors of centuries, of a world that seeks a God in a heaven above, where you do not make the mistake of all religions, who pray to a concept, which they call God, and wonder why this concept doesn't respond. Where you do not make the mistake of science, who makes an exhaustive study of the world of images, which it calls the material world. We're moving out of the realm of religion that is not religious, science that is unscientific, into a little closet of consciousness, which opens out upon the Infinite perfection of God.

The Christ which stood where Jesus appeared, set upon a ship, and because the Christ does not live in time, or in space, there was no consciousness of limited time or limited space, to limit that ship and so instantly the ship was on the shore. The Christ which stood where Jesus appeared to be, had no concept of lack, it had no consciousness of limitation, and because of the absence of a human mind, loaves and fishes could be multiplied instantly. Do you see what we're driving at? It wasn't the presence of Jesus which did the miracles, it was the *absence* of Jesus, that is his lesson. The absence of Jesus is the presence of Christ, and it doeth the works, "*Why calleth thou me, Jesus, good, there is no me Jesus here, the Father within he doeth the works, the Christ that I have attained, by dropping the sense of Jesus, that doeth the works.*" And you see it is going to be something very difficult for you to accept, but it will be the absence of you which doeth the work, not the presence of you, but the absence of you. In the absence of your false sense of self the Christ doeth the works.

When you take away a human Jesus you have lost the message, because all you have got left then, is God creating a divine son, doing miracles through that divine son, and where are you? But when you take out the false glorification, the false deification, when you take out all the political movers that established a formula, and see facts as they are, that a human self was able to come through this bubble, of matter and overcome the illusion of it, and say, "*Now that I have shown you the way, follow Me,*" then if you're willing to look and see the absence of that human self, thence the presence of the Invisible Spirit, then you come to yourself and say, "*Then the absence of the human me is the presence of the Invisible Spirit,*" and that is the true resurrection.

That's what all these words in the Bible are leading to; The absence of you, is the presence of your Christ Self. "*Deny thyself,*" means the absence of your physical sense of being, the absence of it, produces the absence of your physical sense of the world, and that is the renting of the veil. The veil is rent the moment you have caught a glimpse of your undimensional Self, which is independent of physical form, which is independent of time and place and space, and as this touches your consciousness, this moves throughout the universe.

You become open to that new order of life, which has been ever present awaiting your discovery. This is to be a resurrected universe, with a Consciousness, that knows nothing of killing, nothing of hate, nothing of lack, nothing of limitation, but a Consciousness of perfect reality, not peopled by

human beings, inhabited by the living Christ, individualized as each of us, the resurrected Self; that's the purpose of the march to resurrection, to remove mirage.

As a little child, you develop certain capacities, certain senses. As a Spiritual child, you develop new capacities, a new awareness. As a mature Spirit, a mature Spiritual adult, you walk in a different universe than the one you walked in yesterday. You walk in the resurrected universe, the new universe, that now is out picturing your new Consciousness. Where bombs cannot fall, where bullets cannot explode, where there is no pain and no tears. If all this is untrue, then there was no point, in the demonstration of Jesus, and the teaching of the Christ to those disciples. There was no point in Peter, kneeling at the temple gate beautiful. There was no point in Paul moving through the world indifferent to personal pain. There was no point in an Infinite Way. There was no point in Buddha or Krishna. There was no point in any of the great Spiritual seers on this earth, if this untrue. For each was a light revealing the same truth, that there is one power on this earth, and it is the power of Love, and it is not dependent upon what man does or doesn't do, it is functioning independent of man right now, and it is present, and it is maintaining its perfect universe of Love all around us, which can be experienced only in your Spiritual Self. And so we do not pray as men pray, we do not fast as men fast, we do not give alms as men give alms, we retire into the center of our being, fasting from the world that is not, until we experience the universe that is. And we are in and of that which is the resurrection, and we are still walking in the appearance of flesh. We're not waiting for a physical crucifixion, to crucify that which does not exist. We learn to walk in Spiritual Flesh, and then "*Your Father which knoweth in secret,*" becomes the very law of your complete being.

One Father, one universal Father, one universal Spiritual being, not one universal Spiritual being and anything else, just one universal Spiritual being, not one being supreme above others, but one supreme Self, is all there is, one Infinite Spiritual universe. Not to be attained in the future, but to be realized as ever present now.

Fortunately, we still have about six more chapters in this book, to strengthen our awareness, about that Infinite Invisible universe all around us, and in that period of study, our concentration should be on, that Self which is not confined to this form. For when the resurrection of Jesus took place and the Christ stood where Jesus had been, there no longer was confinement to the form which men saw. All this was told very eloquently, in the

transfiguration. This was nothing more than a revelation of what had occurred in resurrection. Through the transfiguration, which the disciples did not quite understand, they were permitted to see that the resurrected Christ stood there, and not Jesus. Do you think that resurrected Christ has gone anywhere? Do you think the Christ was actually resurrected? Do you not see that the false sense of self dropped away, and Christ which was ever present was Self revealed? Where is that Christ? Right where it ever was, here, right where you stand.

If by some magic of the human mind it could drop away, you would witness the transfiguration right here, right now, in which you the Christ Invisible stand where the form appears to be. And this would be the Truth revealing Itself. And this will be the truth revealing itself to the degree that we learn to fast from the senses, to accept the oneness of the universe in Spirit, the brotherhood of all in Spirit, and refrain, from pampering the human sense of things, but become instead as a child. A new Spiritual child ready to walk and to stumble no matter how often you have to pick yourself up, until that glorious moment of certainty, when I need do nothing of myself, in the recognition that Grace is ever flowing.

As we move ahead in these chapters, I'd like to bring the parables into them, to show you the Spiritual authority, of the Christ. Not only in every word of the Sermon, but the consistency with which the Christ dramatized the Sermon, and the consistency with which Joel, being the living Christ was able to put the complete Christ consciousness, before our eyes revealing truth. All one message about the one Infinite Self.

For those of you who are still anticipating troubles in meditation, we might end with the realization that Christ never has a problem meditating. What we call meditation is a normal way of breathing, to Christ. And if we are unable to pierce the veil of human thought, long enough to receive the impulse, the barrier is generally an inability to accept that Christ is all. When you work from that attitude and altitude, that Christ is all, and there is no me here to meditate, it will be like the prodigal, who the moment he turned home found the Father coming toward him. When you are willing to accept in consciousness that Christ being all, any human thought on your part is a denial of Christ, then you realize the barrier to the Silence is your denial of Christ.

You are denying Christ when you are unable to be silent, and you are further making a confession, that your mind controls you, and you do not

control your mind. Just think if you cannot control your mind, how that mind must be open to world thought. If I cannot control my mind, the world can do anything to my mind and I have no way of defense. I must learn to control my mind, I must learn to control that mind in every conceivable way, or else the world will control it. There's no greater horror than leaving your mind exposed to this world, you must learn to control it. You must sit with it, hours upon hours, time after time, until it takes its orders from your consciousness. The penalty of not being able to control that mind, is to be subject to all the laws of Karma of this world, you might just as well surrender your mind to this world, as take a child and turn it out and put it in a den of thieves.

Now the effort that you then put in, to take that mind and dominate it, which seems so strong at first, becomes easier when you finally learn that the mind is a mirage. When you start to analyze it, you find it's not even a mind. It's just a lot of opinions that have been pushed together through the centuries, standing there in one lump calling itself your mind. It's a lot of sensations; it reacts to good and it reacts to evil, and it is going to keep reacting until there is a higher consciousness there preventing it from reacting. And that higher consciousness, is looking to the hills of the Soul, it's turning away from this mind, it's awakening from the hypnosis of this mind, it refuses to compromise God to this mind, it refuses to let a personal sense of me, obstruct my path to perfection.

Now we're silent, and you throw open the throttle, so that you're not in that mind, you're coasting in neutral, you're not in any particular mind, you're able to be just wide open with no thought, neither divine nor human, just no thought. There is a place where you find you can rest in a state of neither divine nor human thought, you locate it and it's a very big place, it's just a state of nothingness, there are no people there, there are no things there, it's just a vastness, nothing delineates, no ideas come, it's all a vacuum.

Now if you want to take thought you may, but make sure your thought is about the Spirit.

What did John mean when he said, "*If you love the world, the love of God is not in you*"? Well, he was telling me not to love the mirage, not to be fooled by the appearances, not to go chasing after a handful of atoms, alright I won't do it. Then the love of God is in me, and suddenly like the wings of an eagle I can soar. Where is this I that comes into the vacuum? That's the eagle, I don't have to do anything, all I have to do is provide the vacuum, and now turn your thought to God, that's so simple. Turn your thought to the

---

perfect action of God, the perfect creation, the perfect Spiritual universe, you still have no forms, you have ideas, about harmony, about truth, about the nowness of Spirit, the nowness of God, the nowness of being, about the fact that immortality is ever present, nothing is mortal, all is immortal.

You're beginning to find that the vacuum is filled by thought, as you quietly contemplate, though you're not aware of it while you're doing this, you're simply being taken out of the senses, you're not hearing sounds of the world or seeing sights of the world, or thinking thoughts of the world; your fasting, you're in the sabbath. One meditation like this is a deepening process. If I have ten of these a day that makes thirty five hundred a year. I've been meditating this way for only seven years but it's still about thirty thousand meditations. And in that length of time, you must learn something about how to meditate, you must drop the human mind, and fall into the vacuum, and be lifted by the Spirit quite a number of times. It's really like anything else, it requires your constant fidelity to doing it. And then you find it isn't a practice reserved for anybody who is particularly gifted at all.

The capacity depends on your use of it, your willingness to give your time to it, and then you can travel pretty well in the vacuum, contemplating or not, and recognizing human thought if it dares to show its head and quickly dispensing with it. This is how you develop the Christ mind, the mind that was in Christ Jesus, the mind that revealed there is no evil on this earth.

All resurrection begins in the transformation, from the mind of the man of earth, to the silent mind, which ultimately attains the realization of the Christ mind; resurrection is the transformation of the mind. First we are generated into form, and then by the transformation of the mind we are regenerated into Christ.

You notice how we are not seeking anything, we are not asking for anything, we're not asking God to do something or change something? We're just in the river of Spirit, and let It do Its work as It pleases, through you, and through all that concerns you throughout the Infinite Spirit. You will learn to depend on this invisible Grace as the source of all that is real. This is where you'll find the power of Spirit in action. As this deepens, Love will touch you in a different way. Love will flow unimpeded by human thought and Love will fulfill divine law where you stand.

The only people on this earth whom Jesus attacked were the pharisees and the scribes, and only because they were the greatest obstacle to Love in this world. His attack on them visibly, was only for the record, so that we could

see that all who are incapable of love are cutting themselves off from Spirit. Everywhere you look at the visible Jesus form, which was the invisible Christ, you see Love in expression. That is the nature of every miracle, Love, and when you are incapable of that Love, in that measure you will find your problems begin to appear, because unless that Love is flowing through you, you're in humanhood and not divinity. And that's how you'll know that you're not in the Divine Self, when the feeling of Love with you is not flowing. But when it is, you'll see the power of that Love in every way; those of you who have it, are truly blessed.

A very joyous Easter of Love to all of you, and thank you...



## *Chapter 14: When Ye Pray*

*Herb:* Last week we reached some strange conclusions about ourselves, some of which you may have accepted and some of which you may even be acting upon right now.

The major confusion was, we are here on this earth for a purpose unsuspected by most people. It is not to be virtuous, it is not to be moral, it is not to be religious, it is not to do good, although in the fulfillment of our purpose, we will be all of those things, but rather, our purpose is to do His will, and His will requests, requires, commands, some very unique activity for all of us.

We are to learn how to live in a different body, a body not made by material flesh, a body made of Spirit, a body that is indestructible, a body that is indifferent to changes in climate and weather, indifferent to disease, indifferent to pain, indifferent to all of the things to which human flesh is heir, this is not the purpose that men consider they are here to accomplish.

The human mind has outlined other purposes. The human mind, determines what the body shall do, or at least it thinks it does. It sits upon the throne, and it directs the body, tells it where to go and what to do, when to do it, and how often. This is the same human mind, that is impotent in the face of a breeze, the very same breeze that comes along and kisses a bud, comes along and touches that human mind, and the next thing we know we're sneezing, we have a head cold. The only difference between the breeze that touches the flower and touches our bodies, is the human mind that receives it, and this same human mind that likes to run the world, we discover, is incapable of even running itself, it is but a shadow.

We're told when we pray not to use vain repetitions, but the human mind has no belief in that command. It uses these vain repetitions, it even goes so far as to say, Father let me tell you about this earth and how we can improve things. The human mind sets itself up, as the highest authority on this earth.

Dr. Samuel Johnstone, we are told, once took a cane and he thumped it heavily on the ground, then he said, "*You hear that sound, now who's going to tell me matter is unreal?*" A few centuries went by and science proved to the conclusive belief of everyone on earth practically, except some phases of

religion, that the cane of Dr Johnstone, the floor and even the body of Dr Johnstone were all made of atoms; not as solid as the human mind believes at all, empty space practically, just whirling charges of electricity, and then we all come along and we live in these whirling charges of electricity, and we call them our bodies. We put band aids on whirling charges of electricity, we take hearts out of bodies, and we take these whirling charges of electricity and we try to make new hearts, and put new hearts in those bodies, and we're surprised when it doesn't work. Those bodies react a little while longer, but ultimately, that little new heart we put in there won't hold up, we find we cannot create new hearts, we even find that the first heart in that body, is nothing but whirling electricity. We find that we actually do not live in bodies of flesh, although we have thought we did, we thought there was life in these fleshly bodies, although the Bible told us, "*The flesh profiteth nothing.*"

And ultimately we see that when Jesus stepped up to Nicodemus and said, "*Marvel not, that I say ye must be reborn again,*" that he was revealing a reality that everyone on earth must face. We must be reborn from this conceptual body of whirling electricity, because it will disintegrate into dust. Give yourself thirty or forty years and where will that body be? On the other hand, why wait those thirty or forty years, why not take a look at a very unique idea.

It does not seem likely that Jesus was telling something to Nicodemus, that Jesus himself had not yet accomplish, "*Marvel not, that I say ye must be reborn.*" And so Jesus we see, had been reborn, into a new body, into a body of Spirit, and this was signaled by the baptism of the Spirit. And that meant that no longer was there a human heart there, or human lungs, or human blood circulating, or human vision, or human hearing. All of these organs of the flesh, these whirling particles of electricity called atoms, were no longer the body of that Jesus which had entered into the baptism of the Spirit; it had been reborn into a new body, while right here on this earth. That rebirth, which we discussed last week, was later called by John the first resurrection. A resurrection which took place three years before crucifixion, and we learn that we are expected to enter the first resurrection, before the human body disintegrates into dust.

That makes us rather unique on this earth today, because, no ones trying to do it, no ones aware it must be done. And you know the very night we talked about that here, I discovered that Peter had done it too. You know

I hadn't known up to that moment, but Peter. Peter was in jail if you can remember, and in jail, suddenly he found that the handcuffs were gone, the door was open, and he walked out. It is said that an angel visited him in jail, but what happened to Peter there, he too completed the baptism of the Spirit, he was so surprised he didn't even know it had happened to him. You see Peter had changed bodies, Peter too had entered the first resurrection. He had come into that which the Master had commanded when he said, "*Follow me.*" He wasn't in a body of atoms anymore, he had attained the Spiritual body. And you'll find that the entire Revelation of St. John all twenty two chapters, is the story of the first resurrection which John entered into before he made his transition out of this world. It is the path that all men will follow.

You will discover further, that right after Lazarus was raised, his sister Mary anointed Jesus in the presence of Judas. Judas was quite mad about it, "*Why do you waste all that oil?*" This anointing was her statement, first recognition that he lived in the body of Spirit, and second her statement that she too understood, and that she was perfecting her body of Spirit; this was the meaning of the anointing of the head of Jesus with oil. And now you go to Lazarus, and you find that the dead was not resurrected at all, you find that Lazarus had entered into his Spiritual body, and that is why Jesus could say, "*Come forth.*" The knowledge that here was one who had entered the first resurrection and was not dead, produced that new Lazarus coming forth out of the tomb, and the high symbolism there is that the first resurrection had been attained.

Never were the dead resurrected, but rather the Master was revealing the non reality of life in matter. The belief that life exists, as little particles of whirling atoms, was devastated by the revelation that the daughter of Jairus was not dead, the son of the widow at Maine was not dead, Lazarus was not dead, but why three, why three? And then we see degrees, we see that the daughter of Jairus was in bed, comatose, we see that the son of the widow at main was in a coffin, a little further degree, one in bed, one in a coffin, and then Lazarus in a tomb, you're seeing the three degrees of resurrection, "*Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up again.*" Why? Because there were three degrees to resurrection. And so we look at this daughter of Jairus, aged twelve, Son of the widow of Maine, oh, maybe eighteen, nineteen, twenty, Lazarus, he may have been in his fifties or sixties. What do you learn? That at any age you may enter the first resurrection, not after death, but right now, here, as Jesus himself had in the baptism of the Spirit. As

Nicodemus later did probably, when he was known to have presented certain gifts to the grave, to Joseph's tomb. He brought some aloes, this was the sign that he too was perfecting his Spiritual body. And so you see, our function is to learn, not to wait for the disintegration of the flesh. Every healing in the Bible, and more particularly, every healing by the Master, is the revelation of the non-reality of matter; a slow progressive ascension over the unreality of matter, up to the pinnacle of that physical resurrection; Paul's signal to us, the unchaining of the false material consciousness.

There is a tree, two hundred feet high, under it sits a mother, beside her is an infant. The infant has no awareness that the tree is there, but the mother does. In time the infant will be a child and know this is a tree, and will look up and see that it is two hundred feet high. We are like that infant, we are aware of certain things around us, but in another level of consciousness, just as the infant will discover the tree is two hundred feet high, we will discover another level that is present, here, now; a level that is not present to our infant consciousness. Always we had believed that we came into a world. I, a body, lived in it and went out of that body, out of that world, when that body died. But as we develop our Spiritual Consciousness we learn, that all that is here, like that two hundred foot tree that the infant could not know about at that level, all that is here, is Infinite Perfection.

And naturally, in our infancy, we're not aware of it. And as we come to our material consciousness, we become aware of some of it, but not in depth. And as we come into the higher mental consciousness, we become aware of more, but all of this is a very fractional experience. Forever awaiting our cognition, is the perfect harmony of Eternal Life all around us. But as the infant could not see the two hundred foot tree, we cannot see this Kingdom of perfection in this physical form. Not even a human mind, can make a contact with God. There is no word you could utter, no thought you can send up, anywhere, to make a contact with Spirit. You must come into Spiritual reality in order to experience the law of Spirit.

Darwin clearly enunciated all that we do is evolved physically, where does it end? Where does it lead? It leads nowhere. Religion says, and this is their lame answer to it, that they believe in Genesis, whatever that means to them. To them, Genesis means that we are the divine image and likeness and this is said out the left side of the mouth, and on the right side it is said, we are also sinners. Now you have a sinning divine image and likeness, you have the paradox of confusion, and that leads nowhere, except to an acceptance of

a hereafter, which is the denial of a present, now God; the denial of a true Spiritual existence here and now.

Then along comes the Master and says, "*No, no, not religion, no, no, not science,*" you're looking at fractions. You might say you are looking at two different poles of thought.

Most women are not very scientific. As a matter of fact, think of yourself, if you're a woman, do you particularly feel an affinity toward science, and most women would say no, and that would be because, the woman is the female pole, the heart. But men are less inclined to the heart and more to the mind, they feel the affinity to science, that is the male pole, and so we have religion, is the fractional feminine counterpart of the fullness of being, we have science as a fractional mental male counterpart, of the fullness of being, and these two fractions religion and science, if they were to marry, and form a union, nothing could evolve from it because they are fractions.

The wholeness of being was enunciated by Jesus when he said, "*We must go into the Truth and the Spirit,*" and that meant we must come out of the flesh; we must come out of the mind; we must come into the realization, that only in my Spiritual Substance can I know reality. And so we begin a different level of our work.

Our work up to now had been to learn the truth and many of us have done fairly well at that. We know there is no material universe. We know that all matter is the counterfeit of the Spirit. We know that the method in which this counterfeit comes about, is through the individual mind, and its parent, the cosmic mind. And although we may not have the full complete details of this, we have an awareness that perfection is, that there is a shadow or cosmic mind which counterfeits that perfection; that the shadow mind individualizes as the human mind, which reiterates the counterfeit and calls it matter, and then we live in that material body, which is not the divine image and likeness created by the Father.

In our rebirth, we discover that we do not have to form the Christ body, the Soul body, the white body of Spirit, instead we have to accept that it already exists, and we have to walk that gap, between what we know and what we accept, and what we see with our eye. If we want to take our cane and thump it on the ground and say, "*This is solid matter see,*" we can do it, but we are obeying that mind, which cannot see beneath the surface of things. If, on the other hand, we wish to realize that in our human capacities, we cannot receive the things of Spirit, and we have reached the level where

we can walk out on faith, across the water of Spirit, accepting its presence, its power, its oneness, its allness, then we have glimpsed and accepted that there was a man on earth, who did just that, and walked out of the body of flesh, into the ever present body of Spirit. Then he walked through disease, through every form of pain and agony that the world thought he was suffering, feeling nothing. Living instead in the fourth dimension right here, and so training his disciples that a man named Peter, in the middle of a prison could walk out through the bars. So training his disciples that a man named John could make a transition without a body ever being discovered, and giving us the understanding, the ammunition, the demonstration, the visible deeds, the Way, to walk out of a body that must disintegrate, into a body that is indestructible, before the disintegration takes place.

And so Jesus said, *"I must do my work by day, for night cometh when no man can work."* We must accomplish this transition in consciousness, before night, and night is human death. It is said, when the student is ready the teacher appears, and so we have our physical teachers appearing when the student is ready, but that is not enough. The physical teacher is placed here for one purpose alone, and that is to bring us all to the point, where we have decided, that our quest in self realization, is to walk this earth in an imperishable body, governed by a perfect mind.

And when this has been accepted as our quest, you will find your use of a human teacher will diminish, because you're then going to be ready for the only teacher there is. You must find your real teacher, and there is no human teacher on this earth who is your real teacher. The only one who could lead you into the realization of your indestructible Soul body is the teacher within. You must prepare yourself to receive that contact with that teacher, who can communicate with you, guide you, lead you, instruct you, and take you into realms, that no human mind has ever seen or heard, or touched. And then you have your teacher, and then you will walk upon the waters of Spirit as no man can. Each of us has an individual teacher.

Today I ask each of you, to find that teacher, by the deep inner stillness of your mind.

I know your teacher will reveal itself to you, with words of thought, in some way, and there is no other way that you can walk the waters of Spirit. You must have an inner teacher, and we have reached that place now where we, aware that only a Spiritual body can walk through the illusion of death. That only a Spiritual body can walk this earth, untouched immune, to

so called natural laws. We know too that we must surrender all human thought, all human fear, all human doubt, all human confusion, all human ambition hope and desire, yield it to that Invisible teacher, and you cannot do it until that teacher has made itself known to you. That means you must have a quiet time, a time in which you are willing, to lay aside the mask of your own human personality, a deep wilderness experience, in which your teacher announces its presence.

Many of the mystics have given names to their inner teacher, you may call it the Shepherd within if you wish, or Master. Whatever you call your inner teacher, is secondary to the fact, that in this Spiritual progression, the place has now been reached for many of you, where without an inner teacher, you are in a state of making vain repetitions.

There are many mansions in my Father's House, and your inner teacher knows all of them, you will find that you'll be introduced not only to an inner teacher, but to an inner household. You will find that you are oned with all who are in Spiritual activity throughout the universe. You will find that you are released from past Karma, that you are released from the finite memories, that you are released from all of the so called inadequacies of your human personality, that you are released from deeds you do not know you've committed, that all your past lives are integrated into one.

At the transfiguration of Jesus, this was his way of announcing to the disciples, *"Do you see I have been reborn of the Spirit, do you see that I have a different body than you have been looking at with human eyes?"* and, *"They beheld that he was as white as snow."* Again, the Soul body was revealed to them, but to whom was it revealed? It was revealed to John the symbol of love, to James the symbol of self sacrifice, to Peter the symbol of faith, and so if you would experience your Soul body, you must put together those pieces and see that only through love, self sacrifice and faith do we attain, the realization of that transfiguration, which is my own perfect Eternal Self Body. And right there where Moses and Elijah appeared, the three who had ascended in consciousness, to see Jesus in his true Self, now saw two more forms. What were they seeing? They were seeing the integration of, one ego, Moses, Elijah Jesus. Now being formed before their eyes to show that this was the one identity, one Self. The very one who gave us the Old Testament, reincarnated to give us the New. Just as Jesus had raised the child of the widow at Maine, Elijah had done the same, there was a continuity of activity of the Holy Ghost, and as you are lifted into your realization of Soul Body, so

are your past incarnations integrated into this one, once more we are white as snow.

All of the finite conditioning of the mind is dissolved in the newness of our Spiritual identity. We are past the level of depending on the five senses to give us truth, but rather we are living in the Higher Consciousness of our inner teacher. Walking not with human eyes, not dependent on the things of this world, not dependent on a human heart, not dependent on the air in your lungs, but living in that Spiritual body which manifests visibly as a heart and lung, living out of reality.

So we are told, when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, and the depth of that statement has never been revealed to us as it is now, even your human body is a vain repetition, your human mind is a vain repetition. You see we have been given this human body as guide, as an image to show us how to build, from within, in such a way so we can find the perfect inner body of which this outer image is but a counterfeit. We have been given this counterfeit image as our outer teacher, and every time a sickness occurs, it is coming at our weakest link in the chain, to strengthen it.

Suppose you were going up in a plane, would you like to take a trip in a plane that hadn't been ground tested or air tested? You certainly would want go into that plane only after you knew that it was ready for flight, safe flight. And there would be many wrinkles in that plane that would be ironed out before you ever arrived to step up the gangplank. Many wrinkles are being ironed out in us, because you cannot live in eternity, in a human body, or in a defective body. So this beautiful plan of an image body, ever showing forth some fault, tells us there is a defect in our consciousness that must be adjusted, and we discover that we are getting all of the kinks out of this image body before we take flight. You are being perfected, to live in that life which has no end, and in order to do so, we now come to that great place where we are faced with a truth we never knew about, never dreamed about.

We are here to perfect bodies that are indestructible, to walk out of a human heart, to walk out of human lungs, to walk out of a body of whirling atoms, to walk out of human form, to follow the Master and to actually stand on this earth, in bodies that are ready to live in the Eternal life immune to every natural law that the human mind has conceived, "*Be ye perfect as your Father.*"

This is becoming aware of the New Dimension which has nothing to do with its horizontal physical evolution of Darwin, nothing to do with a life in a heavenly hereafter, but has to do with the acceptance of perfect life here and now. And I assure you, until, your inner teacher has announced itself to you, you cannot make this journey. And it is to that inner teacher that we must all turn collectively and individually, for that inner teacher says, "*I am the Way, no one cometh unto the Father save by me.*" You may find that Peter is your inner teacher, you may find Andrew is your inner teacher, you may find that one of the twelve disciples is your teacher, you may find Joel is your inner teacher, you may find that the one inner teacher assigns many to guide you. But the emphasis is on the inner kingdom, the inner knower, not the five sense mind, that we have passed. The Spiritual body cannot be directed by the five sense mind. Now all of this is part of initiation, and it is quite different than our superficial idea of illumination; we all thought we'd have a great white light and great wisdom, but the first resurrection is what we're going into.

Three months ago, at the start of this year, it was announced in this class that our project for the year would be to take command over mind and body, and now three months later we announce, that our project is to enter the first resurrection.

Let's take another look at that, because John caught that better than anyone else in all of this Bible. It was in Revelation, it was in the story of his own resurrection, and I think it was in the 20th chapter, it is in the 6th verse, and this is where John makes the announcement that the world has not yet seen, but you have.

*"Blessed and Holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection, on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, to reign within a thousand years."*

Now we know then, that the first resurrection, means that we must enter our Spiritual body, before the second death. And it has been explained to all of us in previous lessons, that the second death is the normal human death and the first death is human birth. The human birth is the death to our Spiritual Self. As we die to our Spiritual Self and are born in the flesh, that is the first death. And now we must have a resurrection from that, which is the first resurrection. And therefore when we attain our Spiritual body before human death, we are then in the Christ body, the Soul body, the permanent Eternal body, and as John says, "*We then reign with Christ for a thousand years.*"

That is now the function of our work, and as this spreads out, you will find that your attaining of this body of Christ, is not so much an attainment, but a dropping away of your concept of the old body. A dropping away of your belief in the various conditions of this body, and as John, James, Peter witnessed the transfiguration, so we take love, selfless service and faith as the prime aspects of dropping away the accepted conditions of this body. We're not going to attain anything, we're going to lose what is not real, we're going to look at this body as Jesus looked at the body of the daughter of Jairus and then say, "*Talitha cumi,*" "*come forth little lamb.*" He was recognizing a level of resurrection, and to the son of the widow at Maine, "*Come out of there young man,*" to Lazarus, "*Lazarus step forth.*" Always addressing the Invisible Spiritual body which is present, which is the recognition of it, we say to ourselves, "*Talitha cumi,*" "*come forth young man.*" We are recognizing that there is a Spiritual body where the world sees a physical body. And that recognition must now pass the token stage and become a life of love, service and faith.

A life of love that recognizes this Spiritual body everywhere, in all our fellow men; a life of service to that Spiritual body; a life of faith that It exists. And any deed or action or thought or word, which denies your Spiritual existence, or the Spiritual existence of your neighbor, will be possible only if you remain in that human sense mind, which acts independent of your inner teacher.

But if you take the time to seek your inner teacher, and receive the guidance, you will discover, that the power of love, and of faith, and of service, will open to you, the way to love, the way to serve, the way to know. Not the finite human minds way, but the way of Initiation, the way of resurrection, the way of transfiguration, the way of progressive attention over the material appearances of this world.

Let us now enter the Silence which has always been your way, without perhaps realizing it, of saying to your inner teacher, "*Now I shall listen to you,*" whoever you are, wherever you are, whether your name be John or Peter or James or simply, I, or Christ, or Father within; your life is the higher life which is already attained and in that life I place my total reliance. And if the purity of your heart is there, your inner teacher will know, "*For I come quickly, and my word is quick and sharp and powerful.*" As you enter the Father's House, willing to let the Lord build your house, your inner teacher knows. Your communion with that inner teacher will become the way to the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. There is no one here who does not have an inner teacher.

There is no one on this earth without one, "*I can never leave thee nor forsake thee,*" and this is prayer, this is prayer as taught by the Master, this is prayer that is ever answered, because it is not the prayer that says, "*Improve things for me, or hurt my enemy, or fulfill my wishes,*" it is not a prayer that outlines for the Father, it is not the prayer that advises the Father what is wrong. It is the prayer of recognition that the Father within knows all, and is all, and doeth all. It is the prayer that recognizes One infinite source of all, it is, 'seek ye first the kingdom' within.

Never can your prayer go unanswered, if it is the prayer of silent recognition, that your inner teacher is ever there. And then, whatever ye have need of, your inner teacher who knoweth all, and doeth all, and seeth all, will provide unfailingly, without the slightest influence from you. This is Spiritual prayer and there are no words to it, and there are no thoughts to it, there is surrender to your Soul.

This is the way we are to walk. When the garment of the Soul will slowly take form where you stand. It does not mean an improved heart, it means a new one. It does not mean an improved body, it means a new one. It means a totally new you, an imperishable you, "*And if ye believe on this, thou you were dead, yet shall ye live.*" There is a Master within us all, the Master who says, "*I am the resurrection.*" This is how those who have lost their arms and their legs, and other needed faculties and organs will discover, that they are not to be replaced by new arms and legs, but they are to find their Spiritual bodies where all is perfect and intact, in the here and in the now. This transmutation out of the concept body into the real, is the first resurrection completed, it is the way of the Master.

We'll pause for a moment, resume in about five to ten minutes.....

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

I would like to recommend that you, at your leisure, read the twelfth chapter of the Acts. It is the story of Peter. I would have liked to have detailed it today, but maybe we'll do it a some future time. Meanwhile, you might look at it, try to see what happened there, that somebody attained what you and I are talking about here today. And then because the first resurrection is the subject of the Revelation of St. John, I feel that we'll probably do that at the termination of this series, although we have done it three years ago, it is time to see it with our new understanding; now that you know.

The first three gospels, of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, are about the visible Jesus, the man, what the world saw. They do not explain the inner workings and that is where John comes in. John who received the essence of the complete message, really begins his gospel, right after the transfiguration and that is why it starts right out and says, "*The Word was made flesh,*" "*In the beginning was the Word and the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us,*" he's talking about what he saw with his own eyes; "I saw the Word made flesh, I saw the transfiguration," and the complete Gospel of John is the inner knowing, of the message that has never reached the churches.

Not the message that says that he walked from here to there and he did so and so over there and he walked somewhere else or he got on a boat. But the message of the Spiritual body, named Christ, that revealed, there is a Christ body where a cripple appears to be, there is Spirit, where atoms seem to be, there is a calm where a storm appears to human senses, and there is life where death appears to the human mind, this is the John Gospel. This is the Gospel of the first resurrection. And in it, John tells us, by recording the inner workings of the Christ mind, how we can walk the path to peace, to fulfillment, to freedom, to reality.

If you were a lily seed for example, and you decided that you wanted to be a different kind of flower, you'd have a problem, you might try and try and try, but the seed would have to be what it is. Humanly, we may try to be many things, but we cannot escape the seed that we are, and so our problems arise when we try to fulfill our idea of what we want to be, even when we succeed in doing it, because it still isn't that which we are, and we must be what we are. There is no such thing as a successful human being or an unsuccessful human being. For none of us are the human seed. We are the perfect Spiritual being and we must be it, in order to experience the harmony of that Spiritual being.

Our sojourn in the flesh, we know to be temporary. That's no big revelation to anyone, but what we do not know, is that we do not have a temporary life. We merely have a temporary appearance of form. And therefore in the Gospel of John, in the fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth chapters, you find the higher wisdom, the highest wisdom in the Bible.

It is here that we're told, that we must now find the inner teacher, it is here that he who appears to the world as Jesus, but is the invisible Christ, says to his disciples, "*If I go not away, the Comforter will not find you, and I must go*

away that you receive the Comforter, for He will teach you all things." Even the outer Jesus, could not take the disciples into their Spiritual bodies. They had to find the activity of the Holy Ghost within. He surrendered them willingly to their inner knower, knowing that no man can walk this earth in a physical body beyond the grave, but he can, in a Spiritual body.

Let's look at some of these deeper passages and we will see there, the inner instruction to each of us. I'm in John, the 14th chapter, 13th verse:

*"And whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."*

Now all of your asking then, all of your seeking, and all of your knocking that is not in My name, is disobedience to the simple truth of being. Only what ye shall ask in My name, and we have identified the voice that speaks these words as Christ, not a man, but the Spirit of God in you. Whatever ye shall do in My name, whatever ye shall seek, ask or knock for in My name. You must be in that identity, in that Spiritual Selfhood, for the revelation of truth to make itself known to you.

Just as a human cannot pray to Spirit, Spirit cannot answer a human. The reality cannot answer the counterfeit, the counterfeit cannot contact the reality. And you're learning that your physical self is a counterfeit of your real Self, you are an imitation of yourself. That is why we are being introduced to the Comforter, to the teacher within. If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it, that is inviolable Divine law. The inner knower of you will do anything, when you have yielded your personal self, which is asking in My name.

There will be a place in this work, where you will feel the inner knitting of New Self, a New Garment of life being woven within, a New Substance being formed within. There will be a place where too, you will feel, a weariness come upon you, a deep weariness.

Do not be alarmed, that weariness will be the dropping away of the old self, as the new is coming forth. As we change life streams, this weariness comes upon you, it is your real quiet time.

As the Father within says, *"Now we shall have a quiet time,"* and some report this to me, they say, *"I feel like I want to withdraw from people, from the world, from activities out there, I want to be alone with this inner Self."*

And this weariness, makes it necessary that you be alone with yourself. It may even take a year. It is the emptying out, which makes possible the filling

in, the regeneration. And so if it happens, or has, don't think you have to worry about getting hormone pills or vitamins or that something is wrong with your diet, it's simply the old and the new changing places - and it will happen.

It will so happen that the things of this world, will not attract you in the same way. It won't be because you decide you don't want them, they simply will not have the attraction for you. Your interest will be on something far different. This has nothing to do with human will or desire, but there is this transition in Consciousness in which the greatest thing in your life becomes this inner garment of the new body, for you recognize that beside it, all else pales into insignificance.

If ye love Me, keep my commandments. How simple that sounds. Not if you love Jesus, but if you love the reality of your being. Follow these commandments, for they are the way. If you want to be what you are, this is the way. If ye love Me, the Spirit, the Reality of all being, the Christ, the Father within, keep my commandments. And what are these commandments? They're not orders, they are enlightenment, they are the path to life Eternal, they are the path to fulfillment. That is the meaning of commandment.

And now, you see clearly perhaps, that all of the Sermon of the Mount is a preparation, it is a purification in which the mental attitudes that we inherited from past generations, the false beliefs that were handed down to us, and the false conditioning of our own mind through our own senses, all of this represents the mist, the veil, that is rent and torn aside, so that we can come as an empty vessel, not as a finite mind filled with thoughts and ideas, but as a vast void, a vacuum, ready to be filled by that which we know not of, ready to be lifted.

And then you see the angels that are spoken of in the Bible that come to Peter or to Mary, these are the impulses that are sent from your inner knower, to you. And so it would be said that, "*The angel of the Lord comes to you,*" meaning, that you receive inner guidance, inner communication, and something in your being knows, this is the truth that I am now receiving, that I am now being told, that is now forming as my intuition. If I make a personal decision, it will be short sighted, but the Infinite mind can never make a short sighted decision. And so now, I live, yet not I, my inner knower liveth my life, and the Father within who knoweth all things, knoweth that which is your seed, your individuality, your Place, your Righteousness, your Life. You're living from your highest Self and this is called the Comforter. The activity of the Holy

Ghost takes over, where the failing of the human mind has sat upon the throne.

"And I will pray the Father," and this follows, "If ye love Me keep My commandments, "and "I will pray the Father and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever." We cannot in our ignorance take those words lightly. If you love Me obey my commandments, and I will pray the Father that he give you another Comforter, not this outer man, not this outer teacher, not this limited individual, but the Comforter within, the real teacher; the teacher who knows the Infinite, because He is the Infinite.

Someday, we'll all be in this class together and each of us will know our inner teacher, and our inner teacher, will conduct the total class, both the sending and the receiving, and our inner teacher will conduct the total life we live. We will be able to say as the Master did, "The Father worketh hitherto and I work, thou seest me, thou seest the Father, not my doctrine do I teach, but him that sent me." That is our ultimate goal. "Even the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him, but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you and shall be in you." This must become reality to us, and the reason for it is given very shortly, it is given in the 26th verse of this same chapter, John 14, "But the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." The Comforter shall teach you all things. Isn't that what we've been looking for, someone who can teach us all things? And all this time the Spirit of God that in-dwelleth your being is that Comforter.

But the counterfeit, the human self says, "I'm going to do it my way, even if it hurts and even if I have to fear, and even if I have to suffer, I'm going to do it my way," and here's the Christ saying, "The Comforter within will teach you all things," nothing missing. And so, we find our inner teacher, the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, the activity of the Christ.

You notice the emphasis on, "Will bring all things to your remembrance." That doesn't sound like you began your life a few years ago, but rather, all that you once were of, in your Spiritual reality, will now be brought to your conscious state of humanhood. So that you become aware of what you have ever been. We are reunited with our preexistence Self, in the Spiritual oneness of being. We no longer are finite forms, inserted into time and space. We are in a state of Oneness, living in, and as, the One, abiding in the One, under the law of the One.

Don't you feel the Joy and adventure that is ahead for us as we accept the inner Comforter, instead of a surface life of a human mind? And should we fail, should we falter, there is a passage in Mark ever to remind us. I'd like to look at it now.

First we're going to Corinthians apparently. I'm always amazed when I decide something and something else decides it for me.

It is written, "*Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*" This is Paul's statement, that if we rely only on what our mind knows and sees and has experienced, or what other human minds have experienced, we're living on the surface of time and space. For eye hath not seen nor ear heard the glory that God hath prepared for us, in other words, the Infinite Invisible, is experienced only through, the inner teacher.

Now let's look at Mark, because it is time for what he has to say, and this is the 12th chapter of Mark, in a passage from him to everyone, starting at the 22nd verse, it's so simple that we overlook it, because it says words we've heard from every pulpit:

And Jesus answering, saith unto them, "*Have faith in God.*" Now the world has faith in God to some extent, without knowing what God is, and so the faith always falters and eventually that faith is broken. You cannot have that blind faith, but you're learning through your own experience, that God is the substance of your Spiritual Self. Have faith in the substance of your Spiritual Self, is the meaning of those four simple words: Have faith in God. Have faith in your own Spiritual Substance, and only in that Substance, for verily I, which again is Christ, say unto you, "*Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed, be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that these things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatever he saith.,*" "*Therefore I say unto you, whatsoever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*" And so we are told here, in a very highly mystical fashion, that the perfect Spiritual Kingdom of God is present, and it is only your acceptance of its presence, your belief that it is here, that can bring forth the expression of it. It doesn't mean go out and ask for things and if you believe you'll get them, you'll get them. It means, accept that the Spirit of God the Substance of your being, and the Spirit of God, the Substance of all that is, is the only reality on this earth now, and all that is not that Substance is the counterfeit. In the knowledge, in the fidelity, in the acceptance, that only Spirit is, that Spirit is all,

then you are in prayer, and then because you're in Truth, that Spirit will express where you stand.

We are being told in these words of Jesus, through Mark, never to violate the allness of Spirit, and the way we violate it is, by being caught off balance, mostly I suppose.

A call came, a very strange call, the answer had to be strange, and I want you to know the answer because of its strangeness. There was a breaking up of a marriage, two young kids. In the middle of the early morning the boy said to the girl, "Get out!" I'm tired of you. It was 1 am, he called her mother, and the parents had to go and fetch the girl, it was that time of the morning, and they had a little child. The next day I was called by the father of the girl, and he said, what should be our attitude? And really any answer that I could give would be untrue, except the one truth that I had to tell him. "A year ago I couldn't even tell it to you, but the answer is, it isn't happening, it isn't happening." I'd like you to see that, and I'm telling you the story for that reason.

In a material universe it's happening, but we're learning there is no material universe, only the Spiritual universe is here, whatever happens in the counterfeit, if you want to chase the counterfeit you can, but in the knowledge that only the Spiritual universe is here, nothing that happens in the material universe is happening. Not to your Comforter, not to your teacher within, it's happening in that dualistic shadow called the human mind, and that's why we're told to surrender that mind.

And when ye pray, do not use vain repetitions, because all the human mind is capable of is repetition. It will repeat a dual image and if you were the father of that girl you might have thrown the phone at me. But nevertheless, we must come to that place in consciousness, where we can say, "it is not happening, because all there is, is God, all there is, is Spirit." That is the consciousness that the Comforter in you will build, and in it, you will find your immunity from this material world. Only God is happening, only Spirit is happening, only the Spirit of you is happening, and then those things that eyes have not seen, and ears have not heard, are revealed.

The secret of all prayer then, is never to ask for anything. Seek nothing, but rather, rest in the knowledge that Spirit is the Substance of your being and being its perfect Self at all times. Never has the Spirit withheld anything from Itself, and all that you require is present, perfect, and functioning. Rest in the inner knower, and that perfect present functioning, must be revealed.

The lesson today is: Find your inner teacher, there is nothing else higher than that, at this present moment for you.

Thanks very much. Hope to to see you soon...



## *Chapter 15: As We Forgive*

*Herb:* This is a story which you may never have heard before, it is somewhat like a fire, with the oxygen and the wood, and the sulfur the fire begins, and as long as you don't run out of oxygen and wood the fire continues, and the flame is ever new. That ever new flame, is precisely the Soul body's way of ever being new. There is no second when it is the same, and our human bodies which have cells that are ever changing, are a very pale imitations of this constant newness of the real body. In this real body, this body of fire, we are completely under the law of Spirit, Spirit being itself, living itself, ever being new, ever being born, and human birth and human death, which flow slowly into time, are the imitations of that ever birth of the Spiritual body, which never stops, it is perpetual unto everlasting.

As we look out upon the forms that we call bodies, we are looking out upon a cosmic imitation, and the way this imitation comes about brings us to a level called mortal mind, and then to a level called individual mortal mind. And this individual mortal mind, in which we think we are born, now confines us into its very limited imitation of all that is. And one of the ways it confines us, is that it looks out upon its fellow man and being unable to know the Infinite, it judges the finite, and so it finally begins to condemn, to hold in bondage to all manner of ways, to look out upon, not the creation, but the creature. And many gaps occur in its judgments because it has no way of evaluating the truth.

Now there is a hard core to this work, that must be understood, for all time. A cause so important, that we must analyze it quite carefully. It is the story of the material form, the material sense, the sense mind, the sense form, the images, the changing pictures of our world.

We know the Master taught us not to hold anyone in condemnation, in fact, to forgive seventy times seven, and it would seem that such a simple statement would be possible for us to be obedient to, to forgive seventy times seven, to forgive those who have sinned against us, to forgive those who have in some way imprisoned us in false belief, to forgive others their malice, their jealousy, their resentment. The whole gamut of human prejudices, anger, envy, greed, lust, desire, all of this is but a camouflage to something quite deeper, and there are many many reasons why we are taught to forgive.

So that if we come to the altar with our gift, if there is ought in this world that we have still to forgive, we must leave our gift at the altar and return to forgive that person first. You have to know what this altar is, you have to know that it is the living I of your being, that when you have sought the living I of your being and could not find it, it was because you had not, forgiven this universe, you have not looked out upon the world to forgive nations, cities, states, communities, race, religion, color, creed, family, relatives, those who are closest to you, and above all yourself. This complete and total forgiveness of the universe has many ulterior purposes.

And first and foremost of them, is the realization that when you have someone to forgive or someone to be forgiven, or when you seek forgiveness for yourself, always you are breaking Divine law. Who are you going to forgive? And who is going to forgive you? Always the belief that there is someone other than God, brings us into a state of consciousness in which we are holding the other person in some form of judgment or they are holding us in some form of judgment. But there are no separated beings, there is no me and you, there is no him and her, there is only the one Spirit. And as you forgive, you are coming back into obedience to Divine law which says there is only the One. You are recognizing that the person out there whom you have held in judgment isn't there, Spirit is. You are recognizing that there could never be a reality to any form of human emotion, any form of human judgment, any form of human criticism, any form of human resentment, for who is out there? In your forgiveness you are rising above the personal sense of self, you are ascending above the sense of mind, which sees separate individuals. You are accepting that because there is only one, my forgiveness is the recognition of that one, and if I cannot ascend to that level of consciousness, where I forgive because I recognize only one, then I am recognizing more than one, and I am in violation of Divine law which says God is all.

And so one of the main reasons for forgiveness, is not to release an individual to go and offend again, not to say to someone who has offended you, "*Here, do it again, I forgive you, and if you do it again, I'll forgive you again,*" but rather, the purpose of forgiveness is to lift you to the consciousness, that will not violate the law of oneness; it is for your benefit that you forgive the other person, and there are many many more reasons.

What are you forgiving the other person for? So he's offended you, but has he? Or has he offended your sense being, your sense mind, your false sense of self? How does an individual in this world offend you, if you are in

your Identity? If you can be offended then you are out of your true Identity, you're not in the conscious awareness that I am the living Spirit of the Father. And it is for that reason alone that you feel the offense. And so, there is no one there who has offended, because Spirit is there, and there is no one where you are to be offended because Spirit is there. And therefore in true forgiveness you are recognizing no separation between you and your offender, but rather Spiritual oneness as the only reality there. You are seeing his and your identity through the eyes of truth, and that is the purpose of forgiveness.

Now we all have a mind which strikes back, we retaliate, we feel offended quite easily. Our back goes up when someone does something we'd rather they didn't do. And this mind is not a mind at all. We discover that it is a sense of mind, it is a concept we entertain about Divine mind but it is not Divine mind. It is the imitation mind which is really a sense of mind through which we view the universe around us. And this sense of mind is always looking at the Infinite, but never can see the Infinite, it can only see the finite. So as it looks out upon Infinite Love, what does it see? It sees its fractional imitation of infinite love as a very pale form of human, finite, fractional, love, and there is a great big gap, between the Infinite Love and the fractional human love, and this gap becomes the opposite, called hate. It looks out at truth, which is infinite but it cannot see that which is infinite, it forms a finite concept of truth, again leaving a great big gap, and that gap becomes the opposite, which is, lie.

And so we find the opposites come into being because the limited, finite human mind, can not encompass the Infinite, and that which it cannot encompass becomes no man's land. It becomes the very opposite of the quality which the finite mind is imitating, and so we walk in these opposites. They are not real, the lie is no more real than our sense of the truth. So we're looking out of a mind which is incapable of encompassing the whole truth, and any fraction thereof is definitely going to leave us submerged in a world of good and of evil. Somehow this sense mind, is seeing someone it wants to repay for an injustice, or someone it seeks revenge against, or someone it would like to have punished in some way so that that person could suffer just as I have suffered.

But the Master will not let us live in that sense mind, and so very carefully, he points out to us the little traps and barriers, which we use to blockade ourselves, from the very freedom that we seek. It is not only our malice, our jealousy, our envy, that we must come over. We must come over

the jealousy, malice and envy of the other fellow. Now let's look at jealousy, you are jealous of Jim and Jim is jealous of Mary and Mary is jealous of Lucille, but what are they jealous about? Well, jealousy is based on the fact that someone has something that you would like to have, and again you see if someone has something that you would like to have, then you have seen that person in a false identity.

That person is Spirit, you are Spirit, now what can Spirit there have, that Spirit here doesn't have? And so jealousy is based upon false identification in two places; the false identification of yourself, as not being Spirit, the false identification of the person with whom we are jealous, as not being Spirit. And again the Master says come above jealousy, because when you know that he is Spirit and you are Spirit and that all that the Father hath is embodied in Spirit, there's no one on this earth who has anything that you do not have. Your problem is not to get what that person has, but to seek ye first, your Spiritual Identity, in which the Father says, "*All that I have is thine.*" And so all of these little traps, all around us, are like little lakes on a golf course, acting as obstacles to our getting to the final place that we are seeking to go. And we have to see all of these traps so that we can avoid them.

The sense mind looks out on a world that it doesn't understand. Now let's get to the core of it, let's see how we are able to become aware of objects around us. We all have a very scientific attitude there. We would probably agree with science, that our little nerve centers carry the messages of our senses back to the brain, and this would appear to be the way we see things, feel things, touch things, hear things. Those five senses reaching out into the world stimulated by the material world around us, and then carrying their impressions back through the nerve centers, to the brain, and we become aware of things.

And yet, the Master did not see or hear that way. He didn't see the world through his physical eyes, or hear it from his physical ears. He even knew that those out there who think they are hearing it or seeing it that way, are doing nothing of that kind at all. He had been taught from within, about the real way that people were becoming aware of things around them. He knew the senses were not reaching out for anything, because there is no life in the material world to stimulate the senses. He knew the senses were not God created. He knew that the human body was not God created. He knew that there was no possibility for matter, which is not God's creation, to be intelligent about anything. He knew there was no life and no intelligence in that so called substance, called matter, and that the senses could not be reporting

any form of intelligence in that matter, because the senses themselves, were but images in space.

That is what we think we are doing, but he had located that suppositional opposite of the Divine mind, which Paul probably referred to when he spoke about the, "glass darkly." He had located that echo of shadow mind, and he knew that it was only this shadow mind. Again, just as we, try to encompass Infinite Truth but cannot, Infinite Love but cannot, this echo shadow mind tries to encompass the infinity of God, but it cannot, and in its inability to encompass the allness, it leaves a gap. And that gap becomes the very opposite of that which it is trying to imitate, giving us the dual world; the positive and the negative, the good and the bad, and that is where the illusion begins. That's where the hypnosis starts.

And now this hypnosis spreads. This hypnosis of a shadow mind which cannot find truth, but can only imitate a portion of it, individualizes. It individualizes as what we call our mind, it individualizes as what we call our senses, and through that mind and through those senses, it delivers its impressions, of the universe. Always dual impressions, good ones and bad ones, but never real ones, only impressions. And then within yourself, your senses pick up these impressions and broadcast them out.

They don't take them from the outer and bring them in, they take them from within and bring them out. We are accomplices to the creation of a world that is not the world of God. We look out upon our sense impressions and we call them form, we call them objects, we call them matter, but they are not matter, they are our thought externalized. They are our sense mind projections into sense forms, and then we wear one of those forms and say this is me.

We even give birth to babies, through the sense mind, and we also die through the sense mind. Always counterfeiting through the sense mind the eternal newness of Spirit, into our coming and going, our birth and death, our reincarnating life span, all sense mind forms.

And it is in these sense mind forms that we see the images called other forms against whom we deliver our various condemnations. In our dreamworld, we conjure up all forms of sins, all forms of lack, all forms of omissions and commissions. But the separation only occurs between the imaged forms. The reality of your being is never separated with any individual on the face of this earth. There is no separation between any of us in our reality, the separation is in the sense mind forms, or bodies, and these

---

separations represent our limited concept about the one continuous uninterrupted Spirit, which is the Substance of the universe.

Now, as we're separated from each other, we also entertain a sense of separation from that one Spirit; we're not fed by it, but it is there. And the impulse will come to you leading to It. And it is important that you be ready for that impulse, important that you obey that impulse, because these waves of impulses will come to you, each being a preliminary to the next, and if you are not obedient to the first, the second cannot happen, if you're not obedient to the second, the third cannot happen.

So for example, the impulse may come to you, after much inner contemplation, that the form which you inhabit is not you. You may be startled by this realization, and you may even say, *"Well if this form that I inhabit is not me, I'm glad to know it, maybe someday I will learn what I really am."* But the impulse didn't come to you for you to think about it as happening someday, the impulse came to you as a demand, and you have to accept the impulse as a demand. It is saying, *"Right now, I am telling you that your form is not you, and I mean do something about it now,"* and if you permit this impulse to pass without doing something about it, the next impulse will not come.

The Spirit is seeking an obedient response in you, to open doors one after the other. And now let's say you accept this, you must remember it won't happen until you're prepared to do something about it. Many steps would've preceded that moment when you're asked to do something about recognizing that you are not this form. And so we'll presume too, that you have now been prepared, and when it occurs you must then take the information and dwell upon it. I am not in this form, this form is not me, but what am I going to do about it? Well I must lose the consciousness that this form is me. I must move out of the consciousness that I am encased in a body, but I don't know how to do it. Nevertheless, the information did come to you from within, and Spirit must have a plan to do something. You don't know what makes a tomato grow, but you do you know how to put a seed in the ground, you do know how to prepare the soil, you do know how to water it, and then the tomato grows of its own accord. Suppose you go through some activity of some kind to acknowledge the impulse from Spirit.

And so now, I am making a very strenuous contemplative effort to understand how I can step out of a body consciousness, what causes my consciousness of body? The senses it seems. But I've also learned that cosmic

mind causes my consciousness of body. It activates my heart, it activates every organ of my body, it activates my senses, it causes me to feel that I am here in this place in this time. But cosmic mind is imitating Divine mind, and so I know I must consciously know, that Spirit is not confined in this body and I am that Spirit. Therefore I am as much two feet away from here, ten feet away from here, a hundred feet away from here, as I am apparently here. And then Spirit begins to give you another clue, it says, "*Well I didn't tell you to turn the world upside down on one impulse, but at least you acted upon it. You're trying, and now I'm going to help you just a little further. There is no place where you are not, there is no place in the universe where you are not, dwell upon that.*"

And so that impulse comes to you to know that I am Omnipresent, I am that Spirit which is everywhere, there is no place where I am not. And now I am just a shade higher in consciousness, than in a body consciousness. And I dwell there, obedient to the impulse, which is forcing me to be absent from the body, from the sense mind, from the limited consciousness which I borrowed at first from my parents. It is forcing me up out of this borrowed consciousness, out of the imitation consciousness, into the purity of Being.

And now the days go by, and at times there is a glimpse, of another Self; the Self that doesn't walk this earth in a form, the Self that the Consciousness Itself. And It directs this form, and I am alternately living in that Consciousness, and alternately falling back into the form, into the sense mind. But at least aware that there is a Self of me, that never falls into this sense mind or into this form, and I know that I am to be resurrected into that Self. I am to be resurrected into that Self before this form perishes, and I am learning that I can rely on some Infinite Power to help me do this.

My inner teacher is ever present, my inner teacher is the altar of the living "I". And my inner teacher says, "*Come frequently to this altar, but hold nought against any man, for as I am training you to enter this altar, to find your truth, I am training every individual on this earth the same way.*" And because you are Spirit everywhere, it is you that I am training everywhere, you are not separated from yourself anywhere throughout the universe. Look through those false sense mind forms and see yourself. Do not divide my garment, know that you are not in that form. That form is in your sense mind.

And then comes a new kind of freedom, such as few have felt; you will see the Eternal Fire of Life Itself. Only when you have made a conscious effort to step out of form, out of sense mind, out of the belief that this form is me, will

the Eternal Fire of life manifest Itself in a way that cannot be described. You know when it happens that you come to a new place in consciousness, for this Fire is ever changing, ever powerful, yet ever gentle. It is a fire without a flame, it is a fire that does not burn, it is a fire that could devour all the nuclear bombs on this earth, without even noticing them, it is a fire as the light is to the darkness, it is a fire as the sun beam is to a flood. For instance, if a flood comes through a city over a sunbeam, it can never bury that sunbeam, as the flood rises, the sunbeam rises with it. Always the sunbeam rests upon the water, never does the water rest upon the sunbeam, the great power of that water has no power whatsoever over the sunbeam as it dances merrily over the waves. So is this Fire. There is no power on the earth that can touch it, for every power on the earth is an imitation of it. This power, this fire, is your very life, it is a life force, it is being, it is energy, it is reality, it is substance, it is the Word. And when you're aware of it, you're not aware of yourself as form. You're simply aware of the living Fire of being, which has absolutely, no form, no density, and yet it seems to be like molten lava, lit with electricity. And it comes to you to gently let you know, that there is a realm, where you do not live in matter, where you do not go through birth and death, where you do not go through good and evil. And this realm is a newness which is ever new, a newness that is ever new every second without interruption, it is Infinity being infinitely new and it is an experience in your Soul. A second of it is never forgotten, because you will then encounter a new level of confidence in yourself, a level that says:

*"This is the I that can never leave me, this is the I that goes before me, this is the I that says, I am the resurrection and the light. This is the I that fulfills all needs, this is the altar, this is the Kingdom of God within, and this is real, this is living, this is vibrant, and It is here. It is my being here, there, and everywhere. It is all being. It is the only being"*

This is the realm in which Jesus lived, after he was resurrected in the flesh, after the baptism of the Spirit. He not only lived in this realm, he was this realm. He was the resurrection, he was the light, he was the being, he was the eternal Fire. I am the light, and that light that he was, is this Eternal Fire. This is your true being, which will communicate itself to the individual who comes into agreement that he is not in a form, he is not in a body, this body is not me, and then in response to the impulse, which tells him this truth, he pursues it, making it the important activity of his day.

This is how we are lifted, by the inner teaching of the Spirit, ever communicating itself with us, not through senses, not through

intercommunicating nervous systems in a form, not through sense mind, but through this divine Spiritual method, which only comes to you when you remove the barriers, of the sense mind, of the sense form, when you look out upon the world and see, that all you're looking at is made of mental material, where every object, is thought externalized.

You see, we cannot merely take these facts and say, "Yes I know, I agree," it isn't enough. It's what you do with these facts, and the methods you use to accept the ultimate conclusions they force upon you, so that you are moved by that inner Spirit out of the body. And that is the only way you're present with the Fire of life; white as snow.

And so, a simple thing like forgiving you neighbor, is not really as simple as it appears. In fact, Peter says, "*How often shall I forgive my neighbor, seven times? Oh no, no, seventy times seven.*" And seventy times seven again if necessary, because forgiveness, is not saying I forgive you. Forgiveness, Joel calls it, forgiveness never happens until there is inner grief. He is conveying the depth to which you must go in forgiveness. You must say, "Well, that wrong doing wasn't a wrong doing at all, it was an image in thought, happening in one who is separated from this fire of life, this reality, this being, this divinity, this Spirit, but Spirit being all, there was no one there other than a false image." And then, just saying this, and accepting it, still is not enough. Will you completely forgive, throughout all time, past, present and future? Will you forgive those who ever will in any way do ought against thee? Is there a single individual on this earth who is left not in your forgiveness?

And so you see we cross out for all time, the possibility that any one on this earth can offend me. They can only offend a false concept of me. And then I must learn to forgive myself. For undoubtedly my sins of omission and commission, weigh heavily within me, and guilt complexes spring up. But I must forgive myself seventy times seven too, and I must come to a place in my consciousness where, through the knowledge of truth which makes me free, I have erased that state of consciousness which committed that original sin, whatever it may have been. And then, it isn't God who forgives me at all, and it isn't another person who forgives me. I am now in a new state of consciousness, which is incapable of committing the same error, and that new consciousness which cannot commit the error, is the ultimate purpose of all the forgiveness that I've been going through. To be pressured out of the old consciousness of good and evil, into the new consciousness of the One, leaves me now in a place where I can sin no more. I do not have the capacity to repeat that error, and so I am now forgiven.

So the Master tells us, if you wish to be forgiven your trespasses, you must forgive others their trespasses, and the reason is the same; there is only One everywhere, and as long as we persist in thinking, "he can wrong, but I can't," or, "I can do wrong, but he can't," we're in duality. We are released from our trespasses as we see the invisible oneness of Spirit. We must never think that we can take the literal words like "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors," and keep them on the level of debts, because, if it were that simple, you would be free from debt tomorrow, you'd never owe another dime to anyone, but they are not talking about debts, they're talking about the great eternal mysteries.

Every debt, is our walking away from the reality of Spiritual being, setting in action the law of Karma, and as we deny the fruits of being here or there, we're sowing to the flesh and we reap it. We reap the falseness of our own beliefs.

Now, in your forgiveness, in your recognition that there is no one on this earth but God, no one but the One Supreme Being, and that all life is that One being, you are wiping the slate clean in your consciousness, and you are removing the blockade for that Spirit. That Spirit, which you are acknowledging to be the only life in this universe, cannot enter your consciousness until you remove the barrier of thinking there is that Spirit *and* a sinner somewhere in this world. There cannot be the allness of God and a sinner, and a person who needs forgiveness. So ultimately, you're coming to the high rung of knowing, "Why, there is nobody to forgive, and there is nobody to forgive me, only God is," then you're in Peace, then you're ready to begin the real journey, and then you're ready for the heavens to open up.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

When we have found not only the inner teacher, but a quality within ourselves that is responsive to the inner teacher, when we can walk in oneness with the inner teacher, we are then in the rhythm of life. The newness that unfolds to us, is beyond the level of the greatest intellect's of this world. That newness never enters the intellect of man, but it is ever present, and it is living, and it is all. It slowly dissolves the complete sense mind illusion of this world.

You will find yourself aware that the only reason your body can move, from here to across the room, is because you exist in both places, before the body starts to move there. All that moving body is telling you is that you already existed where it came from and where it is going. Wherever your body moves, you have already been there, and that is the reason your body

can move there; you are becoming slowly conscious of yourself as being everywhere that the body goes. When you walk from here to there, you do not stop being here. When you get there, you are here and there, at the same time; the body is merely the outer evidence of that. And as you become aware of that, and give pause to contemplate it, you will see that the only reason you can go to the moon is because you are there now.

The Spirit of you is everywhere, and as you learn the Spirit of you is everywhere, you'll discover your body can go everywhere, because I have gone before you. This body now is going to play a different part in your life, a different role. Whereas before, we were interested in stopping it, in patronizing it, in making it very comfortable, and tying little pink ribbons around it, making it successful, putting stripes on its arm, or ribbons and decorations around its neck, with nettles, we now see this body has a totally different purpose, than to stand before the world and say, "Look at me." This body is going to be your outer evidence of your inner understanding. You will learn that you can sit back in timelessness, in spacelessness, in truth, and do things with this body. Not because you're trying to work the body, but because your Consciousness, automatically will appear outwardly as that body doing things. And as your Consciousness expands, the things that body will do out here, will be quite different than that which it is capable of doing now. When your Consciousness has expanded, that body will show forms of excellence in every thing it does. It will show forth the capacity to throw off the ills and the sufferings of this world. It will display a new kind of mentality. It will display the absence of fear. It will show forth a new kind of peace. It will show forth harmony undreamed of. All of this is predicated upon removing the consciousness from the body, from the form, from the senses, and letting it rest in its own Spiritual Identity, until the Divine impulse picks it up, and you move in that one rhythm in Consciousness, which makes the outer activity of the body almost meaningless, in the fact its so secondary, just an after effect shadow of what's happening in your Infinite Self. This is how you're being lifted into ascension, out of body consciousness.

This is the ultimate purpose of all that is said in the Bible, whether it be for you to forgive, or to judge not, or pray for thine enemies. You see, no human being can do the things we're being told to do by the Bible. We can't pray for our enemies, we can't forgive, we can't bless those who persecute us, and you see it's forcing us into an "I" that can do these things, because 'me' cannot. We're trying to do them, you've wanted to do them, and you find you cannot do them. Always there is some form of anger or resentment

lurking, against someone, because in our human consciousness, we cannot fulfill the commandments that we're given, and that's why we're given them. The only way we can fulfill them, is to rise out of our human consciousness, and as we see the impossibility of fulfilling them in our human consciousness, if our love of truth is strong enough, we will rise out of the human consciousness only for the purpose of fulfilling them, and then they will have served their purpose to lift us out of our limited sense of self. And in our love of truth, fulfilling this commandment, because we know we must, because we know this is the way, then we're not living a mental life or a physical life, with its limitations. We are the living Spirit without any limitations, with no limitations whatsoever, and we are ready then, with that life which is the Fire of Eternal Life, because only in our unlimited Self can we live the eternal life.

That is our path; that's his path and they're one and the same. When Joel was ready to take this total step, and leave the form, no one was aware that he had done it, or how many times he had done it, but finally he said, "I have sung my song," his work was completed. He had said everything, he had demonstrated everything that he had said, and as he put it, "The only thing left on this earth for me now is just another cup of coffee and another piece of pie." Everything had been done, he had to move on. We must learn that we have to move on. We have to move on higher and higher and higher, because ultimately in our true state of Self, we will never have one second that is a duplicate of the second before. You will feel that moment of Eternal newness as this human consciousness subsides, and the word Infinity will take on a new meaning.

Let's rest in meditation now, in which our sense mind plays no role. I refuse to think with it. If it wants to hang around and watch what is happening, it may, but it's no part of me. The Divine Mind is all there is, and that Divine Mind is functioning here and now. It is at peace, it knows no discord, it is flowing infinitely, its perfect ideas. It is maintaining those perfect ideas. I am identifying as that Divine Mind, it is my mind. There is no second mind. This Divine Mind is called the Infinite Father; the Spirit, without beginning or end. It is never less than Itself. It is perpetually perfect. It does not have a physical form, or physical conditions. It is free, unencumbered, as I am, for I rest in this Divine Mind. Its law is my law, its peace is my peace, its power is my power, and all that is contrary to its peace, power and harmony, is not in my being, but is a shadow of thought, an imitation, a momentary hypnosis without substance or law, and it cannot remain, for it has no real being. I can rest with that assurance, that it must dissolve if it is unlike the Divine Mind. I am

---

living in my Father's Kingdom, in true Consciousness. I am not stepping out across the white line, into the world. I remain in the Kingdom of Consciousness, and stray shadows of thought that would tempt me out, across that white line into this world, I do not respond to.

I will not fall down into a sense mind, into a world of sense forms. I am remaining on my mountain top of Consciousness, even if only for a moment, to feel, to be at home where the impulse of truth can come to me. This is my Divine altar, and I have come to this place with ought against any man. I have forgiven the world, I have forgiven my self, I have forgiven all of that which is false consciousness. I am living only in the Father, accepting no place in the universe where there in ought but the Father, and I can say to the Father now, "Use me I am worthy, I am a pure instrument." Now I bring my gift to the altar, now I come emptied out, completely emptied, ready to be filled with all that the Divine feels is to be my Spiritual cup. I have no desires, no needs, no wishes, other than the living Spirit. I bring no aches, no pains, no claims. I come as that Spirit, I come pure, I come free, I come disowning all that is unlike Spirit, knowing it is not mine.

And so you are blessed, and so you shower blessings. And so, the gate of Heaven opens in your consciousness, for you are excepting only one perfect Self, and including yourself, and myself, and his self, and her self, as all that one perfect Self. You have forgiven yourself and the world, for having fallen into the belief, that there ever was a second self than the One.

Now, what we did in this first half, was to break the thought barrier, of cosmic thought. And the purpose of it, was to be obedient to the commandments of the Bible which say, "*Thy will be done.*" Now you see, when you are ready to do the will of the Father, you discover that you do not have the capacity in you own mind, to do that will, because your mind is not in communication with the Father. And so no matter how intelligent you may be, or how dedicated, or how eager to do the will of the Father, with your mind, you are not receiving that will, and only when you break the cosmic thought barrier, and you are in a state of Silence, where the senses are no longer active, where you're suspended in thought, taking no human thought, where you have passed the level of emotion, then the inner communication of the One, to Itself, occurs in you, as an angel of the Lord, as an impulse, as a directive, as some kind of awareness that lifts you higher than your human sense mind.

And then you are also fulfilling the Lord's Prayer, which says, "*Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed by thy name.*" You see, when you are in communication with the Infinite Will, you are keeping that will hallowed, first, uppermost in your consciousness, and this is how the Word becomes flesh. This is how we fulfill, not by human obedience, but by a human obedience which lifts us up, to a place of selflessness. And in that selflessness the Father fulfills Himself where we stand.

Spirit does its own work. You turn the government of the universe, back to God out of your human mind. And you are a servant of the Lord, you are walking in the path of righteousness, you are one with the Infinite rhythm. The Father worketh, and you work hitherto. Everything is telling us that our rebirth in the Spirit depends upon, removing all sense of personal self. That the One Self may manifest Itself, in Its plan, in Its will, in Its manner as us, and then you are prepared for your journey into a life that knows no end, and not before.

Now in the parable that follows Peter asking Jesus, "*How often shall I forgive this fellow,*" the Master says, "*Seventy times seven,*" and then tells him about, I think it was a landowner, who had one of his servants come and ask to be forgiven of his debts. And though he wasn't about to do it, he was going to have everything the man owned, repossessed and sold to pay the debt, but there was something about this servant which showed a desire, to please, to be honorable about it, and so the landowner took compassion and forgave him his debts. But then this fellow who had been forgiven his debts turned around and took someone to whom he was a debtor, and gave him the very identical treatment, against which he had rebelled, persecuted the fellow, and so forth, until the landowner said, you have not forgiven his debt as I have forgiven yours, and so will be now persecuted to the nth degree of the law.

Now this parable, is not even a difficult one to follow. We are released as we release our debtors, and the purification does not take place until you can look forth with unobstructed vision, on the creation of God, in spite of what your human eyes tell you is there. You have to break the barrier of the thought mind in yourself, and as you break it, you wonder where did my arthritis go? Where is this pain I had over here? Why does there seem to be a flow of income that I hadn't suspected before? And then you realize the depth of this forgiveness. It isn't talking about your moral code at all, it's talking about the barrier that you have put up to the inflow and outflow of the Spirit of being. Spirit must flow, and it can only flow through a Spiritual Consciousness. It can only bless a Spiritual Consciousness, which is keeping

Spirit uppermost. And the movement from earth to Heaven, from matter to Spirit, from material consciousness to Spiritual Consciousness, is all part of the rebirth; the Spiritual awakening which redeems all material appearances, until you have an Infinite sea of glass, the One Infinite Consciousness, with no opposite.

And having released the world, from your material concepts about it, the same material concepts that have held you in bondage to pain and suffering are no longer there. Your new Consciousness must externalize as your new body, your new harmony, your new self. You see then, the power of release from problems, is the being lifted out of the concept of matter. Every problem is in matter, and Spirit never becomes matter. Spirit never becomes a material form, Spirit never became Jesus, Spirit was always the Christ form. Spirit never becomes a good material condition, or a bad material condition. Learn about this world of images and having learned the truth of it, you can enjoy it in a different way than clinging to it, than amassing bundles of it, but rather, letting the Spirit of your being, unfold your pure Consciousness, which is not out there dwelling in the forms, but in here dwelling in the Spiritual reality. This is what the meaning of forgiveness must be to all of us.

Now we have natural laws, and laws of heredity, and other material concepts, but you'll find that all heredity really is, is an accumulated prenatal concept, or group of concepts, by our parents, and we borrow their prenatal concepts about us, and we call it the law of heredity. And then the natural laws, only exist within the limited finite mind, that's the only place where they're natural, within the mind of the natural man. But they have no basis in God, there's no law of death, there's no law of bad weather, there's no law of epidemics. These are not natural laws, these are crystallized concepts in the sense mind, crystallized concepts that pass into our consciousness, because we are unprotected against the thought of the world, not having been awakened to its presence.

All world thought governs your heart, your mind, your body, your cells. There isn't an organ in your body that is self governing, each is acted upon by forces outside of itself, forces outside of your mind. But through your mind these forces enter and then govern with good and govern with bad, the organs and cells of your body. God isn't taking care of the beat of your heart at all, the world thought is. God isn't taking care of the way your lungs breath, the world thought is. And God isn't punishing you with pain and suffering because you did something that you think you shouldn't have done, world thought is, and also you didn't do what you think you did, world thought did.

What we are seeing out here, is a world of images, which are completely governed by world thought, colored by our individual concepts about that world thought.

Some artists have learned for example, that there is no color out there, there's no texture out there, there's no form or shape out there, that all color, texture, form, and shape, is subjective. It represents world thought, through us, expressing as color, texture, shape, form, size, and quality, it has nothing to do with God, and it has nothing to do with our personal thought. It doesn't originate in us, this world is not our original creation, it is not the Father's original creation. And as we learn to look at this world as an imitation of the Divine, we see that the cosmic mind imitating the Divine, gives us cosmic thought. And cosmic thought has been defined or labeled by science, erroneously by science, as atoms; they have labeled cosmic thought as atoms, not knowing it is the thought of the cosmos. And then atoms in your consciousness, becomes your thought. And the cosmic thought accepted as atoms seen by you, becomes thought about the atoms, and this becomes the images. As you get to know and feel this progression, which is not a divine process, you become independent of it. You lift your consciousness out of this sense mind, which lives in the level of the form, so that images have power over images, sense forms have power over sense forms, and you come out of that material universe, out of that mental universe and those who do, then live in a Spiritual universe.

We do not criticize those who live in mind religions, or in material ways of life, because we too have lived in those ourselves, and always the remnants of those ways are still in us, and those were step ladders, very necessary for our present level of development. We had to walk through a material universe, we had to walk through a mental universe. There had to be leaders on those levels, and if they hadn't been there, we wouldn't be here. We would have to go back to those levels and experience them. And we experienced them up to now, having put them behind us, having come to the level where we no longer live in the human mind, but in the spiritual consciousness, we're then at the level which the Bible has been striving to lift us.

And we're now ready, to become a living Bible ourselves. We're ready to let revelation, within ourselves, lift us above the level that the Bible is at, because its level is to get us to this higher level above itself. We become living Bibles, the living Word, until we finally can walk as the Christ. You see then that a Jesus turned Christ does not read the Bible for instruction, but receives

---

instruction from the Father within. You must make your transition, to where you're definitely living from the Father within, and in that manner you will find that you're not falling into the traps of the human mind.

Now let us see, that whatever discords that we may have at this moment, do not represent the creation of God, or the punishment of God, but represent world thought, which we have inadvertently permitted to enter our consciousness and to externalize as these problems. We don't have any sense of guilt about them, nor do we extend the sense of condemnation to others for their inability to prevent world thought from externalizing through them. But we see how it is done and now we come to higher ground, we rest in truth, that in Spirit, all of these opposites that we have experienced, of good health and bad health, good vision and bad vision, good hearing and bad hearing, none of these exist in my Spiritual Self, and that is the only Self I have.

Hold the truth, until the lie is dissolved, and carefully, do not permit the thought of anything unlike Spiritual Truth to enter your mind. When you become conscious of it, quickly know the truth that this is not of the Father. Whatever you have in your consciousness will be found, somewhere in your experience, either in your body or your bank book, either in your relatives or your associates, in some condition concerning you. And to remove these conditions, that are unlike God, you must be still, in that consciousness which is externalizing them from the world thought.

Now that should be clear to all of us. It should also be clear that your task is simplified when you know, that your Father's will is always present, being done in perfection, and if you will accept Spiritual Identity, in your consciousness, that your will and the Father's will, will be one and the same. So you won't be tempted to go out after that problem, but rather you will realize, that Jesus himself never once is recorded to have given any physical treatment to anyone on the face of the earth. Not once did he go forth and prescribe, not once did he physically administer to the needs of a person. He never honored the material universe, neither did he psychologize, neither did he tell his patients, to think more positively, neither did he tell his patients they did not have this sickness, or this problem, neither did he affirm nor deny. Always, his treatment was the same, be still. He was always still, he was living in Spiritual Identity, for himself and for the patient. He was not condemning, he was not judging, he had forgiven the material universe by seeing that there wasn't any. He had forgiven the mental universe by knowing its non existence, and he did not go back into that consciousness.

Now when we go out to treat people and things, if we do not follow his footsteps, we will malpractice them. We must break cosmic thought, within ourselves, that's all. There's nothing more to do, and because you can't do it at one sitting, you pray frequently in the Silence, and you pray frequently with your eyes open too. So that when you're not in the Silence praying, you're praying with your eyes open, you're praying without interruption, constantly. Without ceasing you are knowing there is no material universe, there is no mental universe, there is only my Father's Spiritual universe, and this must be your constant awareness. That is the meaning of, "*Pray without ceasing.*"

When you know there is only a Spiritual universe, the sights and the sounds, the errors and the terrors, will not penetrate into your consciousness, to defile it, and what is not in your consciousness, will not appear in your experience as the problem. Now we should all advance to this point then, where we can meet the problems of the world, not by pouncing upon them, but by a consciousness of our Spiritual Identity in a Spiritual universe, and all that is not that, must be a false appearance. I don't have to affirm it out of existence, or deny it out of existence. I have to know what is, and I am that Spirit of the Father and therefore all the qualities of that Spirit are mine. There's no opposite to truth, no opposite to love, no opposite to peace, no opposite to wholeness, no opposite to Self-completeness in God.

I will not let my mind be distorted into the acceptance of these opposites, even if they should momentarily, should escape through my guard, I will know them for what they are. Identifying them properly, as not of God, and therefore not real, until the peace of my Consciousness in the knowledge of Spiritual Identity, and the Presence of the Father and the Power of the Father, once more, cleanses the temple.

When the Peace comes, the problems go, and the Peace comes, when the mind, which is a traitor in our midst, is still. When the tyranny of the senses is stilled, My Peace comes. Divine thought externalizes as Divine harmony.

That'll tell you, you're back on beam and will keep you on the beam, until the next level of your Consciousness opens up.

I have a feeling next week we'll explore this Eternal Fire, in conjunction with this next chapter of Joel and so until then, thank you very much...



## *Chapter 16: That Ye May Be The Children of Your Father*

*Herb:* The word 'survival' consciously or otherwise, occurs to every human mind, "shall I survive, shall my family survive, shall the human race survive, shall the white race survive, the black race?" Always, the need to, in some way reassure ourselves, that survival is possible, seems to take much of our time, thought, energy and planning.

And yet you know, there really is no way that the human race can survive. We who are moving spiritually, have learned to recognize that human survival, is not the divine plan at all. It has nothing to do with the will of God. Human survival is a concept of humanhood surviving, and not humanhood itself, because there never is a human being, there is a concept called a human being. And always civilizations who have sought to survive have discovered, that there is nothing they can do about it. They must all go in the same direction, into false birth then into false death.

When Peter brought to our attention that the end of the world is inevitable. He was telling us that there could be no human survival, but he was not in the least bit unhappy about it. He wasn't pessimistic because of it, he wasn't in despair, rather, he said something very interesting. In as much as we know, there will be the end of the world, why don't we prepare for it. Now that was a very unusual remark, as if after the end of the world, there could be such a thing as survival. And yet he did not have the slightest doubt about it, and after he had learned the truth of being, his complete existence on this earth was spent teaching people, how to survive after the end of the world.

And he gave an important clue that has been overlooked, and I want to read you that clue, because it gives us a clue to the work that we must do. We know of course that he said, "*The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise,*" and so on. that's his famous passage in the 2nd epistle, for those who keep record of, you who keep record of these things, chapter 3 verse 10. But what he said before the prediction of the end of the world, was the key to what we must do, and here is what he said,

*"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness, but his long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."*

And so the word repentance, was his key to what we should do in order to survive the end of the world, and that word 'repentance' does not mean what we have thought as human beings.

You might say it's a mistranslation because it is, when you have a material mind translating a Spiritual message you get a word like repentance. But suppose it had been translated correctly, suppose he had said the way to survival after the end of the world is transformation, not repentance, but transformation. Suppose he said that repentance means turning, awakening, being changed through the transformation of the mind. Then we would have known that the human desire to survive is a futile one, and it still is.

The Darwinian scheme of evolution moves on a physical basis, but where does it lead? Is there a provision anywhere in that scheme of physical evolution for survival, it adds up to only disintegration; earth to earth, dust to dust. But transformation is survival, and transformation is the way that has been shown very esoterically throughout the Bible. You see transformation as Moses representing the Spiritual consciousness of man, leads his people out of bondage, to the Pharaoh, to the materialistic consciousness of the world. Out of the tomb of Egypt of ignorance, of limitation, of flesh, of mind, of body. We see transformation when Joseph becomes controller of the currency, and transforms all of Egypt. We see transformation when Joseph forgiving his brethren, gives them food in spite of what they've done to him. We see transformation when Moses stands beside the burning bush, he wonders why it is not consumed, and the Father says, *"Take off thy shoes, this place is Holy ground."* We see transformation when Joshua, sees before him the servant of the Lord and he says to Joshua, *"Loose thy feet from thy shoes, this place is Holy ground."* We see transformation when the Master sends his disciples out, and one of the strange things he says to them is, *"Take along no shoes."* Always we are being prompted to realize that the world is wearing shoes, and those shoes are the five senses of man, the lower self, the lower self which cannot understand or receive the Higher Self. And we are told, you will understand the Higher Self when you remove those five senses, when you take off your shoes.

Then you will discover that all around you is an immaculate universe, not the universe you have seen and lived in, that is your imagined universe.

That is the universe in which you try to survive, and there is no survival possible in the imagined universe. And now taking off our shoes, removing our five sense concept of this world, we discover that there is a place where Christ does live, called Eden, and Christ lives in Eden now, right here and right now, right where we are, where our neighbor is.

And we discover the great secret, that unless we are reconciled with our brother, we are wasting our time thinking about survival, because it is the five sense concept of our brother which closes our mind, prevents that very transformation which enables us to walk in Eden, in the higher Consciousness, that beholds the reality, invisible to the human mind.

We have been barricading ourselves, from that which we seek, simply because we have held our brothers in bondage. Where we have seen sin there was no sin at all, there was Christ invisible, and Joel tells us a very strange thing, he says, "*You are the sinner, not your brother.*" What you have been calling a sinner is not a sinner at all, only Christ is there. You have been disturbed by your concept about the Christ. It is your concept about the Christ which is the sinner. And then I find that there is no sinner on the earth except me, I'm the only sinner here, for if I see sin, I am a sinner, and to be reconciled with my brother, is to recognize, that nowhere on this earth is there any less than the Spirit of God.

And so where is the sinner? There appears a degenerate, there appears a moron, there appears an alcoholic, there appears one who is beyond any possibility it would seem of regeneration, and there appears several more who are unworthy, but who said so? When I look out and see those who are unworthy, it is the false sense of me, judging that which is the invisible Christ. When you are in your identity, when you are in your Christ Consciousness, when you are transformed from the five sense mind, you behold that which is, and you behold therefore there is no sinner on this earth. There is no one in need of redemption, there is no one you need restore to a higher level of themselves, you are no longer in the mistake of trying to improve the world.

Now we are told, to agree with our adversary. We are discovering, that we who seek transformation, we who seek a higher Spiritual Consciousness, are those who are being prepared to walk in a new body. And as much as we may desire to walk in this new Spiritual body, we must also recognize, that you cannot walk in a new Spiritual body, a body that is not consumed by fire, a body that is immune to evil, a body that can walk through the illusion of

death. This is not possible until you first walk in a new mind. For not only must the body be transformed, but its parent, the mind, must also be transformed. The tricks of the mind must be seen, understood, and we must change consciousness.

You look out and you see this so called sinner, you see the lack and the limitation, but the trick that is happening there, is a dual one, and this is a very difficult thing to grasp, because we have been so accustomed to saying, "*My mind, I think, I know.*" There is no human mind, there never was. And when you look out upon a sinner, you are not looking at a sinner with your mind, but rather, mortal mind has placed before you an image called a sinner, and mortal mind in you is looking out at the image which it has placed there itself. That which created the false image is looking at the false image, and judging its own creation.

We are a victim of a mind within, without, a mind that surrounds us, which is not the mind of God. And if you still think it is the mind of God, or your mind, take another look at these bodies coming down the river, with their hands tied behind their back, casualties of the war. And we see these Vietnamese soldiers floating down the river, and I say there they are, I see them, but God is too pure to behold iniquity, who's mind is seeing them? It is not Divine mind, no, it is my individualized mortal mind. But you see those bodies too, you see the bodies floating down the river, and God is still too pure to behold iniquity, who's mind are you looking out of? Your individualized mortal mind, and five thousand more people see those bodies and who's minds are they looking out of? Individualized mortal mind, all looking out, of what they call their mind. But all of us seeing the same iniquity that God cannot see. Who is seeing it? One universal mortal mind is seeing it and that same universal mortal mind, is the individual mind, of every viewer of those bodies.

Every evil that you see, you are not seeing with your mind. Mortal mind in you is seeing it, and not Divine mind. And because of this, we are told to agree with our adversary and our adversary is the devil mind within, and the universal devil mind which individualizes as the individual devil mind, that is our adversary. And to agree means to understand it, to get to know it, to know its tricks, to know how this adversary, this universal mind without and this universal mind individualized within, is the false witness of that immaculate universe all around us.

It is the witness which denies us our inheritance, as it paints its images that we have accepted as reality. That is no sinner, that is an image in our thought, and as we look out at these images, becoming aware that mortal mind in us will always separate the images, and show us the multitude, where only the One is, where only the Invisible Infinite Self is, we realize how hopelessly we have been confined by the five sense mind. We have been looking out at Reality through blinders. We have even be tempted to try to change the sinning versions of life all around us as if they were there. We have wasted our time, our energy, our money, our hopes and ambitions, all because we have accepted, that trick of mortal mind, which places before us the substance, that is no substance, matter, we see it, we touch it, we feel it, we accept it, and we see it floating down the river.

We see it come into birth, we see it disintegrate into dust and we accept it. We watch our parents buried and we accept it. We watch our friends torn off to war and we accept it. We see suffering and we accept it. We see wrinkles creeping into our face and we accept them. Always we look through this glass darkly, which is a double glass, a captive glass, a glass captivated by itself and within itself, exposing its falseness only to itself, and to it we say Amen, always thinking we have seen that which is.

When the Master taught transformation, he made it clear that whoever wished to step out of the world of images, whoever wished to walk in reality, had to come out from that false sense of mind which parades as our mind, and that false sense of mind he identified as our adversary. When you try to use your adversary to figure out how you shall live, you are falling into the trap. Rather, must we seek a way, a way of supreme Silence, in which we open ourselves to a new kind of receptivity. Joel says that, "*The Soul is like a tight rosebud, imperceptible to human eyes.*" He tells you to look for it through the eye of the individual, he says, "*It opens up when you feed it truth, it opens like the sunlight opens a flower,*" and if we look for the Soul center in each other (with truth in consciousness), then we look at the sinner no longer. But rather, we look at the Soul where the sinner seems to be, and the truth in our consciousness, like sunlight opening a flower, opens that rosebud, that Soul, removing the instincts in that individual which we had named a sinner, removing the instinct for sin.

And so we're told, if you would be the children of your Father, look for that Soul center in your neighbor and your enemy. That's how you pray for them. You look for that Soul center, that invisible rosebud and you open it with truth, like sunlight, in your consciousness. But the false of you, cannot do this,

only the truth of you can do this, only if you are living in your Soul center, only if you have taken the time to find the inner rosebud of your being, then, you are coming above and beyond your adversary. You are rising out of the five sense mind. Your shoes are off, you are now on Holy ground. You are in that Divine place, where the Christ reveals itself, and reveals to you the immaculate universe that has ever been here, since before the foundations of the world.

We rest now in a different universe, in a different identity, I Am. And I cannot behold iniquity, for the mind of the Christ is my mind. I cannot behold a sinner, I cannot behold a neighbor, I cannot behold good and I cannot behold evil. I can only behold Spiritual reality, neither good matter, nor bad matter, neither good human beings, nor bad human beings, neither good conditions, nor bad conditions, but no conditions.

Now we cannot walk in Eden, just because we have read it in a book, and we cannot walk in Eden even when we determine that we will put in, a few hours a day. It becomes necessary to accept the Christ word, in its complete fullness, and that is: He who seeks to keep his life shall lose it, "*He Who Keeps His life Shall Lose It,*" because seeking to keep that life, is seeking human survival. There is no such thing, that is the illusion we have all followed. If you seek human survival, you are chasing a non-existent rainbow. But "*He who looseth his life, shall find it,*" and you lose your life, by the transformation from the human sense of life to the Divine. This is the clear cut meaning in Luke, that transformation is the path to survival. If you seek to keep your life, you are falling into the illusion, of trying to preserve that which is not there.

There is no survival of an unreal life. But God being all, God being life, every thought about survival is the denial that you are that One life. Every thought about failure is a denial that you are that One life. Every thought about lack is a denial that you are that One life. For example: you might say, "I am failing" or "I shall fail." Does God fail? And what are you saying? The only reason I would fail is because I am not that God life. The only reason I could lack is because I am not that God life, and so when you say, "I lack, I fail, I have a problem," you are setting up a life separate and apart from God life, and that's another trap.

All around us are these traps of the false mind, but in your identity, in I Am, in Christ, where is failure? Where is lack? Where is limitation? Outside of the sense mind, we don't have to live on borrowed manna, we live on the fresh manna of the Consciousness of Christ.

Now, if this morning you did not wrestle with the adversary, the human mind, the mortal mind in you, and the universal mortal mind which awakened you as itself, as its mortal mind in you, then you spent your morning doing exactly what mortal mind wanted to do, and mortal body followed suite automatically. This is not the way to survival, this is not the way to transformation, this is not the way to a change of consciousness, this is not the way to living under the government of God.

The way is to wrestle with the intruder upon awakening. Is this going to be, a Divine day, or is this going to be a human day? Am I going to walk in Eden, or am I going to walk in the world that is not my Father's Kingdom? Am I going to serve mammon, or am I going to serve the Father within? All this is the same decision, to the degree that everyday you make the decision in favor of Spirit, to that degree you find your consciousness, so changing, that you walk in the same world, as your neighbor and your enemy, but to you it's a different world. A world where relationships change, a world where there is a Spirit of love, a world where harmony seems to come your way, to govern your existence, a world where people do not cling to you, or you to them, a world where your love is free, undemanding, unselfed, full, whole, complete, without fear, knowing you can never lose reality. This is the world of the Christ, this is the world behind the glass of the senses, this is the world that inevitably we've all been seeking, and it is not far away, when you have removed your shoes; the ground beneath you and all around you, is revealed to be that Holy Ground.

If then, we would be children of the Father, we must recognize, one Father and no other. When you cannot call every one you see the child of God, then you have recognized more than one Father. When you cannot look out and say, "There goes the child of God," you have lost the great command, "*Call no man your Father upon the earth.*" There is only one Father which is in Heaven, and that dispels every false notion about laws of heredity, of diverse backgrounds, and educations, and influences during childhood. Yes, that's all true to the sense mind, but the white and the black, the red and the yellow, have one Father. No matter what religion a person espouses, all have one Father. The atheist and the deist all have one Father. All nations, all races, all political systems, all colors, all have one Father, and therefore the Father of your enemy and the Father of you, are one and the same. Until we are Spiritual brothers, in the recognition of one Father, we withhold from ourself the change of consciousness which opens the rosebud of the Soul.

These are the terms of the Father, that we recognize the Son of the Father in everyone. The only one we hurt when we do not, is ourselves. And so this is a great challenge to our normal human instincts, and the adversary within us, the traitor within, is ever turning away from the Father within. The adversary within us, is ever willing to look out and brand, label, tyrannize, his neighbor, his enemy, his competitor, sometimes his friend. Do you see then that in agreeing with thine adversary, unless you take control of the attitudes of your mind, the attitudes of your mind take control over you. And then you walk in a world not governed by God, even when your heart yearns to be governed by God, even when you're willing and ready and eager, to do anything to come under the law of God, the traps of the adversary within, unless it is understood, leaves you hopelessly confined to judgment, to condemnation, false belief, in short, normal humanhood.

Now, is there a mortal on earth, that God made, is there one? No matter where you look you cannot find one, for God is not the Father of mortal beings, but God is the Father of everyone who appears to our human sense as a mortal. God the Father, is also God the Son, and God the Son is not a mortal being. God the Son is not a visible being. In your change of consciousness, you are honoring the invisible Son of God who stands where the mortal image appears. The invisible Son of God you have been labeling a traitor, an enemy, a communist, a fool, a thief, a cheat, a moron, all kinds of uncomplimentary names, and all you have been doing is denying that God is all, that Spirit is all, that everyplace is Holy Ground.

We all do it, each of us in turn learns, that we must now reconcile, ourselves to our brother, and that no matter what appears before us, however unworthy an individual may seem to our human sense, that is the sign to us, that we must come to that place in consciousness where we can say, *"Never shall I deny, that only God is, never shall I say, only God is, but what about this fellow, only God is, but what about this epidemic, only God is, but what are we going to do about inflation,"* only God is, must be our religion.

There is no greater form of atheism, than believing in an imperfect God; a God that is not maintaining a perfect universe, a God that maintains such an imperfect universe, that occasionally he has to punish his children. This is atheism, this is ignorance, this is false consciousness, this is superstition, it has no place in you. We are learning to honor God supremely, by honoring the Son of God; wherever our neighbor or our enemy or the publican stands. And this is a good time for that publican bit because, that's the old tax collector.

That is, if we would be the children of our Father. Now who in you wants to say, that fellow over there is a dirty so and so, you know who says that, not you at all. That's the trick of mortal mind. Mortal mind in you says, "*That one over there, he's got to go.*" Mortal mind in you says, "*That one over there, he's got to get five years for what he did,*" but you're not saying it, you have never condemned, you have never hated, you have never been jealous, you have never been envious, you have never committed a crime or a sin, in word, deed, or thought - not you. Mortal mind, posing as you, has done this. And until you recognize that adversary, mortal mind will go right on doing these things in your name. Mortal mind has been doing them in your neighbor's name too. Mortal mind has been sinning against you it seems. Mortal mind has been hating you it seems. Mortal mind has planned evil against you it seems. You see, this world, is mortal mind, made visible.

The Master was revealing the cosmic hypnosis, that all that is visible in this world, is mortal mind externalized, mortal mind externalizing itself as the very image you call yourself, as the image you call your neighbor, as the image you call your friend. He who seeks to keep his life, shall lose it, for that reason. In the New Consciousness we do not live as a false image any longer. The renewing of the mind is the transformation, and the ultimate transformation is, out of this false adversary mortal mind into that Mind which was in Christ Jesus, and out of this false mortal body, into that Christ body, into the resurrected Spiritual body, and this is what Joel means by erasing the Parenthesis and walking in the Circle of Eternity.

Do you see that is the way to survival? Survival through transformation, a transformation, that makes you the realized Son of God, standing where physical death appears, and to it you say, "*Sorry Pilate, thou hast no power over me.*"

Another word for transformation you may find, is a degree beyond resurrection, a very interesting degree, because although Peter went through the first resurrection, we do not find that he went through the ascension. John did go through the first resurrection, and there is evidence that he did go through the ascension; the difference being, in ascension you take your body with you, there's not a speck of it left, for the world to find. Peter didn't reach that level, or at least we're not aware of it.

Transformation is the ascension out of the false self, through dying to death, dying to mortality, dying to mortal mind, dying to what we never were, dying to the belief in good, the belief in evil, dying to the belief in matter,

dying to the belief in sin, dying to the belief of a material universe that decomposes, and being reborn into the Immaculate universe that has ever been completed and is present to be lived in and enjoyed; it is the ascension out of the sense mind.

When Peter told us that the heavens would burn, that the world would dissolve, and that we should prepare, he was telling us how to be the children of our Father, by ascending, out of false belief. And the Master said, "*You can do it,*" for a very simple reason, because I in the midst of thee, am mighty. I will do it, and if you will be faithful unto Me, you will discover, that not only will I do it, but I already have done it for you. If you will rest in Me, if you will let Me rest in you, you will discover what I accomplished before the world began. And you will watch the eternal truth of being, descend into time and appear visibly as your change of Consciousness. For I in you, I have already overcome that world which does not exist. I who walk through eternity now, I have overcome that world of time and space, and now I walk within you. It is I in the midst of you, who can take you through the change of Consciousness, which alone, prevents the experiences of evil in your life, and surmounts all of the impossibles that the human mind can ever meet, without defeat.

Now this I in the midst of you, is the transforming agent. Without I, your day is in this world. With I, your day is in the Kingdom. For I am the Christ who walks now in Eden, I am the Christ who walks where you see an enemy, where you see a degenerate, where you see an adulterer, where you see an arsonist, where you see a thief, only I am. And unless you are reconciled to I there, here, and everywhere, you are denying the allness of I, for only I am. I am the resurrection, I am your life, his life, her life, all life, the only life, that life which ever is life without opposite. I am the life which does not seek survival, because it is always life. That intruder within you, who will not recognize I, is the hypnotic mind, which each day, you must turn to resolutely, and overcome it. It is the father of mammon. It is the scoundrel calling the world a scoundrel. It is the traitor within who tricks you, into making you believe you are thinking these things.

There's an interesting way of facing this intruder, because the first thing the intruding mind does, is to make you be conscious of your body. It tries to level you to a time and a place. And you must stand there realizing, "But I know that the Spirit of the Father is not confined, is not living in a physical form. It is Itself, it is free, and I cannot have a separate life, for I and the Father are one. Therefore, I am not confined to a physical form, I am not confined to a physical body, I am not in that body, it does not represent me, it is an image

of that mortal mind, and I am stepping out of that image. I am burying the dead, I am not seeking to preserve the false sense of life. I am that Spirit, which is independent of a heart beat, independent of a pulse. I am that Spirit, which does not depend on human eyes to see with, or human ears to hear with, or human lungs to breath with. I am that Spirit which walks now in Eden."

And as you do this you will find, that the traitor, the mortal mind, the nonexistent mind, cannot exist in this New Consciousness that you are building. There is no place for it, it folds its tent and quietly tiptoes away. Wherever the Christ mind stands realized, its opposite dissolves itself, for it cannot exist in the Light of Christ.

You are finding that within you, your rosebud is opening up. The truth has touched it like sunlight, and you feel this new level of yourself, this aboveness, this beyondness, where you must learn to live, for it will look out and see, My Kingdom, to show you then that you are the living child of God and ever have been. There is a real universe, there is a real you, there is an immaculate you, living in an immaculate universe, right here, being clouded only by, the adversary, who has never been met in your consciousness. Meet him daily and the rising Christ will show you the way.

In a few moments when we pause, I'd like you to be dwelling upon a certain thought, which came to me just before this class. As a matter of fact, before I sat down, I was told to, "Speak only to God," and that was a very interesting challenge, and I thought of asking you right out then, but didn't. Suppose you were told, "Speak only to God," how would you speak? What words would you use? Could many of the things you think and say during the day be said, if you were only speaking to God? And yet, you are you know. So think on that, realizing that, because God is all. When you know that, you can only speak to God; there is no one else to speak to. You may find the strength within, that will lift your thoughts, your attitude, your entire personality to a different level, because in speaking to God, you can only speak as the Christ would speak. Think about it, and then let's come back, refreshed, ready to see what that means to us.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now here are a few passages in Joel's that we might walk past, but we dare not. So I want to read them and discuss them. Now in this chapter, "That ye may be the children," we find this passage:

*“When we are no longer under the hypnotic influence of the opposites, then the world has no power to enslave us. This world is overcome in proportion to our giving up the belief in good and evil, but actually, there is no change in the world itself, it appears to be the same. The great difference is that we do not see it the old way anymore, for us, there is a different light on it. Now we have a different perspective, a different outlook, and the people are the same, the same clerks in the store, the same husband, wife, and child, and yet, the whole vision changes. The moment we perceive the Divine nature of the Soul of man, the transformation has taken place in us.”*

Now many of us have looked out and we find it hard to say that there is no good and no evil, and the reason is, because that's not the whole story, there's a word missing, there's no good or evil 'matter'. There's no good matter and there's no evil matter, because there is no matter. And that is why there is no good and no evil. And as you keep practicing the knowledge that there is no matter, either good or evil, you cannot have sinners and reprobates and degenerates, because then you're accepting matter, and you're only withholding from yourself the transformation in consciousness.

When we see that nothing but world hypnotism, brings about these varying appearances, we shall no longer fight them, but understand that no hypnotist, has ever yet produced anything but a picture, or an image, and that this world mesmerism, has never yet created, man, woman, or child, has never yet created sin or disease, but only an illusory picture, to which the names of man, woman, child, sin, disease, and death, have been given.

Now when you read a passage like that, you simply cannot understand it alone, because you've just been told that there is no human race. And if you understand this passage, and then go right through the door, and do business with the human race, you might just as well not have read it.

We are being told that every man, woman, and child, is an illusory picture. That's what it says. We're being told by Jesus, or at least by the Christ appearing as Jesus, that all that's in this universe is the child of God. We know that mortal flesh is not the child of God. And Joel is telling us, therefore, if mortal flesh is not the child of God, and the Master has told us that only God is here, then mortal flesh cannot be here. And we, unable to give up the illusion of mortal flesh, in our sense mind, can only come above that illusion by a transformation, which takes us out of the sense mind.

You must see that this coming out of the sense mind, is the only way in which you can live in reality, for the sense mind, is incapable of experiencing

reality. There is no person on this earth, who has ever seen God or the creation of God -- not one. Whenever you have seen the creation of God, it has been in your highest Consciousness, which has nothing to do with your eyes, or any of your other sense faculties. The only way we can experience reality, is in the Christ Consciousness. That means that you must look at me, and I must look at you, knowing that what we are looking at is an image in thought, but Christ is there. You must learn to dwell within yourself until you can know, that where you appear to be, Christ is, until you can realize that where you are, because Christ is, (and your physical form is not Christ), your physical form is not there.

This is the way to opening that rosebud of the Soul. You see, only truth in consciousness, opens the Soul. And if we are afraid to face the truth, you must now discover that the only you, which is afraid to face the truth, is the you that isn't you. The adversary within is afraid to face the truth. The mortal mind is afraid to face the fact that its false creation is not you. That is how subtle the activity of this mind within us has been. We feel that we are afraid, but it is this mortal mind that is afraid, it isn't us, it is not our possession. It has possessed the false sense of us.

Now there are other passages that are important. You should hear again this rosebud of the Soul; *"There is but one principle of life, whether for our own family or others, but knowing that God is the Soul of all being, does not mean that God is the parent of mortals. It means that all mortals, whether good or bad, eventually must "die" to the belief of mortality and awaken to the realization of their true identity. Everyone has a soul - not a separate Soul, but the same Soul - and God is that Soul. It is like a tightly closed rosebud - so tight and so small as to be imperceptible to a human being. This Soul is not the body: It is Consciousness, and the more it is touched by truth the more it unfolds as if sunlight were reaching out and opening that bud."* You see, the sense mind does not open to the Soul, and so the illumination we wait for, never comes.

There's a passage in Luke where the Master says, we have to make a change of consciousness, and he says it in the 17th chapter of Luke, in which he refers to Lot's wife. He tells us to, *"Remember Lots wife,"* what happened to her, and the reason for talking to us about Lot's wife, it is this, *"And so it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of man. they did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they bought, they sold,*

*they planted and they builded, but the same day that Lot went out of Salem, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all Even thus, shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed."* Let's remember that 'day when the Son of man is revealed'. *"In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back, Remember Lot's wife."*

Now the day in which the Son of man is revealed, is the same day that Peter is talking about when he speaks about the end of the world; it is called the "Consternation of the age." *"In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop,"* means, he who is in a High Consciousness, he who has reached the level called transformation of Consciousness, *"let him not come down: remember Lot's wife."* All of the Bible is taking us out of material consciousness, which is using up its substance, living by matter, or bread alone. And as we rise in Consciousness, we come into a land where there is an unlimited substance. That is the 'hidden manna', and when we are in the land of the hidden manna, of Grace, of substance without end, of life eternal, or even approaching, we are not to come down in consciousness, back into the realm of belief in matter.

Way back in Genesis that was shown, when Lot received two strangers. They had been sent there by Abram, who's name had been changed to Abraham, because he was chosen of the Father. In other words, he had become aware of the Christ within, and this became his new name, and that is why his name was changed outwardly; Abraham, that was a sign of his New Consciousness.

Now there were three who came to Abram, and three as you know, means the completion of the Christ Consciousness, two only came to Lot. These two angels of the Lord appeared in the street, meaning, they were still an external part to his being, they had not yet entered his House, his Consciousness, and these two were truth and righteousness. He was becoming aware of a new level, called truth and righteousness, the third had not come, Love had not entered in. And the towns people when they learned that these two had come to Lot, they knocked at the door and wanted all kinds of recriminations against these intruders, who were changing Lot's Consciousness. And these who knocked, this violent mob outside, this was his old consciousness rebelling, against being lifted. And it is said that he shut the door upon them; as we learn that we must shut the door, upon the rebellion of the old, against the entrance of the new.

And now Lot is saying to the angels, meaning the divine Spirit within himself, *"You have told me to escape to the mountain, but I can't do it, I don't think I can make it, I'll die, I can't go that far, can I just go to a little hill?"* But eventually, he does summon the courage to rise in Consciousness, and he goes to the mountain called Zoah. His wife looks back, she cannot climb to this Higher Consciousness, without covetous thinking about the wonderful things she's leaving behind. The feel in matter is too strong in her, but even Lot's wife is really another side of himself. He cannot reach the Highest, because he still has this side in him that looks back, called Lot's wife.

But what happens on the plains below? There is defamation. All below get killed off, and this is the Master's meaning when he reveals to us, *"Remember Lot's wife, when the Son of man is revealed on earth,"* he says, only those will remain, who have not looked back, only those who are not on the plain, who have risen above the plain, who have risen to the hill.

And this is plain enough, that if we are in the old material consciousness, we are standing on the threshold of death itself. When we have risen in consciousness, resolutely not turning back to the covetousness of the old consciousness, to the clinging, to the possessiveness, to the personal self, then all that is destroyed, which is destroyed on the plain of material consciousness, does not touch us on the level called, the hill of Higher Consciousness, or Zoah.

And so we see in Lot, his struggles to attain some degree of Higher Consciousness. The very same struggles that we undergo, in our need to shut out the fears, the doubts, the uncertainties, that we're even doing the right thing, by leaving all for Christ.

And that is why this message today is about survival. There is only a false sense of survival when you retain your material consciousness, it is the survival that is temporary, illusory. It is a survival of a false sense of being until even that must go. But there is a true survival, and I think we should all make a mental note, of the place where the Master again tells us of the true survival, which we have heard in the earlier part of this lecture.

*"Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it."* Now you can't go any higher for that statement, then directly to the mouth of the Father who says, *"Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it,"* and they're talking here about seeking to save your material sense of life, seeking to save your material sense of body. You lose it, you can look out, and think that our Fathers lost it before us, their Fathers lost it before them, and there's no one on

this earth that we know, who will not lose it. No matter what you do to preserve it, you cannot, there's no material way out. But he does give us the way out, "*And whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.*" And the losing of your life, is the losing of your material sense of life. And that is the only way you find life. And that is why, the only message that the Master brought to this earth, was transformation.

Paul caught it when he knew, "*We must be transformed by the renewing of our minds.*" Transformation is the way out, transformation is survival, transformation is life eternal, and therefore Spiritual Consciousness, which is the way to transformation, is the survival that we cannot find in science or in religion. There is no religion, teaching survival through transformation. There is no science teaching, survival through transformation, but there is the Christ within teaching survival through transformation. And I don't know how many thousands of years that we have been on this journey, but here we are today, and it is clear, and it would appear to be ordained. For the understanding, of the Father within, which makes it possible to see this path, is the fulfillment to his own statement to us, "*Be ye perfect as your Father,*" be ye transformed, turn ye from the plains below, turn ye from material consciousness, rise to the hills of Higher Consciousness, and live in that Higher Consciousness, in Eden on the earth. That seems to be the way, that we may be children of the Father.

And you know, it takes a lot of work. You might decide even that it takes your life work, to go through your day, refusing to turn your life over to a false mind, and a false body, and false activities. It certainly does take all you've got. But any other way is being Lot's wife, because we've certainly come to that place, where any other way, is going down, looking back. "*Be ye salted,*" he said, to his disciples. Be ye Christed. There can't be two of you. If Son of God is your name, any other identity is a masquerade, any other identity is wasting time seeking survival.

The suggestion I'd like to make now, is that when you get home, you jot down those few words, that were recommended to you just before the intermission, "*Speak Only To God.*" Anything else you speak to, is a mirage. If you're talking to a dog, or a tree, or a bird, or a flower, or a person, don't be fooled, only God is there. Speak only to God.

Now how you work this out with yourself, will be very interesting, and illuminating. And to the degree that you find a way to speak only to God, you will discover the new birth taking place in you. This will be the sunlight of truth,

opening your own Soul bud. This will be your acceptance of the all Presence of the Father, everywhere, regardless of the appearances that meet your physical eye. You cannot insult God, you cannot be angry with God, you cannot cheat God, you cannot lie to God. Do you see if we can do these things, we have accepted other than God being there? You'll find it a beautiful safety valve, and you'll find it a marvelous way to practice the Presence of the Father. It will help you obey the two commandments, and most of all, it will enable you to walk in the path of invisible perfection everywhere.

The passage that we've discussed today is this:

*"Ye have heard it been said, thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy, but I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, pray for them which despitefully you and use you and persecute you, that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven."*

If you speak only to God you will fulfill that passage, and more. And if you do not speak only to God, it will be because something in you has stepped aside and permitted a false identity to take control, and that false identity which takes control, will be the Antichrist parading as you.

Now in carrying this out, you might benefit by this further suggestion: There has been much inability to meditate properly, and that will continue until you develop, the capacity to contemplate properly. We have wanted to plant seeds without first tilling the soil. The contemplation is the preparation of the soil. Contemplation is a glorious luxury, it's a way of being still, with no personal objectives, no seeking to triumph, or attain, or to fulfill an ambition. It is merely resting, quietly, within yourself, patiently. Being willing to even seem to struggle, for five or ten minutes, with nothing happening. Feeling a sense of *"Oh, I'm wasting my time, I'm frustrated, nothing is happening in there,"* being willing to go through those ten minutes. Let those be your first fruits, until you begin to feel that there is something happening. It's worth all the time you give it, until you can rest there happily and quietly, not even concerned whether anything is happening, just to be there, alone, resting, alive and alert, at peace, providing a soil, until something seems to catch hold.

Now all of the subtle activity that was static, where has it gone? It's because you were patient enough, to out wait it. You are meeting the mortal mind on its own home ground and saying, *"I can stay here as long as you can, you'll be the first to leave, not me,"* and as you overcome in that clash,

and the mortal mind finally, resolves itself and gives you this moment of peace, it is as if you felt a root taking a new depth within you. You're beginning to like this silence. It begins to suggest a sense of power, power to just remain there in spite of the buffeting of the mortal mind. "Let it buffet, I'm going to remain here." You see I've got to win, or else I'm lost, and finally I know I'm winning, because I feel a peace, I feel no opposition. There's nobody now trying to pry open my mind and pour thoughts into it. I've got a sort of a vacuum going. Now I can contemplate, and so now I take something to contemplate into this vacuum. I'm not trying to meditate, I'm contemplating, I'm contemplating truth.

"All people are images," I read in Joel's book. I want to contemplate that. My own mother an image? My father? Sister, brother, wife, child? Yes, he did say, leave mother, father, brother, sister for My sake. Why? Images. What about me? Image too. Hard saying, yes, that's why we're contemplating it. We get inside, where we can understand what is being revealed, and then in this contemplation, you're not the thinker, the thoughts are just coming now, into the vacuum, explaining reality. You are learning from the Infinite. You are letting It seep into your consciousness, you're not reaching out for It. That's why you built the vacuum. And you just wait there, and your teacher begins to bring to the level of your need, every thought that you require.

Now these are little children, these thoughts, and the Master says, "*Suffer these little children to come unto Me,*" these are the little children, the little impulses, the angels that come in your quiet time. As you till the soil into a vacuum, not thinking, but waiting, abiding, maybe chewing one little thought of truth, and then abandoning it so that the Invisible Consciousness of the Father, can come through and explain that truth.

I am the Divine image it says, imperishable, indestructible. I'm not a temporary human image, I never was. I'm willing to be the Divine image, and that's an image. Why should I be willing to be an image that is perishable. Then the Father says, "*Only My Divine image has all My qualities. You are that Divine image, and all My qualities are where you are, take off your five sense mind, let go, accept, turn, reconcile, live in Eden consciously.*" And then, you rest there, and after a while, you're conscious of the flow of the seeming Light, of a mist, many things, but you are conscious of inner activity. And now you discover that you haven't tried to at all, but this is meditation. The doorway was contemplation, and when that doorway opened, you found yourself in His Silence.



## *Chapter 17: Your Father Knoweth*

*Herb:* Let's first ask ourselves today, are we moving in the right direction? And one way to judge might be to see if your measuring yardstick is the correct one. What precisely are you seeking?

Now as you answer this within yourself, you may think of many things that you are seeking, and if that is your purpose, then you are seeking the added things. If your instant answer is not God, then what you're seeking, is a secondary purpose, and you're not seeking that purpose which is the very purpose, of our human experience. And to the degree that you're not seeking God, to that degree you will fail in whatever you are seeking.

Now this becomes more and more apparent, as we stumble, as we discover that the things we were seeking, were not in the rhythm of the purpose of life itself, and that purpose should be more clearly defined.

Well, like any person, if we do not know where we are going, it is not very likely that we will arrive there. Now if you have decided what your purpose is to be, without asking God, what God's purpose for you is, then you may make the wrong decision. For always if our focus is limited to what the human mind believes our purpose should be, then we fall short of the Infinite purpose, the purpose in the mind of God. And so then we approach the very highest possible purpose for us, and perhaps you can see it, in the Bible, in oh, five, six, seven hundred different places.

One of those places, is in the book of Daniel. We have King Nebuchadnezzar there, and even though Daniel has wrought a miracle, by telling the king about his dream, and of the meaning of the dream as well, the king is very interested in his golden calf, his golden images. He wants all those in his kingdom to worship the golden images, and he finds there are three rebels there, Shadrach, and his two compatriots. Lo and behold they reject, the king's golden image, they will not worship at that shrine. Well he said, "I've got a way to compel you." He said, "I'm going to put you in a fiery furnace," and they said, "Well if that's what you want to do, we have no way of stopping you, we simply will not accede to your request, as a matter of fact, we have an idea that our God will protect us, against any form of evil that you may decide to make us undergo." So then the king says, "Well we'll see about that," and he calls his high executioner and he says, "For these

three, I want you to make these flames seven times as hot, let's be sure of it." And he does, but lo and behold the flame does not consume these three.

Nebuchadnezzar is quite perturbed by it, and cannot explain it, but finally his investigation produces a remarkable fact, he says to the executioner, "I thought I told you to put three of those fellows in the fire, I see a fourth one there" Now that fourth one, represents the purpose of life. That fourth one is the reason the three do not burn in the fire. That fourth one represents, the level of their consciousness. That fourth one represents their Spiritual Consciousness, their awareness of the nature of Christ, as the substance of their being.

They are in Christ Consciousness, and it was objectified as a fourth one in the fire, and in their Christ Consciousness, they could stay in the fire without being consumed, and that fire is not just an ordinary physical fire, it is a symbol of this world. It is a symbol of all of the powers of this world combined into one fire seven times as hot, where the three disciples of Christ in their Christ mind, in their Christ body, standing in the midst of this world, just as Jesus was able to stand before Pilate and say, "Thou couldst have no power over me."

Now we are to attain that Christ Consciousness, which enables us to stand in the midst of the material world untouched, by any power in this world. And to do that, to reach that level, we are told that we, as human beings, can do nothing. And so whatever we might accumulate, in the way of knowledge or possessions, will take us no further to the attainment of our goal, as if we had never even tried. We discover that our human deeds, our human thoughts, our human actions, our human prayers, are completely inefficacious in the effort to attain that kingdom of God called Christ Consciousness. There's nothing that we humanly can do, except give up our humanhood. And this is brought forth very forcibly in several of the parables and of the direct statements made by the Master. And the one I want you to look at, is when he says to his disciples who have heard about a killing somewhere, about some Greeks who had died... Well lets look at it.

This is in Luke 13, verses 1-5, it is the key to our purpose, in a very specific way. In verse 3 the Master says, "*Unless you repent you shall all likewise perish.*" In verse 5 again he repeats, "*I tell you nay, but except ye repent, you shall all likewise perish.*" Now jot that down in your memory, "*Except ye repent, ye shall all perish.*" You'll find this is your purpose, but phrased and cloaked in a way you have not recognized, before.

*“There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. Jesus supposing unto them answered, suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered these things? I tell you, nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.”*

Now you can see the meaning of the word “repent” there does not mean what we have thought it meant, it's really what we have now learned it means. We have learned that it means to transform, “Be ye transformed, or ye shall perish.” And so, that you are convinced of that, we must examine it a little more closely. Because transform or perish is the purpose of life. And the degree of that transformation is far deeper and higher, than the human mind cares to go.

The disciples of course were living a rather righteous life, under his tutelage. They had left their homes, they were seeking the Father within. You can't go any higher than seeking the Father within. What was there left for them to repent about?

Now we find then, that the word repent is a mistranslation. It wasn't used by Jesus. He was saying, “Transform or perish.” He was teaching them that the belief that God has punished these Galileans or that God has punished those at the tower of Siloam, is strictly a false belief. There is no punishment in the Father. They must transform their way of thinking. They must come into another level of thought, another level of understanding. They must come to a place, where they see you do not look out and make your judgments from sense beliefs.

You do not look out and say, “There goes a thief, there goes a murderer, there goes an assassination,” this is thinking from the sense level. And ideas based on the sense level, he was telling them, will always trick you, and so you must transform through the renewal of the mind.

Come into another way of looking at the world than through the senses, and he's saying do this or perish. Just as Peter had said in one of his epistles, “Unless you repent when this world of man is no more, neither will you be.” Again he was saying, unless you are transformed. Now that word repent, has concealed the fact, that the message of Jesus, the message that he brought to this world is: Unless you are transformed from man of earth to Son of God,

you're pursuing the wrong purpose and you will perish. And these words are not to be taken lightly. To be sure that they are not to be taken lightly, they are repeated twice, in this passage.

Repent or perish means: Transform or Perish. It means change from a human being, from a mortal being, from a corporeal being, from a perishable being, from the natural man who receiveth not the things of God, from a material physical being. Yes, it means all of that.

Now there is a passage from Paul, in which the word repentance comes to us in such a way, that the translators trip all over themselves. They really can't get by that word because its a stumbling block to them. They don't know what to say about it, they have a Latin word called *poinari*, and this is the root from which repent comes. That means to be sorry, and every time they see this *poinari*, they put down repent. And so we have the word, I am sorry, I am repenting. Now you know how far that's going to get you, to say to yourself that you are sorry. It has nothing to do with survival. The Master wouldn't make such ridiculous statements such as, "Be sorry or you will perish." What should these disciples had been sorry about, when they thought that certain people had perished because God had punished them? They had nothing to be sorry about.

Now when the translators come to the other word, *natanya*, which is Greek and not Latin, they looked at it and scratched their heads and again they write down, repent. And so whenever you find *poinari* in the Latin, you'll find repent in the English translation. And wherever you'll find *natanya* in the Greek, you'll find repent in the English translation. And the meanings of the two, are as opposite as day and night. One means I'm sorry, and one means 'a total change of mind'. The *poinari* means to be sorry and the change of mind is *netanya*. Now look at it from Paul and see how confusing it gets. Here we have a passage in 2nd Corinthians; it's hard to make sense out of it for the simple reason that there are two repents in the translation with different meanings. And the translators come up with as one, and so here's how it reads. This is Paul writing to the Corinthians: 2nd Corinthians, chapter 7, verses 8, 9, and 10:

*"For thou, I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent, for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing."*

And I can guarantee you that I could read it to you five more times, and you'll say, "Did Paul say that?" Why couldn't he just speak directly and intelligently? And the answer is that Paul did speak directly and intelligently, but in words that the translators have not been able to decipher.

Now someone gave me this, New English Bible to look at, and I was very pleased to find that they tried to do something about that passage. And so here it is as they see it and it's very deceptive, now here it says, Paul says:

*"Even if I did win you by the letter I sent, I do not now regret it, I may have been sorry for it, when I saw that the letter had caused you pain, even if only for a time, but now I am happy, not that your feelings were wounded, but that the wound led you to a change of heart."*

Now you say, "Oh, I can understand that," and that's the problem. When you understand that and except it, you have the wrong meaning. It's perfectly understandable, but it's not correct, and it's not what Paul meant. It's highest point is, "a change of heart." You see, they're trying to make repentance, mean something. And rather than be redundant and keep saying repent, repent, repent. Once it's I'm sorry, once I'm sorry I wounded you. Once I'm sorry you grieved, or you had a change of heart. But always pretty much on the same basis of a person who did something, and now he's sorry he did it, and has a change of heart and isn't going to do it again.

And this wouldn't matter too much except the whole message of both the Old and New Testament is contained right there. But it is invisible to that academic sense, that thinks because it has a dictionary in Latin and a dictionary in Greek, and a few degrees, it can look at this thing and say that's it, and put a veil over all the truth!

When the first repent means to be sorry, yes, and a second repent means to be transformed by the renewing of the mind. What a difference than to have a change of heart. Because transformation by the renewing of the mind, is what makes you stand in that fire which does not consume you. What has that got to do with a change of heart? What has that got to do with looking out at the material world and saying, "You have no power over me." How blithely a scholar can walk by the message of the Christ, and fumble out with some vague, useless, but very sonorous words, and say, "There, that's the way it ought to be."

The whole message of the Bible is repent or perish. Not have a change of heart, but have a change of mind and a change of body. Oh, if they'd

only have said have a change of Consciousness, instead of heart, they'd have hit it closer wouldn't they? The transforming of our Consciousness, from this three dimensional sense mind, to the New Consciousness, the new man, the new Self. In other words, the purpose of your human life is to put on the robe of Christ. You can't have a second purpose beyond that. There is no other purpose on this earth. Then let each individual put on the robe of Christ. Why? Because that's our Father's purpose for us; "Be ye perfect as your Father." What human being do we ever know who will be as perfect as our Father? And so, we must put on the robe of Christ, turn ye, from the normal natural man, who believeth on the things of this world. "Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven." Seeking the Kingdom of Heaven isn't a change of heart, it's a new direction of your entire life, it's a way of living, it's a dedication, it's an acceptance of Identity.

Now you go to John the very first verse, "Ye believe in God, believe on me." Again, the scholar, the theologian, takes that to mean, you believe on God believe on Jesus. That's just as incorrect and just as tragic as the fumbling around with words, without meaning. The world believes on Jesus, very much so, it is precisely what he told them not to believe, "I, Jesus, of mine own self can do nothing." No, ye believe on God believe on me, doesn't mean believe on Jesus at all, it has to do with the purpose of life. Believe on the Christ. Ye believe on God, believe on the Christ.

Where is that Christ? In a book, around the corner, in the sky? They're speaking about your Self. You believe on God you must believe that the Christ is your name, that is whom He is. Believe on me the Christ, as the Christ of your being. The kingdom of God is within you, and therefore in order to believe on God at all, you must next believe that the Christ of God is your being, your body, your mind, your name, your life, your identity. You cannot believe in God as a verbal abstraction, but only as the very substance of your being. Why? Why must you reach that conclusion that the Christ is you? Because there is no other way to be one with God. And you'll find that in the very next chapter of John, the very first line, "I am the vine," the Christ of God is the vine.

Now look at a leaf on a tree, and ask yourself just what would happen to that leaf if it were not connected through the branch through the trunk of the tree, to the vine. It would be lifeless, it would be dead in no time at all. Accept this outer man this outer woman as that leaf; if it is not connected to the vine, to the trunk, it must eventually be lifeless and dead. But connected to the trunk, which goes into the ground which is God, the ground of God

feeds the vine of the Christ, and the vine of the Christ feeds you. I Christ, am the vine. Unless you know Christ in you, you're not connected to God. But when you know Christ in you, because Christ is God individualized, you can say. "I and the Father are one."

Now you may spend your next twenty, thirty, forty, or fifty years on this earth, meeting all of the battles of the world, entering the arena every day with a new problem, solving it mentally, patting yourself on the back because you met it in once, and occasionally losing a few battles. And you can go on and on and on, until you have wrestled with five hundred different battles and you can do this endlessly. That is not repenting. That is doing what you've always done. That's living with the human mind, relying on human power, relying on human might, on human mentality.

When you are transformed by the renewing of the mind, you will never meet a battle out there that way. Instead of meeting five hundred problems, you will come to that place in consciousness which says, "I believe on God, and I believe on the Christ of God, as the only Son of God, and because there is no other Son of God than the Christ of God, I am that Son, or I am nothing, I am that One. And when you accept yourself to be the Christ of God, you'll discover that you have not licked those five hundred problems at all, that's only a small part of your work, but it's the foundation of it.

Yes, you are the Christ of God, but deny it for a single person on this earth and you are right back where you started. You can never accept Christ as me, and me alone, there is no such Christ. There is only the infinite Christ, the universal Christ, the one infinite Christ which is the Christ of all, we are all joint heirs in Christ.

And so it becomes necessary, in order to accept Christhood for yourself, as the reality of your being, to know what it means to be the Christ; God the Father is God the Son, God is Christ, God individualizes as the Christ that you are. Just as the ocean individualizes as its own waves. And when you accept yourself to be that Christ, then every quality of the Father, in that Christ, is the quality of you, "Son all that I have is thine." And you have nothing else besides those qualities. All that I have is thine and there are no other qualities you can have. Christ is Christ and not human, Christ is Christ and not mortal, Christ is Christ and not perishable, Christ stands in the burning fire, because Christ has lost the five sense mind. Christ is indifferent to pain, Christ knows nothing of lack, or limitation, or iniquity, or evil of any form. Why?

---

Because Christ Consciousness is the consciousness of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Now then, when you look out and you see a problem, what mind are you in? Is it the Christ Mind, if Christ is too pure to behold iniquity? No, you are in the human mind, and then right there in your awareness of the problem, you have a red light going off in your mind saying, "Look, if you're aware of a problem, you're not in Christ mind." And if you're not in Christ mind, you're not in the Vine, you're not one with the Father, you're not in God government. And then suddenly a light tells you, "But the reason that I have the problem, is precisely that, that I'm not in God government, if I were in God government the problem could not appear." Repent or perish. Turn ye from the problem, and get in God government, and discover for yourself that when you're under the government of God, the problem cannot be there, because in God government only perfection prevails. Be ye perfect, enter God government, and there is no other way than to accept Christ as your name.

And so our purpose is to be Christ, is to be Christed. But Christ already exists. You're not going to become Christ, no human being will ever become Christ. Jesus did not become Christ, he discovered that he wasn't Jesus, he was Christ. When you discover that you are not you, you are Christ, you will then act from that focus, and until you are convinced of it, you must learn to live from that focus to the best of your ability. Why? Because of what Jesus taught, repent or perish, transform or perish, accept identity or perish. And no one has to tell you that every human being perishes, it's just a matter of time. But there is a way not to perish, be ye perfect and only Christ is perfect.

Now that brings us to a very interesting parable, the parable of the sower. And it is said that if you understand the parable of the sower you have the key to every other parable. And we find in this parable we have the good earth and the bad earth, the good ground and the bad ground. That which is called the bad ground or the bad earth, are those who fall by the wayside or who fall on stony ground, or who fall on thorny ground. We find there are three kinds of bad earth. The sower goes out to sow, I think we can look at it in Luke, you'll find it in Luke 8, verses 4-15:

*"And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him of every city, he spake by a parable:"*

*"A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away,*

*because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things he cried, he that hath ears to hear, let him hear."*

Now the disciples couldn't make much out of it so they asked for an explanation, and he said, "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God, but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

Now he was unfolding to them in this little parable of the seeds that fell by the wayside, rocky ground, thorny ground, and then the seed that sprang up and grew into a hundredfold, he was revealing that which was given to the world at a place in Genesis, when she sprang out of Adams rib. You probably never heard this explanation of it, I hadn't until this morning. You see what is planted in this parable of the sower, is a new idea completely, an idea that has never been observed by either religion or science.

We have Darwin's evolution, and as far as it goes it's accurate. But there is another idea which comes to light in this parable, and in Adam's rib giving birth to Eve. That from this physical evolution of man, there is also the potential of individual evolution, for each individual in the physical evolution. If we all physically come from the lower animals, we still have within ourselves, a second seed, a seed through which we can evolve from within. The outer, the external, physical evolution, is the first evolution, the inner evolution is the second. That's part of the meaning of Eve out of Adam's seed, but it is deeply embedded in this parable here and it works something like this.

The first seed that is sown, is you physically, but in the seed of your being which sows you physically, there is a second seed, it is a double seed, it is a seed within a seed. Do you see Adam a little more clearly there now. The seed within a seed, that seed within, is the temple, where the secret teaching is. For the first seed to develop, and the first seed must die for the second seed to be born. The first seed must be planted in good soil, and then the teaching within the seed, in this case the teaching of inner evolution, which is esoteric religion as contrasted to exoteric. And this inner evolution is the mysticism, of all of the great truly spiritual teachings on earth. The inner evolution that evolves from the outer evolution.

Now then, when the first seed falls by the wayside, why is it trodden under foot? Because the consciousness of the individual is sense minded sense based. The seed falls, the seed you see, is that person himself, but

unaware of the seed within himself; the seed of potential evolution into the living Spirit of God. He looks at the world with his senses, and he makes his judgment on the basis of what he sees. Wherever his sense meets an object, that's what his judgment is. And every idea that he entertains is based upon that five sense definition. Ideas that are not based upon his senses, leave him rather uncomfortable. They are trodden under foot, his mind walks right over them, not seeing them whatsoever. And so, in him, the second seed, the seed of truth within the first seed, is unnoticed. It falls by the wayside, it is trodden under foot.

The stony ground, the rocky ground, is another fellow come out of physical evolution. He's a fellow with very shallow motivation. The first fellow simply didn't understand inner teaching at all, but this fellow can begin to understand it, he's probably had a course somewhere in psychology. Now he knows all the answers about all things. He's the wit at the party, he's very intellectual, but he's the knower and not the doer. He's the rocky ground, the stony ground. He wilts when he's under trial. His knowledge isn't strong enough to support him. It's a game with him, something of a status symbol, and he likes to talk the big words, but when the sun riseth, the seed of knowledge in him is scorched, it has no depth, and this is the second ground, that is called bad ground.

And still the sower goes out and here's a third seed, another human being. Now this fellow understands. He can understand that there is a possible inner evolution; Oh, he got that very clearly. In fact it makes him very happy, he's joyous about it. There's just one little problem, he happens to belong to the Sanhedrin. And this fellow, Jesus, who's teaching this truth, is interfering with his way of life, his income, his comforts, his power. He'd love that teaching if it didn't interfere with him. It's a thorn in his side, and he's typical of the fellow, who, through his personal desires, will look at a teaching that he can understand because he understands that inner evolution is possible. We can rise to a higher level of ourselves. But who wants to? What's wrong with the way I'm living now? He's living high, wide, and handsome. He's not interested in a higher teaching, even if he does understand it. And besides, it says in order to get this, to really get it, you have to be unselfed, and that's not for him. There's no crucifixion of the Christ that is greater, than by the one who knows there is such a truth, but cannot bring himself to the level, of wanting it sufficiently to unself. These are all the bad ground, the bad earth, those who do not repent, do not transform, it probably covers most of the human population.

And then the good earth; the one who not only recognizes the teaching and understands it, but through some inner awareness, is able to see the good in it, the ultimate good, far beyond the immediate present good. The one who can see there is a deep truth there and can unify their will with that knowledge of the truth, so that truth, and will unified, become living truth, dedication. Now in this parable, that individual attains a hundredfold. Read it in Matthew; there's thirty, and sixty fold. And also, something interesting in Matthew, before he tells the parable, it is said that he sat by the sea. And this is a way of saying that what he is about to reveal is not of this earth. It is not something that will be recognized by normal human understanding. That's the way they went about announcing that they had a message of a higher dimension, "he sat by the sea," it wasn't about the earth, it wasn't about sense minded man, and then he went out in a boat on the sea. Always this is the way the esoteric teaching was presented.

Now the double seed in you is, that not only are you a physical product of evolution, but this product must now evolve into the Spiritual Son of God; that's the double seed. And then you discover that one seed is an imitation of the other. The real seed, the Christ seed, which hath all of the Father, is the only identity you have ever had that is real.

When you are in fear, in doubt, confused, concerned, worried, you are denying Identity. Wherever you find yourself lacking, or limited, and accepting it to be the case, you are denying Identity, and wherever you accept Identity, instead of the lacks, limitations, problems, in that acceptance of Identity, you loose upon this earth the qualities of God in you. What you accept in heaven you loose upon the earth. When you accept identity as Christ, all that the Father hath has an outlet for expression where you stand. You see God can never express except in God. There is no way that God can express anywhere except in God itself. God will never express in a human being, and the only gift God can ever give is God. The gift of God to you is God Himself, and individualized, that gift is named Christ.

Now I'm sure each of us will be very happy to be able to walk out in the world knowing, feeling, believing, we are that Christ, and watching it unfold. But, when you are beholding someone who is not the Christ, just as when you are beholding anxieties, or fears, or doubts, or problems of any nature, that is your way of separating, your own identity into a false sense of life. That is your way of separating from the vine, which is one with the Father. That is your way of breaking yourself from the true Divine experience where you stand, at the very moment that you are seeking that Divine experience. We learn then,

that in order for me to experience the Holy Ghost where I stand, I must accept the universal nature of Christ, as the identity of every man, woman, and child on this earth. Not with lip service, but by daily practicing, sowing to the Christ who is universal. Except ye sow to the Christ which is the transformation, ye perish.

Do you remember the parable of the wheat and tares. The tares that look exactly like the wheat and you can't know them until they have been cut? Until the wheat has grown to its full stature and has been threshed, they do not know which is the tare and which is the wheat. And the Christ says, "And now gather together all the tares and burn them and bring and put the wheat in the barns." It's just another way of saying transform or perish. Human beings are the tares, those who are Christed are the wheat.

Do you see what this does for us? It unifies our purpose, it unifies our direction, it points us to one goal, Christ realized, no other goal. Not things, not better conditions, not better human hood, not security, not protection, not health, none of this. It single points us to know that only in the acceptance of Christ identity do these things, added things, come into my experience under Divine protection. When they come in that way, they are maintained and sustained, they have your name upon them, they belong to you by Divine Inheritance, they are living Substance appearing as. When they are acquired physically, not through Spiritual Identity, you're simply borrowing them for a short time. They are subject to all of the world's powers. They can be separated from you by a moments notice, or without notice. Good health one day and bad health the next, good finances one day, bad finances the next day, a happy marriage one day, an unhappy marriage ten years later. Why? Because there's no Spiritual Substance, except in Christ realized.

And for those of us who have come this far, this is not a great shock, or startling news, it is rather a confirmation of what we have been discovering in our day by day activities. But what it is doing for us, is to clarify once and for all, that we are definitely moving in the path outlined by the Master. Put on the robe of Christ, or perish. And this is the story of survival told to the complete human race, whether it hears it or not. It is different than believing on Jesus, but instead, it is believing on the message that he brought. "If I go not away," if Jesus goes not away, the Comforter will not come unto you. The Christ will never be understood by you, if you believe on a physical human Jesus, and you will perish, as you have perished many times before.

Now then, transformation becomes a single pointed purpose of all existence, for those of us who are the good earth, the good ground, who accept the idea, who understand the idea, who see the truth of the idea, and unify our will with the truth of that idea to let it express, in its fullness, in the good ground that we are. And because of mine own self I cannot make that idea express, of mine own self I cannot direct that idea, I must learn to step out of the way and let the only One direct that idea, do it. My Father knoweth, and only my Father knoweth, and if I were to be transformed into the realization, that Christ is my identity, I must let my Father direct the entire transformation from within the Kingdom of God, where the Father is. My human mind can only be receptive, it cannot decide, it cannot determine directions, it must let this Father who knoweth, do the works, and therefore I must build, what may be called a vacuum of trust. A feeling of resting, abiding, accepting, letting, standing aside, and becoming a beholder to the living Christ of my own being.

Without might, without power, knowing that my Father knoweth my needs for a very simple reason, my Father and the Christ that I am, are one and the same. I will not accept a second life. There is no God *and* another life. My Father knows all about God life and there is no other. Your vacuum of trust is the acceptance, that God who knows all about God life is the only life that I have. And therefore there is no need for me to take thought about God life, what I shall eat, what I shall wear, how I shall live in this world, what I shall desire or become. For my Father knoweth about Divine life and the moment that I take thought, the moment I have to think of this or of that, I am accepting another life than the perfect Divine Life and in that acceptance of a second life, I have lost identity all over again.

And now it gets difficult. We have a little passage here I want to read to you from another book of Joel's, "Spiritual Interpretation of Scripture," page 211. It's a book that you'll all want to look at very carefully, particularly the chapter called "The True Sense Of The Universe."

*"Now the secret which has been so rarely understood is this; The life which you behold in man, tree or animal, is not the life which is God. Human, animal, or plant life, is not a manifestation of God. Therefore, it is not immortal, eternal or Spiritual. The life of material man, or flower, is mortal sense objectified, it is a false sense of the life which is real."*

Now there goes all our ecology out the window. And if you're a great flower lover, you can find some measure of compensation in the knowledge,

that the flowers you love, are far more beautiful in their invisible reality. Joel isn't content to just say these things, so you've got to get the next paragraph.

*"The understanding of this truth will enable you to look away from the objects of sense. It will enable you to refrain from attempting to heal, correct, or reform the mortal sense of existence. And as soon as you have conquered the desire to heal or improve the material sense of existence, the Spiritual or Real begins to unfold and reveal itself to you. You cannot behold or experience eternal life and its harmonies and beauties, while accepting the evidence of the senses as if it were real, as if it were Gods creation."*

Now with that in mind, let's pretend for a moment that God is an archery expert, and God is shooting at a target. Well if God is doing the shooting, that arrow will just go smack through the middle every time of the target, every time, God being infallible. Now what could you do then to improve God's aim or archery score? The only thing you could possibly do is get in the way, and so you learn to stay out of the way.

As a student of Spirit you learn that God is running a perfect universe, all around you. Just as he would be a perfect archer and you couldn't assist him, you can't help God run a perfect universe. There's nothing you can do to assist, not one single thing. The only thing you could do humanly is get in the way, and if you want harmony you have to learn how to get out of the way and let Go do it, where you stand. That is how unselfed we learn to be, because our Father knoweth.

Now here's another passage in this very chapter, which correlates with this, and it's a very simple, but difficult one:

*"God does not provide an apple or an automobile, God is the apple, God is the automobile, God appears as."*

Well if you're a literal minded person, who says, he said, "God is the apple," therefore that apple is God. Well, you're taking a bite out of God every time you take a bite out of the apple; and you know that isn't so. He said, "God appears as the apple"

Now there's confusion, because you know he wrote a book called, "God is the Substance of all form." And one place he says, "God is the substance of the apple," and your own sense tells you, it says, God isn't the apple. How can God be the substance of the apple and yet not be the apple, and when you have the riddle of that you have the riddle of everything else.

There isn't God AND anything visible. There isn't God AND anything material. There isn't God AND anything perishable. Whatever is visible, material, perishable, is not God, but only God is real.

Now, if God is the substance of all form, but is not the material form, then God must be the substance of another form. And now you've got the missing part of the riddle. God is the substance of invisible form, of permanent form, of non material form. God is the Invisible Substance of something that you look at and call a physical, visible, tangible apple; God is not the substance of that apple. God is the substance of the Invisible Reality of that apple. God is not the substance of the your physical body. God is the substance of the Invisible Reality which is your Spiritual body. And mortal sense about that Spiritual body becomes the appearance we call, our physical body. God is not the substance of a baby. God is not the substance of an adult. God is not the substance of a tree, of a flower, of a river, of a mountain. God is not the substance of the sun. God is not the substance of any visible, perishable, or material substance. God is not the substance of a gas, a liquid, or a solid.

These are our mental interpretations, about an Invisible Substance, which we cannot see, or touch. But when you have left the realm of visible effects and have accepted the Invisible realm of Cause, and are living in the Consciousness of Invisible Cause, and finally in the Christ of your own being, then God the Father, individualizing as God the Christ of you, becomes the activity which invisibly is the Holy Ghost, and which you look at and through mortal sense interpret to be, what you call the added things. The forms that you enjoy, in your Christ Consciousness out here, are your concepts about the invisible activity of God. And those forms are always in harmony, always beautiful, always functioning under the government of God.

Now when Joel tells us that there is no life in the tree of God, he's explaining that the life is not in the tree. The tree is a world concept, about the Invisible Life, expressing to the best of the world's concepts ability, the idea, that is there invisibly. But the tree is never the life of God. That is why you can go in there with a saw and fell that tree. That is why you can put a match to a forest and burn a whole forest, because you're not burning God's life, you're burning material concept. You say, "How can I, with a human mind, puzzle this thing out and come to any agreeable solution?" You cannot. The truth of God surpasses all understanding. There is nothing you can do to improve God's aim as an archer, or God's ability to run a perfect universe; you can only share in it. And so you learn that you must live in that realm of Cause

called Christ. And then if you're an expectant mother, the shower will come forth under Christ protection. If you an employee, the relationships between you and your associates and your employer will be under Christ protection.

Whoever you are, wherever you are, and whatever you're doing, is only under Christ protection when you have accepted, that the Invisible Life, regardless of what forms you see, the Invisible Life is Christ. You have reduced the entire population of this earth to One Invisible Christ. And anytime you violate that, through word, action, deed, or thought, you step right out of Eden; you're listening to the talking serpent of a mind, which has persuaded you that there is something out there, that is not the perfect Invisible Christ.

That's what Joel means by, "You learn to look at the sense objects from a different level." You learn to look at the apple, knowing that it is only a concept. Its true original present Substance is perfect Spirit. And when you know the truth of that food, it won't make you fat or thin, it won't poison you, you won't have to be concerned about what it's going to do to you. If you think of it as a material thing, you are under the material law and all that that food does to you, what the prevailing opinion is in the mind of the world.

You see then, the Fire, that which we stand in is Christ Fire. And the reason those three could stand in that Christ Fire and not be touched by the physical fire, is because the physical fire is an imitation of the Christ Fire. This world is an imitation of the Christ. What in the imitation has power over the original? How can a shadow have power over that for which it is a shadow?

And so when you are on the firm ground of Christ, all this world consists of, is an imitation of your being. That is why there is no power in the world over the Christ. Your Father knoweth, and you Father is the Spirit of God which is the Spirit of your Christ, and your Father is a perfect archer. Every need is already embodied in your seed, every need is ever fulfilling itself in your seed. Get out of the way! Remove the sense mind which sees the objects of the sense and does not discern the Invisible Life that is there. Trust not the sense mind. Take no thought with the sense mind, but rather, rest, abide, live in the acceptance, that here, now, God is running a perfect universe. And that one life of God, which is the only life here and now, is under that perfect government of God, and therefore only my sense mind, imagining that there is a second life, a second substance, can be misleading me into the belief that there is another life here than the life of God. If I am in that sense mind, my function is not now to improve the objects of sense that appear to me, for

that, I have always done. My function now is to come out of that sense mind, for it is the false witness.

It is not my function to educate God, to inform God, to advise God about the things of this world. It is my function to step out of this sense mind, which is painting a picture called the things of this world; in the knowledge that my Father is doing a perfect job, here, now, and nothing else is here besides my Father. And when you say I have tried to do it but I cannot, you will realize ultimately that the reason you could not, is because no human being can do it. Transform yourself, from that belief that I am that human being, who cannot do it, who cannot go beyond the sense mind, or cannot rise to higher levels, and recognize that you never were that human being. God, being all, and the only Son, being Christ, in your acceptance that you are that Christ, you will find you have that capacity to do all things in His name. And to continue striving to do these things as a mortal being, with a mortal mind, you merely prolong the agony and the frustration, which comes to all those who seek to find God or the Kingdom of God, or the land of milk and honey, without first transforming themselves from the belief in mortality to the acceptance of the Immortal Self as my name, here and now. Only that Immortal Self accepted, is the good seed, the good earth, and it is the Life that can never perish.

Now you take another look at that passage in Joel's, *Spiritual Interpretation of Scripture*, page 211. And until you can come to an agreement with it in your consciousness, you'll be stumbling in many places. You can never walk away from truth without violating truth, and even if you're willing to accept the half truth, it won't work. The life of God never enters into the physical world, it is ever Itself. All you can ever know about it as a human being, is to find an impression in your mind, and then from that moment on, you will live under the continued hypnosis, that the things you are experiencing are real.

Transform means: de-hypnotize. And just to show you how absurd it is to live in the five senses; remember how at one time we all thought the sun revolved around the earth? I think it may have been Galileo who took us out of that. But you know we still believe it. You believe it everyday every time you see the sunrise and then you see the sunset. You have a sunrise, it comes up over here and comes down over there, how did it do it? "Well, the sun must have moved around the earth to do it." That's your five sense mind, to see the sun come up and the sun go down. And if you can see something as big as that, and not be seeing the truth, just think of everything else around you. If

took Galileo or someone there to show it was the spinning of the earth that gave the illusion of the sun going up, and the rotating of the earth that gave the illusion of the sun going down. The sun wasn't doing any moving at all, it was the earth rotating, which we call a sun rise and a sunset. But with our sense mind that's how it appears to us.

And as we live in our sense mind, everything that we do, everyday, every minute, is a lie about the perfect life of God, which is our reality and our eternal destiny. Separating us only now is our five sense mind, and you'll never break through it by using it. You'll never break through it by observation. You'll never break through it by reason or logic. You'll never break through it by the brilliance of your intellect. You'll only break through it by entering the Silence. And even those breakthroughs will not change your complete world, for you'll still have the kingdom and the world and the kingdom of God, still two, where only one is.

And you will never have only the Kingdom of God, until you can say God is I am, for I and the Father are one. That will come from the acceptance, and the practice, and where you stand, the world will see the Christ. And then the talking serpent, that which you have called the human mind, will ask you, "Well what about this, and what about that?" And instead of answering the talking serpent, you can recognize, there is no such mind. Christ Mind has no complaints, Christ Mind is only loving, joyous, free, completely unlimited. Pretty soon then, the human mind is recognized as the serpent in the garden, trying to convince you that good and evil matter is all around you. But you're free of it in time, you're free of the talking serpent, you're free of the false witness, and only because you are anchored in Christ; not Christ up there, not Christ there, not Christ there. First, where you stand is Holy ground, and then extend that to the Infinite universe; Christ Omnipresent. In our fidelity to Omnipresent Christ, we break the five sense hypnosis of this world. And the fire cannot consume us, Karmic law is broken, cause and effect is gone. You are the Cause, and you are the effect of your own Cause. You are one Cause and effect. You speak with tongues, you live with tongues, you move and have your being in the Father. Now that's our goal, our Father knoweth the needs of the life of God and there is no other life.

In the next chapter, "Ye are the Light," you will discover, that that is precisely the tone of this class. And as you practice the living Christ, well, there'll hardly be anything to say next week, the Light should be so bright. And this is the path to "The still small voice," which is the final chapter. And then we'll go directly into "The Revelation of Jesus Christ of John," about the

first resurrection and the ascension of living in the Father's Kingdom on earth as it is in heaven.

Now, if you will face every problem in your life with the realization, that I am the Christ, and where the problem appears, is the Christ, and then trust that Truth, you will have an opportunity to see that the Truth does make you free. Christ Omnipresence, accepted in Consciousness, is the Truth that does make you free.

Practice, practice, practice.

Thank you very much...



## *Chapter 18: Ye Are The Light*

*Herb:* We have a very wonderful subject today provided by Joel, "Ye are the Light." The light means many things to many people, depending on many factors too. I suppose that at one time we all thought that the light was some form of higher inspiration. To a Physicist the light would be dancing electrons. Always lurking in the corner of the human mind, is an opinion about the light and because it is a human mind, it has a finite opinion, about light which is Infinite.

Now I'd like you to look at this. This is a magnified glass and if we held it in the sunlight over a piece of paper, say about six inches from the paper, the light would be received by the magnifying glass and then it would be condensed and concentrated in a point, and within a few moments the paper would be on fire.

Now just in the same way, we receive the light of the world through our senses and you might say that this magnifying glass then represents our senses. And the light of the world enters our senses and it is compressed. And here is this brain receiving all the light at one point, and at the point where the brain receives all of the light that comes through the senses, this becomes our concept chamber, it actually becomes our form. It becomes our body and our mind, and now you can see that we're limited only to what falls through that magnifying glass. If it does not have the capacity to receive something that is outside of it, it never gets through to that brain.

Now this is the tomb that man has lived in for many thousands and thousands of years. With his five senses used as antennae, he receives it seems, the outer light of the world and then this light pressing into his brain, gives him his opinions, his thoughts, his beliefs. These sensory images he judges to be external to himself, and if we were to continue to live, in that frame of mind, we would continue to suffer, the various problems that the world encounters. We find that in this frame of mind, man is controlled by his environment, he has absolutely no power to control the environment around himself.

He has the illusion that he controls it, until perhaps one night he comes home and there's a fire, and his two children are burned. Then he realizes he doesn't control his environment at all, or his son is drafted, or whatever. We find that this world around us, controls us. Try as we will, when we penetrate in

some way to control the forces that oppose us, we find that as we're facing front, there's a force creeping up behind us. And ultimately, even though our vanity is high, we must admit to ourselves that as a human being, we are subjected to every possible disaster and catastrophe on the face of the earth.

Now along comes the Master, but he says there's another way of life, instead of being a five sense antennae, which extracts images from the air and entombs you within those images. Come into the broader view, that view of life, which is given to us by those who have transcended the human mind. Not those who are living within the limitations of that mind, but those who have actually stepped beyond this perimeter, who have discovered another universe, a universe where the environment around man, is not unfriendly, contains no disasters, contains no catastrophes, where death itself is unknown.

And so the Master gives us words, "Ye Are The Light," "Ye are the light of the world." And because the Master has said, "I am the light," when we are told, "Ye are the light," those of us who have wondered how we are to live in a world where madness prevails, where inhumanity prevails, where corruption prevails, where disease prevails and where there seems to be no antidote for these things, we listen carefully then to the Master's words, "I am the light of the world." I'm not a human being. What is the meaning of this light of the world, explain it, because if I am something else, than I think I am, it is high time I knew about it.

Now I'm not going to give you any personal opinions about the meaning of the light, I think we've had enough of personal opinions about things. But rather, we're going in scripture to trace the word light. Not as you think about it, not as I think about it, but as those prophets who wrote about it knew it to be, for it was they who spent their life spans, demonstrating the power of that light. Proving to us, that they had something that we could depend upon, and if we ever call ourselves Christians or whatever we do call ourselves, if we are to believe in the Gospel, then the authority of those who say, "Ye are the light," must be witnessed in our own consciousness if we are to be illuminated.

Now Paul said, "Put on the full armor of light," in a way he may have made a mistake, because the moment you hear that, you respond with the idea, that I will use the armor of light to protect myself. The Master went further, he did not say put on the full armor of light, he said, "Ye are the light,"

and that distinction is the distinction between the Master and Paul; "Ye are the light," then we search the scriptures to know what it means.

Now perhaps some of you want to take down a list that I have prepared, maybe it'd be better if we do that later after the class. And now we proceed in our pilgrimage through the Bible, to find in the Bible itself the very meaning we seek. We're going to start with the Master's words in Matthew, in the 5th chapter in the Sermon on the Mount.

*"Ye are the light of the world, a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid, neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick and it giveth light unto all that is in the house, Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."*

Now then, the salient fact seems to be, that everyone of us, is the light of the world. These words are not spoken to any particular individual, they are impartial words, they are not singling out this one or that one. They are not singling out any nation, any race, any creed, or any color, they are speaking to the human race, and they say, "Ye are the light of the world," and so we have here, a light that is not individual but universal:

*"a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid, neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel but on a candlestick and it giveth light unto all that is in the house."* And then the command, *"Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven."*

Now then, I am that light, each of us sitting here is that light, and the one whose words we respect, the Master says, "Let your light shine." And my question is, what is my light? Where is it? How do I let it shine? What's the way? I really do not know what that light is. But scripture does. Now let us see in John, we find a very illuminating statement, right at the beginning in the first chapter, "In him," speaking of God, "was life and the life was the light of men." Now the light that I am, is told here as the life of God, "In him was life and the life was the light of men," because we are the light and the light is the life of God, we are the life of God. Now that should be established clearly and definitively, as the fact given to us by the Master. You are the life of God, because the light that you are, is the life of God.

Now dwell on that a moment and try to recall in the entire past human span of your life, how often you have been aware or unaware that the life of

God is you. But that's what the Bible says. Think of the moments, the years, in which you have acted without the knowledge that the life of God is you. Is it a wonder then, that we have experienced problems, that we have not been immune to the worlds disasters, that we haven't been under the government of the life of God, in as much as we have been unaware that the life of God is our life?

And then the mind says, *"how can I be the life of God? look at my mother and father were they the life of God? Look at the hard life they had, look at all the tortures that have gone on in this world, were they the life of God? What about the children who suffer form malnutrition, are they the life of God?"* and the answer is, no, they're not.

**The moment that we hear that we are the life of God, the light of God, we are learning that we are not what we have thought we were.**

We come into this world and grow into the belief that we are mortal beings. Is not God immortal, is the life of God mortal? Can the life of immortality be anything but immortality? Is not God all, and is not the life of God immortal as God itself? So we find that we, accepting mortality, have actually denied that we are the life, the light of God. We, accepting mortality, have lived under the assumption, that we are another life, not the light of God. For we know now that the life of God being immortal, when we accepted mortal life as our life, we accepted another life than the life of God, and that other life which we accepted, is the life which has been subject to the problems of this world.

The Master wasn't here to merely give us words to rhyme or words to read, but rather, words to lift us, beyond the temporary limited concepts of the human mind. To lift us into the Kingdom of God on earth. And that meant a change, a change from the human belief, and one of those beliefs is that I am a mortal being, with a life that must end, with a life that is subject to all the good and evil of this world.

But if, ye are the light of the world, and the light is the life of God, how can the life of God be subject to the good and evil of this world? And so the Master is revealing, the nature of the hypnosis of the human mind. That which later would say, "Awake thou that sleepest," is telling us that mortality is a concept of the human mind, which is not created by God, not sustained by God, not maintained by God, not under the law of God. And as long as we continue in the belief that we are mortal, we are outside the law of God and

---

we are living in a second life, a second form, that is separated from the very life of God which is all life.

Now as we learn that God is all, and that all life must be God life, we see that human life or mortal life is not God life, and therefore we find it to be, nothing but a concept, a concept which we live in until we cannot maintain the concept, and then because we are not aware that God life is the only life, and that we are that life, this concept brings about that appearance which we call death.

But there is a broader picture here, a far broader picture, and in your present level of consciousness you may have more than a glimmer of that. You may see for example, that what we have called human birth, is not the beginning of God life. What we have called human death is not the ending of God life. And now you begin to see that there is something happening in this world which claims to be life, which the Master is alerting us to recognize as non-life. And soon you may even see that all life on this earth or what we have called life, is really the preparation for life; it is not life itself. Just as we have called birth, the production of a baby into form, we discover that all that we have really called life is really nothing more than the labor pains preceding the real life.

So what we are going through now are these labor pains, the real birth was not in a physical form that took place years ago, the real birth does not take place with death either, the real birth is when you make your transition from being man of earth to being the light of the Father. That is the birth, the Master calls it the rebirth; you come out of the belief that I am physical form, subject to physical law, subject to physical death, subject to physical disease, into the realization that you are not physical at all, ye are the light of the world.

When this hits a responsive cord in your consciousness, when you accept the authority of the risen Christ, who says, "*Ye are the light of the world,*" then a change begins, and continues, as a living transformation, in which the light that you are, the life that you are, are revealed to you as Divine. You finally come to the conclusion that God is your Father. The only life you have is the Divine life. You have no life that can die, you have a conceptual life that can die, but the only life there, is being God, your life is Divine. And you must come into possession of the awareness of that Divine life. Then these words have begun to open you up, then these words have a meaning, they are taken out of just a source of inspiration for an evangelical

meeting. They come to have a purpose, and that purpose is to turn you from the belief that you are an individual, living in a mortal physical form, subject to the laws of this world. And the Master who himself was born into such a form, was able to rise out of that belief into the knowledge which could declare openly to the world, "I am the light of the world. Once I was a physical form, once I was a human being, born of woman, once I walked in the world subject to the laws of the world, but then came illumination, then came the realization, that I am the light and the light is the light of God."

And in that realization, he stepped out of mortal belief, into the mind of Christ. Out of the mind under the magnifying glass, which condenses all life down to a body, down to a physical self. All of that was crossed out. And he rose in consciousness, to the other side of the magnifying glass, to the other side of the five senses, no longer entombed within those five senses and all that he saw was Light and that light he said I am. For that Light is the light of God.

It is never separated from itself, it is Infinite. It has no place where it begins, it has no place where it ends, and in that Light there is no darkness at all. That Light he said, "I am." God is my Father, I and the Father are one light, I am the Son of that light, all that that light has is mine, every quality in that light he said, is my quality. And so I can still the storm, I can cleanse the leper, I can walk the ocean waves, I can say to the cripple, "*What did hinder thee.*" Why? Because the light of the Father is my life, and that light is the light of all men. For ye are the light of the world that I am. Call no man your Father, for one is your Father and because your Father is God and God is light, the light of God is the light of you.

With his demonstration of that truth he rent the veil. He was called the first born of the Father. We have walked right by, untaught, unknowing, unsuspecting, that the light which appeared on earth, under the name Jesus Christ is the selfsame light of our own being. And the authority for it is that very selfsame Jesus Christ, "Ye are the light of the world."

Now this will fall on millions of deaf ears, it has already. But here and there, there is a child of God hidden behind a form, and the ears of that child of God, hears the Master's voice within saying, "*I am the light of your being, I can never leave thee or forsake thee, I in the midst of thee is greater than he that walks the earth.*" And when this responsive cord is struck, there is a standing still.

I am the light, that is my name, that is my birthright, that is my identity, and as you stand still, accepting your identity as the light, your next problem is, what shall I do about it? Where do I go from here? You're in the proper identity, but you don't know where to go, I am the light of the world, I sense the meaning of it, but what is my next step?

Usually the very next step is to go right back into that human mind under the microscope, under the magnifying glass, the mind that never knew it was but a fragment without reality, the sense mind, which was subject to every form of evil on the face of the earth. And with that same mind we try to figure out what we're to do as the light, but scripture says, "*Oh no, no, trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not on your own understanding,*" don't go back to that human mind, to discover what you're to do about the light, it doesn't know, if it knew it would've done it.

You are to transcend that mind instantly, rather, accept the words of the Master as your authority. And the Master who tells you, ye are the light, has a far better plan than the human understanding would outline for you. The Master says, "*All power is in God.*" If you rely on the evidence of your human mind, you will continue to disbelieve that, and violate it, In fact, you will look out and there will be a son or a daughter, and a car heading her way, you will shout, "lookout! lookout!" that's the human mind. But the divine mind, has not placed a form in front of a automobile to be run down. The light of the Father is not going to be run down. Always in the human mind we will be tricked into appearances, very logical, reasonable, appearances, and we will feel that we must humanly save someone from a disaster.

But wait one second now, I am the light of the world and ye are the light and that light that ye are, is the light of that girl standing right where that automobile is coming, and it is the light of the driver. The light of the Father is immortal, if are you seeing another mortal being, then you're back in your sense mind. And so all logic notwithstanding, we listen again as the Master says, "*Lean not on your own understanding.*" Let us establish clearly and forever, that all power is in God! That means there is one power, and that power is the power of God which is the power of love, the power of life, the power of fulfillment, the power of peace, the power of harmony, the power of security, the power of protection. Oh, you say, "*But where is that power? I don't see it,*" of course not, God did not create human senses, how can human senses see God.

But let yourself transcend those senses, and when you're told to "*Lean not on thine own understanding*," that means you must come to a level, where you do not stand there in your mind and say, "Only what I can understand will I follow." You cannot follow the Master with your own understanding. If you were to limit yourself to your understanding, you will be limiting God to your level of understanding, and that would be like saying to a higher mathematics instructor, "Teach this three year old mathematics, but teach them calculus on their level of three years old," it cannot be done, for calculus wouldn't get down to that three year old mind.

God cannot teach you down on your level, you must accept God's level on faith. God's level is one power, functioning right where you stand now. And as you dwell in this a moment, you will see that it is very reasonable, because who is there and what is there that can remove the presence of God? Have we not established clearly the God is everywhere, omnipresent, right where you stand is Holy ground? "*Neither lo here or lo there, but the kingdom of God is within you.*" If God is everywhere, isn't the power of God everywhere? Isn't the sense mind unaware that the power of God is everywhere? Isn't the sense mind experiencing only that which it can touch and see and feel? It doesn't see and touch and feel the power of God. Who's hypnotized, God or the sense mind? God is everywhere and the power of God must be where God is, and therefore the sense mind which does not experience that power must be hypnotized. It simply does not have the capacity to experience the power of God, but the power of God is present, right now.

There is a simple analogy about the sun, if you were an infant or a young child and your parents said to you that the sun had been stolen from the sky and that is why the sun was not shining today, you might believe your parent, that the sun had actually been stolen from the sky. And as you grew up, you would learn that the sun couldn't be stolen from the sky, it has to be there. It might be momentarily covered by a cloud, but you could say with assurance that the cloud will pass and the sun will shine again. So would the power of God. But we in our infancy, spiritually, we have been convinced that someone could come and steal away the power of God, tuck it away on a shelf somewhere, or in a closet.

What we haven't understood is that the power of God is always present and functioning at its fullness. And as the sun is never taken out of the sky, but is only covered by a cloud, so the power of God is ever present although our sense mind functions as a cloud. Our clouds of thought block our experience

of the present power of the Father, and that power never extends into our clouds of thought for a very simple reason, our human experience never extends beyond our thought.

The sensory images of our mind are not the life or the mind of God, the power of God will not extend to the illusory nature of our thinking. The power of God functions in Reality, in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. And we, skirting around in our thought, are pulling clouds down over that ever present power, and then seemingly knowing so much we have assumed that the power of God was absent. We have been so clever that we have been able to take God power and remove it. We who could not remove the sun from the sky, have been hypnotized into believing that God power could be absent from where God is.

As you rectify your error, and accept that there is no power present but the one power, of God, because it cannot go anywhere, "*I can never leave thee nor forsake thee,*" then we know that whatever demonstrates the power of evil, is as much a lie as the belief that the sun was taken out of the sky. If God power is present and functioning, then that which we see as evil cannot be there, even though we see it with our sense mind. How can the power of God be here and functioning and evil be here too? The acceptance of evil is the denial of the presence of God. And we inadvertently, in accepting the presence of evil in any form, have been duped by our sense mind into believing that God power is not present. But which is present, God or evil? they cannot both be present! The mind we have relied upon to lead us through life is revealed as undependable, it sees the evil, but it does not see God. God is here and the evil is not.

Once we have accepted one power, every so called power which contradicts the presence of God's perfect power, is then revealed as non power. We have come into the understanding of the Omnipotence of the Father, only the Father's power is present, and all that denies it is a liar. It has fooled our sense mind, but now that I have risen to the point where I am beginning to be the light of the world I cannot be fooled. God is present, God's love is present, every quality of the Father is equally present.

How could there be less of God over there than over here? How can God tomorrow be more than God today? How can there be love of God in one direction and not in another? And as I find the qualities of God are present where God is, then those qualities being harmony, peace, truth, love, intelligence, wisdom, justice, and equality, go on and on, and all that denies

the presence of those qualities is again a hypnotism of the mind. The clouds of mesmerism are being dissolved, as we accept that I, being the light and life of God, am no longer subject to the material laws of this world.

I can stand me still and behold the salvation of truth. I can stand in the midst of mine enemies knowing there are none. I am the light of the world and they are the light of the world. The sense mind which sees us as different has been misled. I no longer have a sense mind as my God.

Now just as the acceptance of one power is possible, when you have accepted the allness of God, knowing there is nothing else present but God, we who wish to come to the realization of the light, let's go many steps higher. When you understand that the allness of God, precludes the possibility of a second power, a power of evil, a power of destruction, a power of pain, because only the one power can be. You can then see, something that has never been explained in this particular fashion before. Now this is a step for those of you who are ready.

Eternity is never less than Itself. There is no such thing as time in eternity, eternity is all this. Take a magnifying glass here and let eternity come through, and on the other side of it you'll see time. The sense mind sees time where only eternity is. In time things become, things age, but just as false powers are accepted when you're not in the knowledge of one power, when you're in the knowledge of eternity as all there is, never becoming a fraction of itself, being eternally eternal, then you know that time, is a concept of the sense mind.

And just as it fractionalizes eternity, it then provides a concept as a basis for the process we call aging, becoming, growing into. But if there is not time in which to age, there can be no aging. If there is no time to become something, there can be no becoming. God isn't aging, God isn't becoming. The light of your being isn't aging, it isn't becoming, it isn't growing, it is being.

And just as infinity, can either be fractionalized down into something finite, we discover that space too is a concept of the sense mind. For you to go somewhere requires space, for you to return requires space, but there is no space. And that reveals the going and the coming cannot take place, because there is no space in which it can take place, but it appears real to the sense mind.

God isn't going and God isn't coming, God is Omnipresence, and the light of God is Omnipresence. I am the light of God, ye are the light of God,

the light is being, it is never becoming. You can never really become anything because you are Being Itself. Now remember, this is for those who are ready for it. And you'll find that there is a reason we have to come to this.

Law, there's only one law, and that law being Divine, there are no variations of that law and there are no inequalities in that law. And as you take the one, the one life, the one being, the one law, the one power, the one mind, these are all the qualities of the one Light that you are.

If you strive with a human mind to understand them, and level them to your degree of understanding, then you have lost the message of transcending the human mind. And so there's a great surrender, in which you accept yourself to be the Light and then you accept yourself to be the qualities of the Light. And then all that denies the qualities that you are, is not you, is not part of you, and has as much power as the power of people to take the sun out of the sky; it can only have the power that you permit it to have by your belief.

And so you come to a place, where words can no longer suffice, where human thoughts are inadequate, completely in the way. You come to that level of no thought, above words, above thoughts, where you're in the state of awareness, a state of Divine Consciousness.

You are the Light being Itself, and you find at that level, the Light dissolves the darkness, of human problems, human fears, human frustrations, human limitations. I, the Light am unlimited, and if there is a limitation anywhere, you have not accepted Identity. I, the Light am immortal, if you see a mortal on the face of the earth, even one, you have not accepted that God is the Father of all, and therefore all is immortal. If you see one mortal you are depriving that individual of the Fatherhood of God.

And as you dwell at this level, you really do experience a change in mind. A change that takes you out of the human mind, transcending the sense mind, opening your soul faculties, and gone is this magnifying glass, gone is the tomb of the senses, you are liberated into the wholeness of Being, into your complete Self, into the Infinite and it is there, that you will hear the 'voice'.

Now we may feel, I can't do this all by myself, or I can't do this in a day, a month, or a year, but be assured that that's just what you've been doing up to now. You have been developing within yourself a capacity to leave behind you the old man, and to put on the new man. You have been

developing that capacity to suddenly burst forth into bud, and then into flower, and it doesn't matter how barren it may have seemed to you or seems now, illumination comes quickly. Even though it may take years to come, when it comes, it comes quickly. You never know when. Your sole function is to continue in the Word of the Father, in integrity to that Word, in fidelity to the truth of your own being. Ever being lifted by the knowledge, that because you are the light of the world, because that light is the life of God, there must come a moment when the light breaks through, for it is the Will of the Father that you be perfect as your Father.

In your meditations this coming week, it will be expedient that you think of yourself as the light, and to go through your list as the qualities of God that are in the light, and to realize that right where you are being the light, those qualities are. What appears in the visible at the moment is the expression of the manifestation of your sense mind, plus whatever Spiritual development you may have had up until now. But what will appear will be the fruitage of your Spiritual progress, when you develop that fidelity and loyalty, not to personal self, but to the Word of the Father, to glorifying the Spirit of God, which is the Light of your being, rather than the personal sense of self.

How can you be the Light and be something else? And as long as you remain in the attitude of being something else, you are violating your own being, a house divided. But because you are the light, the Father says, "*All that I have is thine,*" My light is your light, My life is your life. Who is this Light that you are? Do we not see that the Father created man in his image and likeness, male and female created he them. We have been living as a mortal image, unaware that we are the Divine image, and that Divine image is the Light, and its name is the Son of God. Is there another Son of God that you know of? If you are not the Light can you be the child of God? If you are not the child of God can you be under the government of His love? Is there a second life? Is there a second Son? We know not any. We have made ourselves orphans by not accepting that we are the Divine image, seen through the glass darkly of the sense mind. And that Divine image that we are, is the Light of the world; not will be, not will become, but is. That has been the reality of our being eternally.

Do you see the word "Identity" then as a key, to your work in Spiritual unfoldment? If you are not in Identity you are out of focus. If you not meditating as a child of God, the Light, you are not making your contact. If you are not knowing yourself to be, the living Light of the Father, how can the

powers of that Light express, when you are denying it to be your Identity. You are keeping yourself outside the Light.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Now banish the magnifying glass, banish the senses, banish every limited perspective you may ever have and accept that he who walked the earth, demonstrating the power of that light, knew what he was talking about, and that his whole purpose on the earth was to show you what the light of your being can do. So that if you believe on the Light, the works that the light does, ye shall do, and greater works shall ye do. For the Light doeth its own works, when there is a house, a consciousness, that is not divided from that Light. This is the Grace of the Light accepted, and whatever ye shall ask in my name, as the light, shall be given unto you.

There are many ways you can accept the light, there are many ways you can deny the light. Every time you deny it as your being, you lose it, every time you say how unworthy you are, you are denying yourself to be the light. Every time, you speak about the times that you fear, when you doubt, when you lack, when you're limited, you are saying I am not the light of God, and you're pronouncing your own sentence.

When you are living in a life or a mind, which can look out upon the world and condemn and see evil and accept evil, you are saying the light of God is not the only light. Whenever you deprive another individual of the Fatherhood of God, you are denying that the light of God is the only light. Whenever you can look on this world and see any form of evil, you are caught in the mesmerism of that sense mind, which knows not the things of God, and you are losing the Grace of your being. Now then, you say I seek freedom, I seek peace, I seek security, this sounds fine to the human mind, but again, again, you are cutting yourself off from the light.

In the first letter of John, we're told what the Light is again: *"This then is the message which we have heard of him and declare unto you, that God is light and in him is no darkness at all."* God is light, ye are the light. Now watch how it goes together, back in John, in the very first chapter, speaking of the Christ which appeared of Jesus, *"That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."* The light of Jesus which is called Christ, was the light that lighteth every man that comes into the world, and the light then is identified as Christ, the light of the world. Ye are the light of the world, ye are Christ, the light of the world. And then in John, we find the Master saying, *"I am the light,"* establishing his name to be Christ, the light : *"I am the light of*

*the world, he that followeth me,"* meaning, he who accepts himself to be the light of the world, *"shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."* Continuing in John: *"I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believe on me,"* and this light that you are to believe on is established as the light of your being, *"should not abide in darkness."* Now the light of the world that you are to believe on, is your identity.

And in John again, we find a further explanation of the identity of that light: *"He that believeth on him,"* meaning on the light, *"is not condemned, but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."* Now here the light is identified as the only begotten Son of God, and it becomes clear then, to understand this, that he that believeth on the only begotten Son of God as his identity is not condemned.

If you do not except yourself to be the only begotten Son of God, the light, obviously you're condemned, because you're in a different life than that life which is the only life. And the condemnation is that you are in a state of nonexistence or asleep, or dead, which ever the word is that fits at the moment. Only the life of God is the Son of God, and if you are not accepting it to be your name, you're in a state of non-life and that's the condemnation.

But he that believeth not, is condemned already because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. You see, the qualities of God can only function in the Son of God, and man on earth thinking of God, is dead is really dead himself, because in him the qualities of God are not functioning. He's in a state of consciousness that is not accepting himself to be the Son of God, the light of God. *"And this is the condemnation, that light has come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil. For everyone that doeth evil hateth the light."* We turn from the Christ, the light of our own being, because it would transform us from the qualities, from doing evil, which are part of the human mind, *"neither cometh to the light unless his deeds should be reprov'd."* So the Antichrist in us says, "I'm not the light, continue as before, and you must suffer, suffer," but the Christ in us says, "I am the light, I am the way."

Now if you've got it clear then, that the light of your being is the only begotten Son of God, then you see why Jesus, having accepted this to be the case would say, *"Thou seest me, thou seest the Father who sent me."* He had accepted himself to be that Son of God, and whereas orthodoxy has concealed this by ignorance, we see that the Son of God he accepted

himself to be, was the light of God which all of us are. In that light is every quality of God expressing now. Now God is, here God is, here and now is the light of God, and as you accept this, you are now following Me. You are following the Master who says, "*I am the light of the world, whoever follows me will not dwell in darkness.*" When you accept yourself to be the light of the world, you will not dwell in darkness. For in that light are the qualities of the only begotten Son, which is your name throughout eternity.

Now you see how we're coming to that oneness, I and the Father are one life, thou seest me thou seest the Father. When are you able to say this, that moment when you can say this with confidence, is the moment when something touches you and says, "But you are the light, of God the Son," and then you say within yourself, "But then. thou seest me. thou seest the Father, for I am the light of the Father, I and the Father are one light," and in the knowledge of that, you're in conscious union with God. Actually where you are, God expresses in fullness. And you see, because this is now the present state of your being, whether you are aware of it or not, whenever you believe you are incomplete in any way, in that belief that you are incomplete, you are saying, "I am not the light of God, I am not the child of God." But, when you accept that I am now complete, you are saying, "I am the child of God, because the Son of God hath all that the Father hath."

In your acceptance of completeness, you are accepting identity, and that acceptance of completeness is reflected in the way you move and have your being in this world, because you are complete as the child of God, as the light of God, you let the light do its own work, manifesting through your enlightened consciousness itself.

Always, identity properly realized, makes you the transparency for the light. You cannot be a transparency for the light unless you're in the identity realized as the light, and then through you the qualities must express.

The density of our human consciousness prevents us from being a transparency for the light, because really, when you think of being a transparency, you're also saying at the same time, that humanly I am nothing, if you are something as a human then you are not the light. You cannot be the light and a human something, and so you find that the highest goal in your spiritual unfoldment is to be a nothing humanly, that is the goal, to be nothing. For only when I am nothing, am I the pure light, and then the pure light expresses as the allness of God where I stand. To die to mortality, is to be nothing, to die to mortality in consciousness, is to accept that God is all.

And because God is all, there can be no mortality, and in the belief that there is a mortal me, I am denying the allness of God, and that allness cannot function in a mortal being. The light can only function as Itself and will only appear in the absence of the density of a mortal consciousness. Behind that veil of the mortal consciousness is the fullness of the light of your own being.

Again in John, we are told we are the children of the light, that's for those of us who may still doubt that we are, *"While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of the light, these things spake Jesus and departed and did hide himself from them,"* it's his authority that we are the children of the light.

Now Paul picked this up in Thessalonians and in Hebrews, I'm going to skip that, but I'd like you to look at 1 John again. For 1 John is either the John who wrote the original Gospel, or another. We'll presume for the moment that it may be he, seasoned, illumined, free, it was he who wrote the Revelation of St John. And here he takes us into the realm of the light in a different way: *"Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father,"* we have learned that the light is the Son, *"Whosoever denieth that he is the light, hath not the Father, but he that acknowledges the Son hath the Father also."* As you acknowledge the light, you are acknowledging that you are that light, and you are the Son, and then you have the Father.

Now this is from the highest consciousness on the face of this physical earth at the time it was written. Only John had the whole truth, at least he is the only one we know about, and he had studied, he'd reached the level where he could receive and commune directly with Jesus Christ in another realm. Which was the way the Revelation of St. John was written, and he says, *"Unless you accept the Son, you do not have the Father,"* and the Son he's talking about, has been revealed as the light of your being. Unless you accept yourself to be that light, then you are separated from the Father. And right there you have the cause of every problem on the face of this earth. Man not knowing he is the light of God, does not accept himself or know that he is the light, and that light is the Son, and therefore man does not have the Father. And the grace, the glory, the power, the dominion, of the Father, which is the light of every man, is lying there, latent, waiting for man to acknowledge Me in the midst of him.

*"Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you,"* meaning, in Christ Jesus and in you, *"because the darkness is past and the true light now shineth,"* in other words, through Christ Jesus the

veil of darkness was rent, and the light of each man was revealed, the light now shineth. *"He that saith he is in the light,"* if you accept yourself to be the light, say you're in the light, *"and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now."* This is telling us that you cannot accept a personal light, the light is universal, the light is in every man, you cannot say it is mine and not his. Again this is being made clear by John. The only one you hurt when you say, "That fellow does not have the light in him, but I do," the one you hurt is yourself and not the other fellow. This is very important, we must accept the universal light of all men, that is the only way the light can function in you. *"He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him,"* to stumble means to walk out of Eden, walk out of Grace. *"But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes."*

Now then, we are being lifted to that level of consciousness which says, "I cannot say less than the Master said, he said ye are the light of the world and I cannot say I am, but you are not." He said, "Follow in my word," I must say, ye are the light of the world, I must see this as the reality of every person on earth, no matter what appearance he is showing forth to me. This is the emphasis that John is bringing to us, that we do not break the continuity of the light, by excluding someone, for the one we exclude will be ourselves. I'm going to recommend that you read 1 John 3, 4, and 5. I'd like just to highlight just a few of them. *"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God therefore the world knoweth us not, because it kneweth him not,"* you see then the love then of God, is that you are the living light of God, and that love is Omnipresent.

Do you see then there is nothing you must do to make it so? It is an acceptance, rather than a doing of it, rather than an attaining of it, it is a fact. The light of God is your being and to John it represents Divine Love expressing, by making you His Light. And all we have had to do is learn to accept. All through 3, 4, and 5 of the first epistle, I mean the chapters 3, 4, and 5, you'll find emphasis again and again and again on Love. And the emphasis is on Love because, as he puts it, because if you're not loving then you're not the Light, because the Light is loving.

You will recognize that if you're not loving, you're not accepting yourself and your neighbor as that light, and when you're not accepting yourself as that light, its quality cannot function in you. You can have all the invisible abundance in the world and appear as a pauper, because you have not accepted that you are the light, and because you insist that the other

fellow across the street isn't the light, you are being kept from its experience in you. You can see now, that God can only function in the light, because God is the light, and unless you are transformed in consciousness to be that light, the function of God in you never takes place in your outer visible experience.

Now lets look back, at what Matthew said originally to see if we can get a clearer feeling about it:

*"Ye are the light of the world, a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid, neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven."*

In the acceptance of light as your name, the good works will show forth and your light will be a blessing upon the world.

Now, you've undoubtedly heard of world work, and there are many people around the world who were taught to do world work. They will sit down and pray, they'll pray for peace, they'll pray for all kinds of things, under the assumption that they're doing a great deal of good. The only way you're going to do any good for this world, is to accept that you are the light, and that the light is everywhere. You will not then pray for peace, you will not then pray for harmony, you will not then pray for God to appear in various forms and conditions throughout the world, you will accept that God is already the light of the world in your consciousness, and that no one is excluded or can be, and you will accept that beside the light of God nothing exists.

There is no place where peace can come, no place where harmony can come, you will recognize that peace is there, in the light of God, harmony is there, in the light of God. There is no place where poverty can be stopped, abundance is there, in the light of God. It is important to see that God will never become abundance, become harmony, become anything, God is, the light is, we are the light of the world. No one can become what they are. It is the recognition of this Infinite Isness and the repudiation and rejection of every appearance to the contrary, so that I'm not trying end war, or end starvation, or end over population, or end the problems of the world, but rather, to know that God is all, and the light of God is all, and every appearance of a problem, is nonexistent in reality.

---

This must be your enlightened consciousness, if you would do world work. You have nothing to give the world if you come to it with a darkened human consciousness. Only the light of your consciousness can light the world, and ye are the light, and the world is the light, and every man who walks the earth is the light, and we are told, deny this to no man. Do not deny the presence of God anywhere. Do not accept the appearance of poverty as fact, or you deny the presence of God where the poverty is.

Wherever you accept any form of disease or error, you are denying the presence of God there, you are denying the universality of the light, and you are rising no higher than the human mind. We must be overshadowed by the Presence, always, to be lifted above human concepts. And as we are overshadowed by this Presence, we still have a distance to go, because there's still a me being over shadowed. And if we don't know there's still a distance to go, because we have felt the Presence, we're liable to be shocked into discovering that we're not as high as we thought.

Always there are levels in which you feel the Presence, but you will never be permitted to be less than perfect. Do not be surprised at the catastrophes that seem to come before you from time to time. The only reason they happen is because you need them from time to time. You need them because you cannot leave the human experience with a flaw, if you do, you must come back. You are being perfected to the degree that you are flawless, pure, immaculate, in every possible way, because only the flawless can live in eternity.

And so, even though you may think you may have risen very high and then are startled when an accident has occurred, don't be surprised, it was necessary, even though you've felt the Presence many times, there was still a 'you' feeling the Presence. There must come a time and a place and a moment when the 'you' that feels the Presence is no longer there. When you're not even a Spiritual being, when you're not a good being, when you do not have Spiritual quality, when only the Presence is there. We see thee, we see the Father who sent thee, and the total mortal consciousness, which says, "I felt the Presence last week," is no longer there. All that is there, is what is ever been there, the pure undiluted Light of God. We are all being perfected to that level, and while we are being perfected to that level, accidents must occur. You must be lifted to a state of flawlessness, so that you make your transition into eternity, where you cannot survive with a flaw.

The message as always, let yourself be lived by the Christ. You will discover this light that you acknowledge to be your name is the power, is the light, is the truth, is the way, is the resurrection, is the will, is the allness of God expressing, and it needs no human help whatsoever. It lives itself perfectly, in order for you to be perfect, and when you do not permit it to do that, karmic law will bat you down, again and again, and again, because it is going to live itself, it is going to make you a perfect transparency until you realize you're not even that, you are It, Itself. When there's One where you are, and not the Presence and you, that is when the catastrophes, the accidents, the problems, and the lacks and limitations will cease. When you have died to mortality, when you are the living Light and only that Light, and then the voice, God, only speaks in the Light. God never spoke to a mortal being. God never heard of a mortal being. There isn't a single mortal being on the face of the earth; God never made one. All is the light of God, and only in that light do we hear the Thunder of Silence that melts the illusions of the sense mind.

Then we're no longer limited to the visible, tangible, manifestations of the world, but the visible universe, now is the Spiritual universe. We walk in the garden, as the light experiencing its own fullness, its own wholeness, its own completeness. All that that light is, is the completed demonstrated truth, already waiting only for your acceptance.

There'll be twenty or so of us here next week and we will all be the one light, and that one light in the Silence will hear the voice of the Father. Then we will understand why John, who accepted himself to be the light of the Father could say, "The following revelation was given to me by Jesus Christ in communion." We will understand that we, as the light, are moving into the Realm where all souls who have attained, now live. And we too may commune with those who have accepted and lived as the light, accepting no other God before that light.

You can prepare for next week by reading John, 1st epistle, chapters 3, 4, and 5, in addition to the page and a half in the Thunder of Silence, which is the last chapter, "The still small voice." That'll be next week and then the following week we're going directly into the Revelation of St John.

If you're reaching a place where you find your human mind does not function so well as its level, that is exactly where we hope to arrive, a place where the human mind cannot function, for there is no human mind in eternity. We are letting the Light live Itself as us.

Well, I'll look for you next week. Thanks for being here today...

oooooooooooooooo

## *Chapter 19: The Still Small Voice*

*Herb:* A very Happy Mother's Day to all of you, including the gentlemen.

We know that today's chapter, which concludes the 'Thunder Of Silence' is really a beginning. We've learned several things these past twenty weeks. You might go back a bit further, you might go back in your life about ten years. There is a time when most of us were afraid of death and even then, perhaps before you began the study of metaphysics, you may have lost the fear. For in the course of these past ten years and certainly now, it should have occurred to you that not only have you lost the fear of death, but you've lost the belief in death.

You know, that I will never be in a grave. I the living Spirit of God, am not even confined to the period of birth and death. And suddenly you became aware of a pre-existent you, a you that is incarnated many times, and finally aware that you are a progressive state of consciousness while in the flesh, learning your true Identity, and that whatever your degree of Consciousness you obtain, you take with you into your next experience. So that now, life for you should no longer be confined to this period that you occupy in time and space. We should be free of the notion that we are finite, that we are temporary, and possibly free to some extent of the notion that we are material beings.

Now, that might be the place where we find ourselves today; aware that we are the Spirit, aware that we can attain a Spiritual realization, which will determine a Spiritual tomorrow. But just as the degree of freedom we experience today is determined by what we did yesterday, so that which we do today is determining the degree of freedom that we will experience tomorrow.

And now we come to a place, where we're ready to be taught by God, not by human teachers and human authorities; a place where we're ready to walk out upon the waters of Spirit, guided by an inner teacher. To be thought of God is the way to the Kingdom of God, for no human mind can ever take you there, that is our destination. We have seen the folly of governments striving to express their will. We have seen the folly of individuals striving to express their will. We've seen that both the individual and the government, express their will with power; physical power, mental power, my

power over your power, and we have seen the futility of this power, in that, it only brings a temporary safety, a temporary protection. And that is because human power, whether it be physical or mental, is not power at all, it is our human sense of power, and the will of God is not in or human sense of power. Our human sense of power, lacking the will of God, lacks the power of God. And consequently, it always fails, even when it seems momentarily to succeed. All of us have been experienced, for a long time now, in the futility in our human powers. For always there is someone or something, somewhere, who shows that our power is a dwarf compared to theirs. Now even when you think you're the biggest nation on this earth, you discover you have a false sense of power, and it usually spells tragedy for those who entertain that false belief.

Then there is God power, and what is it, and how does it come into our experience? You find a very beautiful truth in the fact that there is a perfect plan, not utilized by most, not understood, but nonetheless it exists, and this perfect plan says to you, "So perfect is My plan, that there is no human being on the face of the earth who can interfere with it, My plan is infallible; it does not depend on human beings, and that is why it is infallible." The Divine Master Plan for this world, is completely independent of you and me.

It's like the sun; if you want the sunshine, and you're on the other corner, you cannot influence it to come to your corner, you must walk across the street. If you want the Divine plan to function in you, you cannot bribe it, influence it, persuade it, or manipulate it, you cannot use the Spirit, you can learn to let the Spirit use you. The infallible plan of the Father says that I am not going to leave the universe of God subject to the interferences, the whim, the promises, the personal sense of mankind.

If you want a better life, if you want the Divine Life, you must turn your life over 100% to that perfect plan. It does not brook any personal interpretation that a human being may put upon it. It does not say here are the powers, here are the keys to the kingdom, do with them as you will. Instead it says, "Until you get out of the way, My way cannot be your way." It says, "I have given you all of the powers in the Kingdom, all of the qualities. I have given you divine inheritance, but I will not let you spend it, you must step aside and let Me spend it for you. For I, the Father within, I know My purpose and My will and you do not."

And the method by which the Master Plan functions in your life is through the still small voice. Until you receive it, you live in this world,

separated by your mind from the Kingdom of God on earth. There is no other way that you can enter the Kingdom of God, except through the still small voice.

Man has not enjoyed the fruits of the Kingdom for that reason, he has not prepared the atmosphere within himself which can receive the still small voice. And because of it he walks seeking the Kingdom, wanting the Kingdom, even praying for the Kingdom, and his very prayer is a denial of the qualities that he seeks.

Now let's look closely at the still small voice. What it means to you, and how it, alone, can be your shepherd, how through it you become the realized Child of God. Looking out of your five sense mind, you see a world that is not the world that God made. You can see that very clearly by its imperfections and injustices. And as long as you continue to look at this five sense mind, wherever you turn, you will find there is pain, suffering, lack, guilt, fear, ineptitude, weakness, every kind of disaster, and catastrophe, and disease, known to man, and yet it is said that God made the earth.

With your sense mind you will never see that earth that God made. But you will see this earth, which is our mental concept of the real earth. My Kingdom, the earth that I created, is not of this world, and when men of earth heard that, and when religion heard that, it was decided that My Kingdom must be up there somewhere, not in this world, away from here. But the still small voice which spoke through the one called Jesus was saying, "My Kingdom is not of this world, but My Kingdom is right here on the place where you stand," God is right here in the midst of you, God is in the still small voice."

And that misunderstanding alone, has set men back some two thousand years, hoping to die, so that he could arrive some day into the kingdom, pleading to God to lead him to the kingdom, praying amiss. We who have now become pioneers in the Spirit, explorers, willing, eager, thirsty to seek and to find those hidden wisdoms, we can say with certainty, now, that there is an earth which God created, which is not this earth that our five sense minds see, and that earth is the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. It is closer to us than breathing, it is nearer than hands and feet, it is at hand, it is available, it is to be lived in, while we walk this earth, we are to live in this Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

And our guide to it, is not the five sense mind, which has been a veil, a false witness, but that mind which is the only mind, which seeth the Father in secret, which knoweth the Father, for it is the mind of the Father. It is the mind

---

of the Christ in you, the single eye mind, that mind which sees only the Light of the Father and brings that Light through, as the still small voice, expressing, manifesting God, where you stand in your very being. We all have that opportunity as soon as we cleanse ourselves of the beliefs that have made us see through a glass darkly.

Now we must face certain facts in a way, that the world is not perhaps ready to face, as we hope to be. We must face the fact, that every time a child dies, or an adult dies, or a crime is committed, or a disaster occurs, that should be a sign to us, that that which is material and is being destroyed by these disasters, is not a creation of God. As long as we entertain the notion that God created matter, we are living in a double mind, with double vision; God did not create matter. There is no material thing on this earth that God created, and with that belief that God did create matter, we are sowing to matter, we are sowing to the flesh. And that sowing to the flesh, reaps corruption, because we are in untruth, we are sowing to what we believe, sowing and believing are almost synonymous, if not synonymous. What you believe is what you sow, what you sow is what you believe, and if you are sowing to matter, believing in matter, you reap the fruit of your own belief, you reap matter, which must deteriorate and be destroyed, you reap corruption.

Now then, as you look out upon the world, you are looking at matter which God did not create. My Kingdom is reality, this world is not My Kingdom, therefore this world is not My creation, this world is material, matter is not My creation, My Kingdom is not of this world of matter. My Kingdom is reality, the world of matter is imitation of reality.

And whoever then would prepare the way for the still small voice, must overcome the belief that God created this material world, and must cross over to the knowledge that right where this material world stands, there is another universe, the universe called, *My Kingdom, the invisible earth that God did create* which is the very substance of God.

We are here to learn how to walk in that Invisible universe created of the Substance of God, and as we learn the non reality of physical matter, we are removing the foremost obstacle at this moment. Every error, every problem that you entertain, concerns a material person, thing, or condition, and God made none of them. God made no material person, no material thing, and no material condition. And therefore, the bridge between the world of matter, which God did not create, and the Kingdom of Spirit, which is the very Substance of God, must be connected in your consciousness by

truth, by the inner baptism of the Spirit, by the inner baptism of Fire, by the still small voice, which alone, comes into your experience bringing with it, divine love, divine wisdom, divine truth, and divine reality, to dissolve the seeming enemies around you in material form.

This is the slow, gradual, narrow path, through which we walk, in order to step out of unreality and to walk in the light, the truth, the Spirit, the Garden, the Kingdom of God on earth.

We will look now at matter in another way, what is it? How does it get there? How does it mesmerize us? You fall down - did you? Who fell down? A physical image fell down. Are you a physical image? No, but your mind thinks you are a physical being. Your mind says, "You fell down." Spirit says, "I am all, I did not fall down." You have a disease, who said so? Your mind says so because it created a physical you. Spirit says, "I do not have a disease." Where are you? In your consciousness. Are you the physical person who fell down, are you the physical person who has a disease? Or are you the Spiritual individual who knows that God is not in disease, God is not in the whirlwind, God is not in a physical form, God is not in matter? How can I be where God is not? I am not in matter, for I and the Father are one. The Father is not in matter. When a child dies, does God die? When a disease attacks you, does a disease attack God? Is a disease attacking the light of God, the Christ of God, the Spirit of God?

We find because there is no matter, I am not in a material form, I am Spiritual being, and therefore not mesmerized by conditions of matter. We find that the human mind believing itself to be the God of this world, has created its own concept, its own imitation, its own conceptual body, and its conceptual body is this physical form it wants to pin upon us. This very minute will be forgotten in one minute, you've already lost yesterday, the next hour will come and it will go, always another minute will replace the minute you lost, where do those minutes go? How many years will you continue to lose those minutes before there are no more minutes to lose? Is God losing minutes? Is God losing years? No, but our physical forms are. Subtly, we have been placed into a form which we are not, which is losing minutes every minute, we are in the wrong life stream, we are in the counterfeit life stream. Subtly, this counterfeit life stream becomes our sense of life.

But think, right at this second, when our human seconds are falling away, God is losing nothing. Now God is, now God is not changing, now God is not passing in time, now God is being the same God that walked the earth

---

when Jesus walked the earth, now God is being the same God that will walk the earth twenty minutes from now. That Spirit of God which is now and unchanging, is the real life stream.

And you can find out how powerful this realization is, if you, just with your eyes closed, quietly say, "Now, now am I the Son of God, now God is, now and here, the Spirit of God is," and you let it dwell in you for a moment, and you will see that passing time has no power over your knowledge that God is now. You begin to cease to be that which is passing into yesterday, you begin to be aware that now I am, and now I shall always be, for I am the nowness of God itself. You begin to move into your vertical position, upright, not passing from tomorrow into today into yesterday, you begin to be being itself. You are claiming your birthright, your identity, not in time, in eternity, now is eternity, now am I the life of the Father.

We have a principle called one life, one life does not permit you to accept that there is another life in the universe other than the life of God. You will find there is no greater principle revealed in the history of man, than the principle of one life. There is no discovery ever made since time began, that could touch your discovery, that one life is all there is. You will find, it is the core, from which every other truth you need will spring, without it, there would've been no Jesus Christ. One life, one being, not God is supreme, and we are below, but God is the only being, the only life, and that embraces your life and my life, there is no second life.

Unfortunately, man has been encouraged to make God a secondary power. The power of disease, has rendered God impotent in the eyes of some. The power of evil on this earth, has made God impotent in the eyes of others. And all of the powers of this world of mind and of force, have revealed that God has no power in the world of men. God cannot heal a virus, God cannot straighten a bone, God cannot change the weather, God cannot remove the lightening or the thunder, God cannot heal a sick child. Why? Because the sense mind of man thinks these things are there to be healed, and they are not. God cannot heal perfection and perfection is the law of the Kingdom of God.

The imitation universe, the counterfeit world of man, is never entered by God and as long as you stand in the counterfeit world, as long as you stand in the sense mind, which out pictures a counterfeit world, you will have evils and wonder why doesn't God do something about them, and those evils are not

out there, those evils are all mental images, they are never external reality in the Kingdom of God.

And a funny thing should be known, you are not suffering from a disease, you did not fall down. A cosmic image appeared locally and fell down, and you have accepted it as yourself, a cosmic image appears locally with a disease and you accept it as yourself, there is no disease in the Spirit of God.

Our minds are controlled, they are controlled by a cosmic mind. The images that our minds see, are nothing more than our out picturing from within of the images sent to us by the cosmic mind to itself, which is our individual mind. Cosmic television, presents through your mind, a cosmic lie, which you say is me, a body, but you're really speaking of a body image, which you have misidentified, all this is the veil.

Jesus did not come to bring truth to earth, Jesus did not come to bring God to earth, but to reveal that truth and God, are here on earth, but not through the sense mind of man, which is nothing more than an outlet for the cosmic mind of this world. Jesus revealed that behind it, is reality, available to be experienced and that all who walk in the tomb of the sense mind can rise and shake off that which is not here. We do not have enemies, we do not have problems, we have false beliefs, and these false beliefs are out pictured as our enemies and as our problems. The substance of those false beliefs is cosmic thought and that thought becomes your thought. When you change your belief, then that which you out picture is no longer the false belief, but if your belief happens to be the truth you then out picture the truth, and so by changing your beliefs to the truth, you change your external world, dissolving the sense images, dissolving those activities that are not of the Father until the Presence, felt in your consciousness, begins in you to manifest Itself, as the Word made flesh.

You know, many thousands of years ago upon this earth, men and women did not see as you and I do today, nor did they hear this way. There was another way of seeing and of hearing, and the still small voice is the beginning of that for us. It is a return to the way of seeing and hearing, which sees and hears the universe that God did create and not the universe that mortal mind recreated. In short, the voice is your first glimmer, not of the mind universe of man, but of the Soul universe, and you will see with your soul, you will hear with your soul, and what you see and hear will not be of this world. It will come to you from the recesses of your own Soul and you will hear, not a

voice with sound, and you will see not sights that have the same formations and densities and textures, that you've been accustomed to, but you will see what human eyes have never seen, hear what human ears have never heard, and that is called living by the WORD that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, through your Soul perception.

As this proceeds, you will discover that you are just beginning to be introduced to the universe that is. That every moment, everyday, is the opportunity to see behind the veil of illusion, to experience reality in an exciting new way; a way that was known to Christ Jesus, to the prophets, to the enlightened ones who walked this earth. A way they could never convey to the masses, for materialism was too heavy upon the world, and that is the density of the web that you too must break through, in a preparation of an atmosphere through which the voice can enter your consciousness. You must be devoid of the belief, that God power is sharing its throne with any power on the face of the earth. You must see the void of the belief, that God presence is sharing its throne with any other presence on the face of the earth. You must know that only God power and God presence are real, are existent and you must express that knowing, with a consciousness that might be called a trusting consciousness.

Do you believe God is here? Do you believe only God is here? Do you believe there is another presence or life than God? Do you believe there is another power than God? And if you have found that you can accept, that only God is here, only God's presence is here, only God's life and only God's power, then you can relax, you can relax into My Peace, what more is there to fear?

When you have that belief, that is what you will out picture in your experience. Now you will out picture the harmony, of the presence of God, of the power of God, of the peace of God, but as long as there is still fear within you, or hate or even human love, you will discover you still have a barrier.

Try to remember this: The human mind that can fear, is not capable of being a channel for Divine love, the human mind that can hate, cannot be a channel for Divine love and the love that it does express will not be Divine, it will be a limited, personal, partial, kind of changeable human love. Love that comes in and as the human mind expressing is never going to be that Love which opens you up to the voice. It must be a different kind of Love, it must be a Love, that is impartial, a Love that has no favorites, a Love that says, "Everywhere stands the Christ."

You see, the Father doesn't take chances, the Father does not put his universe inside the weakness of a human mind. It must be your Father's will expressing in you, and that means, you must make your will, not a second will, but non-existent. Your only will can be the will of the Father in you, and never can you know that will, except through the voice itself. My will in you is My voice and I fulfill Myself in you, I reveal Myself in you, make yourself a fit house for the Lord, for the Spirit of God in you, and then, My will in you, reveals the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. My will in you, expresses through the Christ. Only the Christ in you, can take you into the Kingdom, never through your own personal desires or your own personal motives can you enter reality.

When you have been sufficiently aware, that your complete demonstration on this earth depends on your receptivity to the voice, then everything you do will be bent in that direction. You will release personal desire, personal ambition, personal seeking of any nature, and rather, right where you are, you will accept yourself to be, the living child of God and you will be hid in Christ, meek unto the Christ of your own being, knowing that the only life in the universe, is the one life everywhere. Which you except and not only in this passing moment, but you begin to feel that life as not limited to today, not limited to this century at all. For the life of the Father, which is the only life, is throughout all that we call time; past, present, and future, now. You will rest in the Word and let it go before you, which means, let It permeate your mind and your body. Let It go out to the six continents. When It returns, maybe even in a year or two, It will return to that which It sought, out in those six continents, and present it at your doorstep. Let the invisible Word do the work.

We learn to step aside, we learn to let the human mind, drop its defenses and its offenses. We learn to define nothing, we learn to judge nothing, we learn to let the Spirit within make every judgment. We learn that it knows what we should do an hour from now and we don't, it knows what we should do tomorrow and we don't. It says, "My will be done, and only My will." We learn to trust it. We learn to respect it. We learn by our stillness to honor it. We honor the only Presence, the only power, and our Silence is the way in which we acknowledge it. If it is present, if it is power, our Silence says, "Thou art the power, thou art the presence, I of mine own self can do nothing." And the fidelity in which we maintain that hands off attitude, for letting the Spirit reveal Itself where we stand, this will determine, the demonstration of Spiritual fruitage. It will determine whether or not we are transformed by the renewing of our mind. Whether or not we are prepared to receive the priceless gift of

life itself, of substance, of Spirit, of sustenance and maintenance, of protection and law, of divine activity, of guidance, of love, of truth, of beauty. All this flows only through the still small voice, that enters the consciousness which is naked before the Father. Without outline, without a desire to channel, without a desire to tell the Father what I have prayed for, and now you are listening with your soul to the prayer of the Father in you. For the voice, is the Father's prayer in you, it is not your prayer to God, that brings forth His will. It is the Father's prayer in you, that brings forth His will. This inner prayer is the Lord's Prayer in you, functioning, living your life; so that with Paul you can say, "I live, yet not I." We must learn to live this way, in trust, in confidence, in total acceptance, that the Spiritual universe that I am walking in now, is totally governed by the power of God. That power is the power of perfection without opposite. I cannot fall, I cannot be hurt, I cannot be sick, I cannot die. The power of the Father is the power of my being, for I and the Father are one Spirit.

Whenever mishaps occur, they are but temporary signs that we have in our belief, accepted the cosmic beliefs and out pictured them, not because we were bad, not because we were in any way immoral, not because we were in any way wishing to live apart from God, but because we had not trimmed our lamps, we had not remained alert to the fact, that there is no life in the universe other than the one Divine life.

The instant you step out of that knowledge and accept a second life anywhere, you are vulnerable, because the only way you can know about a second life, is through the mind that is not the mind of God. And the minute you stepped into that mind, which knows of a second life, you are in a mind that cannot be fed the inner Word. You have separated yourself by having a second mind. That second mind is your lack of fidelity to the One. It is the only sin there is. It does not make you an evil person, for the Father's Love is so perfect, that the moment you step out of the one mind and become vulnerable, your Father's Love is embracing you, waiting for the moment, that you will return to the one mind, and there's never a word of reprimand. Seventy times seven, and seventy times seven again, we are welcomed back. Always the Father says, "If you will abide in Me, and let Me abide in you, you will bare fruit richly and that fruit is the perfect eternal life," the life that can walk through the transition of death, independent of all material ties and facts and powers. We must learn this on this side of the veil: To walk in My Kingdom after transition, you must first learn to walk in My Kingdom on earth.

Now then, Now! God is the only life. You will find that if you can dwell with the only life in your consciousness then it has the power, to cleanse you of material beliefs, beliefs in material powers, beliefs in lacks and limitations, beliefs in disease, beliefs that anything on this earth has power over the one life. And you will watch those false beliefs, dwindle away and with them, will go the false conditions that they out pictured. No matter how many times you stumble, whenever you return to the knowledge that is only One perfect life and no other, you will find new strength, and every time you repeat this, you will be multiplying, accelerating, magnifying, and eventually shattering the veil of materialism that separates you from your Father's House.

I think it was Elijah, who spoke about the still small voice, it was Samuel who said, "Speak Father thy Son heareth," because every prophet, who through his knowledge that the Spirit of God indwells him, and his fellow men, was chosen to receive that voice, and always that voice was saying to the prophet, what it has been saying to you and I, *"I in the midst of thee am mighty, whosoever believes on me, will discover that I am the way, the life and the resurrection, but you must know that I am the only, beside me there is no other, not even you,"*

Let's dwell in the Silence a moment, and then we're going to have a little intermission to get our bearings again.

I am the only Presence in this room, beside I, there is no other. I am the only power on this earth, beside I there is no other. I am the only mind, the only body, the only substance, the only law. I am perfection without end, I am eternal, I am infinite, I am indivisible, I am your being. You are the One being, the One being is you. The I am of your being, will teach you, that God alone is, and I in the midst of you, am that I am. I am the voice of the Father in you, for I Am the Father, and I speak only to the Christ, never to a human being.

In the period after the intermission, let the I tell us Itself, how we have to let it live in us. We'll have a five or ten minute rest.....

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

This is in Revelation, 3:20: *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock, if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come into him and will sup with him and he with me."* If any man hears my voice, the still small voice stands, right outside your consciousness, knocking, waiting for you to say, "I hear you, I acknowledge your presence, I acknowledge infinity at my Consciousness, waiting for me to let it in, waiting for me to drop the false sense of me," that is

opening the door, and then Infinity will sup with you, will share Its infinite table with you. And from the far ends of the universe, all that is needed, all of the Divine qualities of the Father must flow in and through you performing their Divine function where you stand.

If My Kingdom is not of this world, how can My qualities be in this world? How can Omnipotence be in this world, if it is not My Kingdom? The power of God only functions in My Kingdom, not in this world. The power of God only functions in the one Divine life. There is no other life in which it can function, because there is no other life.

If you are within the life of the world, the mental life stream. You have missed the Divine qualities in your experience for that reason. Omnipresence, omnipotence and omniscience, can only function in the one Divine life, and when we stand in a state of non life, by virtue of the belief that we are human life, we are literally preventing ourselves from experiencing the Divine qualities of being.

You will discover that not only did God not create matter, but God is not even conscious of matter. God is not conscious of the material world. God is not conscious of the material errors. God is not conscious of the material health, of the material peace, or the material war, of the material abundance or the material lack. The human mind is conscious of matter, but God is not. That is why we must see that because God does not protect matter, is not conscious of matter, we who are conscious of matter are not living in that which is of God.

If you think God is conscious of matter, give it a second thought. Just take a beautiful rose and see how conscious God is of that rose, put it in your hand and squash it, and see what God does about it. Put a fire to a tree and watch the forest burn up, and see what God does about it, put a match to a house, put a bullet to a brain, and see what God does about it - nothing. You can spread diseases all over the army if you want to, God won't stop it. God is not conscious of the matter that God did not create. Only we are conscious of that matter.

Who is right? You know the answer. That is why we are learning to dissolve our material consciousness. God is Spiritually conscious, that is why we are learning to become Spiritually conscious, so that we can live in the Spiritual universe. And so we learn, that we cannot dissolve our material consciousness while we are in a human mind. The mind must be transcended. It is when the mind is transcended that we become awake to another Realm

and there we find every promise of the Bible already fulfilled, in the finished Kingdom of God on earth. We thought we had to seek these things forever, and here they have been silently awaiting our recognition through the Soul.

If this is what we have sincerely sought, the way is clear, "I stand at the door and knock." To go another minute or another day or another year, without meeting this I, is to turn away from those things we allegedly seek. I am the will of God, I am the light of God, I am the water, and the wine, and the truth, and the power. I am life Itself, I am the still small voice.

And if you were drowning, if you would but know that I can never leave you, and trust in Me, the water would subside, air would fill your lungs and you would be free, because I in the midst of thee am mighty. And whatever problem you may face at any moment, if you will but remember, that I in the midst of you, am the only power and I am not in the problem that you see, you will know that error never has God's substance. There is no Divine Substance in any error, and therefore it is being held there only by one thing alone, the shred of your belief that it is there. Remove the belief, and you'll remove the false substance that is keeping it there. For I the Father, I the Spirit, am never in an error. I am never in the whirlwind. I am never in the hurricane. I am never in the pain. I am never in the broken bone. I am never in the lack, or the limitation. What is keeping it there? Human belief, the belief that it is there, is the substance of the error. There is no Divine Substance in any error on the earth. Remove the belief, and watch the errors dissolve themselves.

This is one of the great secrets, that God never heals anything, for there is nothing to be healed. There is nothing to be improved, and the moment you find yourself thinking there is something to be healed, and something to be improved, you're in that human mind which is sustaining the image that it thinks is its problem, and that mind is a captive. It is controlled, its thought is not its own. It has borrowed cosmic thought and it is out picturing just like a television set, that which it believes. Its own belief out pictured becomes its problem. But God is not in that belief, God is not in that problem, and only God is. In the silence of that mind, we behold the salvation of the Father. In the silence of the mind which believes in error, we behold the perfect universe, revealing itself as the ever presence of God itself.

I will sup with you, if you open the door and you with me, and this supping is the Divine feast of truth, the table in the wilderness in the midst of thine enemies, the table of truth that can never change, that is independent of every physical appearance on the earth. This supping pushes the mountain

---

of error into the sea. It pierces the veil of ignorance that holds man captive. It banishes every problem, no matter how monumental it appears to the sense mind. And we are not to wait for a crisis, we are to sup with I now. For I is the only life there is, there is no other.

I is not in time, I is not in space, and when you are lifted into I, you are lifted out of the false life stream of dying minutes. I is eternity itself, it feeds you from its Infinite store house, and no longer are you in the passing time. In I, you are not male or female. In I, you are not young or old. In I, you are Christ, living the Divine life on earth as it is in heaven. And only in I, do you break the bubble of time. Only in I, do you break the mesmerism of the senses. Only in I, does the hypnotism of the world end for you. That's where we sup.

Now watch how easy it is for you to violate Divine Law. The Father says, "Look unto Me all ye ends of the earth and be saved, for I am the Lord thy God, and beside Me there is none other, I am the only life there is, I am not the supreme being, I am the only Being," and then you worry about someone, what about my daughter coming after twelve midnight? What about my son drafted six months ago? What about my husband sixty six how will we live? These are violations of the knowledge that there is only one life. And as we violate the truth, we invite the lie to act upon us, the lie has no power to act upon us except through our belief in the lie.

You may look at a circumstance, a rib that is protruding and say, "What can I do, I can't put it back in?" That's not your function, I in the midst of thee, that is My function. I will reveal the truth to you, I will dissolve the illusion of the senses.

Every time you step into the belief of any imperfection in your life, or in the lives of those around you, you have discovered a second life; a life that is not the life of God, and that makes you more important than God, because God knows of no second life. I am the only, and it is this high degree of alertness in you, which will prevent you from stepping out of the garden of Eden every day. There is no second life. Every pain I feel, every despair, every frustration, is my belief in a second life, and my suffering is not from my despair, or my frustration. These are the decoys, these are the effect of my false belief. I am not suffering from discords, but discords exist because of my belief that there is another life than God. As I repair my belief, as I contemplate the truth that the Father knows that He is the only, and that the Son must learn to accept, then I learn the great meaning of the Sabbath; the resting, because we are learning to be beholders, not doers.

A doer in Christ begins as a beholder in Christ. No one would ever accuse St Paul of not being a doer, but before he could be a doer, he had to be a witness. You must witness the Christ in you, in your neighbor, to rest without judgment, to look without seeing what you see, to non react to the world around you, because there is no imperfection in the One life. Even the bomb, the bullet, all of the forms of evil that you see, are only beliefs out pictured, they have no substance because God alone is Substance. You can knock on them and they can rebound, they will be hard, but you are only hearing the hardness of your own belief. The senses will ever be mesmerized, into the false sense of reality, about that which is not of God and not Divinely created. But I in the midst of you, I can reveal to you the reality, where the sense mind sees its false sense of reality. I in the midst of you, can reveal Spiritual abundance. I can reveal Spiritual lack of limitation. I can reveal Spiritual health. I can reveal your Spiritual life, which no human mind can do.

Your new religion is I. For I in the midst of you, am the church of God. I am the only church, the true church, the one church which brings the will of the Father in you, as you. I am the kingdom of God within you. I am the inner universe. I am your life eternal, and the life that I am, is the life of God in you. Through Me, you can walk through the fire, through Me, you will discover that every Divine quality of the Father, is already functioning in your true being now, in the One life. I am the church in all men. I am the Infinite Life of God on earth, not distant, not remote, not tomorrow, not yesterday, but in the eternal now of being. Whoever follows Me, walks into the Kingdom of God.

You will discover that I is your miracle worker. I recognizes only itself in all men, and bows to no false powers on the earth. I does not drown in the ocean, or fall out of an airplane in the sky. I embraces all that is. I is the miracle of Divine Life which you are invited to enjoy, by opening your consciousness to it, acknowledging it, accepting it, surrendering to it, and then being obedient to it, as it dictates to you the will of the Father. That obedience, becomes your daily demonstration, you continue in the inner Word. I in the midst of you, am the inner Word, continue ye in My Word and you will bear fruit richly.

Now this is the kind of Mother's Day gift we all should give to our children, the understanding that their identity is the One life. They are not separate and apart from God. They are not separate and apart from us, for the One life is indivisible, Its power is functioning throughout Itself on earth now. Where recognized, where acknowledged, where accepted, It makes Itself manifest. You even find when you talk to a leaf, or a tree, you get a

response, when you acknowledge the One life, it acknowledges you within itself.

Dwell with that a moment now. You'll see that the mortal mind in you will challenge that. It wants to condemn, it wants to evaluate, it wants to grade people A, B, C and D. You can't grade the One Life, it is perfect, never less. It may have an ugly face or a pretty face, it may have a skinny figure or a fat figure, don't let it fool you, only the One Life is there. And know that the One Life is ever complete, and perfect, and will ever demonstrate the perfect harmonious life where you stand, with nothing ever missing. To a human mind it may seem temporarily, I am lacking something I want, but don't be fooled, there is nothing missing in your One perfect life. It is the life of God, it will stretch out into planets unknown, to pluck for you that which is yours, and bring it directly to you in an instant if necessary. Its will, will be done, and is being done. Don't stand on the wrong side of the street waiting for the sun to come over there, accept the presence of that One life now. Surrender, give yourself to it, and will give itself to you.

The voice is never heard with the outer ear, it is not even heard with the inner ear, it is heard with the Soul. All of the five senses are fragmentary imitations of the one Soul. The ear on the outer, is an imitation of the quality of hearing in the Soul. The eye is an imitation of the quality of seeing in the Soul. All of the five senses are counterfeits, giving us a fragmentary idea of that which the one Soul ever does perfectly.

Now when you hear the voice, it is a soundless sound, it is God the Father speaking to God the Son. Just think, if you wanted, to you could pick up a phone right now and dial Chicago, nobody could stop you. If somebody in Chicago wanted to, they could pick up the phone and dial you, nobody could prevent it. Do you think that we could do anything that God cannot do? Do you not see that God can dial you anytime, anywhere; in fact, that God has already done that, and has set up a perfect system, whereby there is continuous communication between God and you? Do you not see that the telephone is but a pale imitation of what God has already completed within you? The communication from God to you is continuous and uninterrupted. God communicates with you by planting within you the Christ. God communicates with the Christ and there is a constant communion going on. If you're tuned out, it's your loss. If you're tuned in, you hear the voice; it's always going on. Its always going on, and that voice, that soundless sound, is much more than a voice; it is the Source of life itself, and the life and the effect that that light produces. It is the government of that life, it is the

nourishment of that life, it is the allness of God functioning in the midst of you. And it will always come to you, not only as a voice, but as an experience. Whatever is needed at that moment, will be the experience that will appear; this is Grace and nothing can stop it. Grace is knocking at the door of your consciousness twenty-four hours a day. Open your consciousness and it will sup with you.

The opening, is the rejection of your sense mind, of your personal sense of life, of your material consciousness; your willingness to sit in Silence with no human aid, with no need, or seeking of human power, of physical power, of mental power, not even of Spiritual power, in the knowledge that only the One life is. And when you can do that, you have accepted there is only One life. For when you accept that there is only One life, why would you seek a power, when the One life is the only power?

And so each disciples learns, I must put my hands behind my back, I must put my sword back in the scabbard, I must release myself from every plan, to maneuver, manipulate, seek, or strive, or plead, or pray, and trust the One life to do its perfect job where I stand, one hundred percent. Then am I taught by God, then am I the Christed one, then am I ushered into the Kingdom. As long as you have this merest iota of defense, or caution, or fear, or human emotion, anything that prevents you from being a total transparency for the Christ within, will be a shadow, preventing the perfect demonstration of Sonship. But the way has already been prepared for you to be that Son, and that way is the Sabbath. Sabbath of the senses, the Sabbath of the brain that receiveth not the things of God, the Sabbath of the human false personality, the eternal Sabbath resting in the Father. Thy will is being done, for there is no other life than Thee, I have no sword.

This builds the atmosphere in which the voice will come. That's how you open your consciousness, you trust your Father, one hundred percent, in spite of every appearance to the contrary.

Father, in you there is no evil, and there is no outside of you, for you are Infinite. Evil has no existence in my consciousness, it has none in yours, and now I am seeing with the same eye as you. There is no evil in the Father's Consciousness. As long as evil exists in mine, I am saying that there are two lives. So my work is on me, I see no evil in my consciousness, nothing can enter to defile my consciousness. Who convinceth me of sin? I am honoring the Father, abiding in the knowledge of One life, and no other, no second. My friend, my enemy, both are that One life. How can they be enemies? Only in

appearance. We have no enemies in the One life, we have only the one Christ. Everyone is a neighbor in Christ.

You see, we're cleansing the temple, getting rid of the money changers, making our house hospitable for the entrance of the Spirit, and coming then under Divine Law, the One power. In this manner you will be prepared through transformation for the life Eternal, made immaculate, as you are in the image of the Father; all that is not of the Father is dissolved.

There was one who did this, John, and because of it, he received the voice, which gave the world the Revelation of St John. And those Soul symbols, which have baffled the world, contain within them the truth about us, our being, our true life, our reality, and the reality of all men.

We have, through the Sermon On The Mount learned how to empty out, to purify, to release the old ways, to let in the new, that purification which must continue is necessary to prepare a way for the voice. Revelation can never enter, until we have been purified of material consciousness, and in the measure that we have been cleansed, in that measure will the voice now enter with Revelation as it did for John; enabling us to receive the wisdom from the Spirit Itself, instead of from the mouths of men. That's perhaps why we have been led now, to study John more closely than we did three years ago. Much that is new has been revealed. Much that you have learned, has made you a more fitting instrument for the Spirit. And in this new series, we will learn how to live in the will of God.

I've sent out notices to all of you, you'll receive them in Monday morning's mail, or you can pick them up from the little platter out there in the anteroom if you wish.

And the purpose of the Revelation of St John will be to reveal the way to Christhood and you'll discover that's exactly what you've been doing these past twenty weeks; preparing a way, for the living voice of the Father in you.

The secret of all scripture, the secret of the 'Sermon On The Mount,' the secret of the Holy Bible, is One life. Every word, every syllable, is pointed to make you know that only Divine Life exists; that you may drop all belief that there is any other kind of life, any other kind of presence, any other kind of power. And from that knowledge will come your Peace, and you will find it to be a Peace that will eliminate every remnant of fear and doubt. For with that Peace, comes the still small voice, and from that moment on, "Behold, I make

all things new," I reveal the earth that my Father created, before the foundations of this world, walk ye in it.

These past twenty weeks have been a great joy. We've all shared some interesting things. I hope we are all the better for it. It has been very, very rewarding, to know that there are those in this city, who are ready for the highest teaching about the Father, who are not willing to compromise, but who wish to walk in the garden on earth, as it is in Heaven. That is the kind of class which we will continue to have, and of course, you're all very welcome.

Thanks very much...

